## Applied Structural Mechanics

Springer-Verlag Berlin Heidelberg GmbH

H. Eschenauer, N. Olhoff, W. Schnell

# Applied Structural Mechanics 

Fundamentals of Elasticity, Load-Bearing Structures, Structural Optimization

Including Exercises

With 179 Figures

# Prof. Dr.-Ing. H. Eschenauer <br> University of Siegen <br> Research Center for Multidisciplinary Analyses and Applied Structural Optimization FOMAAS <br> Institute of Mechanics and Control Engineering <br> D - 57068 Siegen / Germany 

Prof. Dr. techn. N. Olhoff
Aalborg University
Institute of Mechanical Engineering
DK - 9220 Aalborg East / Denmark
Prof. Dr. Dr.-Ing. E. h. W. Schnell
Technical University of Darmstadt
Institute of Mechanics
D - 64289 Darmstadt / Germany

ISBN 978-3-540-61232-2

Die Deutsche Bibliothek - CIP-Einheitsaufnahme
Eschenauer, Hans A.: Applied structural mechanics: fundamentals of elasticity, load bearing structures, structural optimization; including exercises / H. Eschenauer; N. Olhoff; W. Schnell. Berlin; Heidelberg; New York; Barcelona; Budapest; Hong Kong; London; Milan; Paris; Santa Clara; Singapur; Tokyo: Springer, 1997

ISBN 978-3-540-61232-2 ISBN 978-3-642-59205-8 (eBook)
DOI 10.1007/978-3-642-59205-8
NE: Olhoff, Niels; Schnell, Walter
This work is subject to copyright. All rights are reserved, whether the whole or part of the material is concerned, specifically the rights of translation, reprinting, reuse of illustrations, recitation, broadcasting, reproduction on microfilm or in other ways, and storage in data banks. Duplication of this publication or parts thereof is permitted only under the provisions of the German Copyright Law of September 9,1965 , in its current version, and permission for use must always be obtained from Springer-Verlag. Violations are liable for prosecution act under German Copyright Law.

## (C) Springer-Verlag Berlin Heidelberg 1997

Originally published by Springer-Verlag Berlin Heidelberg New York in 1997
The use of general descriptive names, registered names, trademarks, etc. in this publication does not imply, even in the absence of a specific statement, that such names are exempt from the relevant protective laws and regulations and therefore free for general use.

Product liability: The publisher cannot guarantee the accuracy of any information about dosage and application contained in this book. In every individual case the user must check such information by consulting the relevant literature.

## Preface

The present English-language work is a compilation of the two-volume 3rd edition (in German) of "Elastizitätstheorie" (1993, 1994 ) published by BIWissenschaftsverlag Mannheim, Leipzig, Wien, Zürich. Since the first edition of this book had appeared in 1983, the fundamental concept of this book has remained unaltered, in spite of an increasing amount of structu-ral-analytical computation software (e.g. Finite Element Methods). The importance of computer-tools, may this be supercomputers, parallel computers, or workstations, is beyond discussion, however, the responsible engineer in research, development, computation, design, and planning should always be aware of the fact that a sensible use of computer-systems requires a realistic modeling and simulation and hence respective knowledge in solid mechanics, thermo- and fluiddynamics, materials science, and in further disciplines of engineering and natural sciences. Thus, this book provides the basic tools from the field of the theory of elasticity for students of natural sciences and engineering; besides that, it aims at assisting the engineer in an industrial environment in solving current problems and thus avoid a mere black-box thinking. In view of the growing importance of product liability as well as the fulfilment of extreme specification requirements for new products, this practice-relevant approach plays a decisive role. Apart from a firm handling of software systems, the engineer must be capable of both the generation of realistic computational models and of evaluating the computed results.

Following an outline of the fundamentals of the theory of elasticity and the most important load-bearing structures, the present work illustrates the transition and interrelation between Structural Mechanics and Structural Optimization. As mentioned before, a realistic modeling is the basis of every structural analysis and optimization computation, and therefore numerous exercises are attached to each main chapter.

By using tensor notation, it is attempted to offer a more general insight into the theory of elasticity in order to move away from a mere Cartesian view. An "arbitrarily shaped" solid described by generally valid equations shall be made the object of our investigations (Main Chapter A). Both the conditions of equilibrium and the strain-displacement relations are presented for large deformations (nonlinear theory); this knowledge is of vital importance for the treatment of stability problems of thin-walled load-bearing
structures. When deriving the augmented equations as well as the corresponding solution procedures, we limit our considerations to the most essential aspects. All solution methods are based on the HOOKEAN concept of the linear-elastic solid. As examples of load-bearing structures, disks, plates and shells will be treated in more detail (Main Chapters B,C). Finally, an introduction into Structural Optimization is given in order to illustrate ways of determining optimal layouts of load-bearing structures (Main Chapter D).

In the scope of this book, the most important types of exercises arising from each Main Chapter are introduced, and their solutions are presented as comprehensively as necessary. However, it is highly recommended for the reader to test his own knowledge by solving the tasks independently. When treating structural optimization problems a large numerical effort generally occurs that cannot be handled without improved programming skills. Thus, at corresponding tasks, we restrict ourselves to giving hints and we have consciously avoided presenting details of the programming.

The authors would like to express their gratitude to all those who have assisted in preparing the camera-ready pages, in translating and proofreading as well as in drawing the figures. At this point, we would like to thank Mrs A. Wächter-Freudenberg, Mr K. Gesenhues, and Mr M. Wengenroth who fulfilled these tasks with perseverance and great patience. We further acknowledge the help of Mrs Dipl.-Ing. P. Neuser and Mr Dipl.-Ing. M. Seibel in proofreading.

Finally, we would also like to express our thanks to the publisher, and in particular to Mrs E. Raufelder, for excellent cooperation.

| Hans Eschenauer | Niels Olhoff | Walter Schnell |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Siegen/GERMANY | Aalborg/DENMARK | Darmstadt/GERMANY |

April 1996

## Contents

List of symbols ..... XIII
1 Introduction ..... 1
A Fundamentals of elasticity ..... 5

- Chapter 2 to 7 -
A. 1 Definitions - Formulas - Concepts ..... 5
2 Tensor algebra and analysis ..... 5
2.1 Terminology - definitions ..... 5
2.2 Index rules and summation convention ..... 6
2.3 Tensor of first order (vector) ..... 7
2.4 Tensors of second and higher order ..... 10
2.5 Curvilinear coordinates ..... 13
3 State of stress ..... 18
3.1 Stress vector ..... 18
3.2 Stress tensor ..... 20
3.3 Coordinate transformation - principal axes ..... 21
3.4 Stress deviator ..... 24
3.5 Equilibrium conditions ..... 25
4 State of strain ..... 26
4.1 Kinematics of a deformable body ..... 26
4.2 Strain tensor ..... 29
4.3 Strain-displacement relations ..... 30
4.4 Transformation of principal axes ..... 31
4.5 Compatibility conditions ..... 31
5 Constitutive laws of linearly elastic bodies ..... 31
5.1 Basic concepts ..... 31
5.2 Generalized HOOKE-DUHAMEL's law ..... 32
5.3 Material law for plane states ..... 35
5.4 Material law for a unidirectional layer (UD-layer) of a ..... 37
fibre reinforced composite
6 Energy principles ..... 39
6.1 Basic terminology and assumptions ..... 39
6.2 Energy expressions ..... 40
6.3 Principle of virtual displacements (Pvd) ..... 44
6.4 Principle of virtual forces (Pvf) ..... 44
6.5 Reciprocity theorems and Unit-Load-Method ..... 46
6.6 Treatment of a variational problem ..... 46
6.7 Approximation methods for continua ..... 47
7 Problem formulations in the theory of linear ..... 48 elasticity
7.1 Basic equations and boundary-value problems ..... 48
7.2 Solution of basic equations ..... 49
7.3 Special equations for three-dimensional problems ..... 49
7.4 Special equations for plane problems ..... 50
7.5 Comparison of state of plane stress and state of plane ..... 51 strain
A. 2 Exercises ..... 53
A-2-1: Tensor rules in oblique base ..... 53
A-2-2: Analytical vector expressions for a parallelogram disk ..... 60
A-2-3: Analytical vector expressions for an elliptical hole in ..... 63 elliptical-hyperbolical coordinates
A-3-1: MOHR's circle for a state of plane stress ..... 66
A-3-2: Principal stresses and axes of a three-dimensional state ..... 67 of stress
A-3-3: Equilibrium conditions in elliptical-hyperbolical coordi- ..... 70 nates ( continued from A-2-3)
A-4-1: Displacements and compatibility of a rectangular disk ..... 71
A-4-2: Principal strains from strain gauge measurements ..... 73
A-4-3: Strain tensor, principal strains and volume dilatation of ..... 74a three-dimensional state of displacements
A-4-4: Strain-displacement relation and material law in ellipti- ..... 76 cal-hyperbolical coordinates (continued from A-2-3)
A-5-1: Steel ingot in a rigid concrete base ..... 78
A-6-1: Differential equation and boundary conditions for $a$ ..... 80 BERNOULLI beam from a variational principle
A-6-2: Basic equations of linear thermoelasticity by HELLIN- ..... 82 GER / REISSNER's variational functional
A-6-3: Application of the principle of virtual displacements for ..... 83 establishing the relations of a triangular, finite element
A-7-1: Hollow sphere under constant inner pressure ..... 86
A-7-2: Single load acting on an elastic half-space - Applica- ..... 89 tion of LOVE's displacement function
B Plane load-bearing structures ..... 93
- Chapter 8 to 10 -
B. 1 Definitions - Formulas - Concepts ..... 93
8 Disks ..... 93
8.1 Definitions - Assumptions - Basic Equations ..... 93
8.2 Analytical solutions to the homogeneous bipotential ..... 95 equation
9 Plates ..... 99
9.1 Definitions - Assumptions - Basic Equations ..... 99
9.2 Analytical solutions for shear-rigid plates ..... 107
10 Coupled disk-plate problems ..... 113
10.1 Isotropic plane structures with large displacements ..... 113
10.2 Load-bearing structures made of composite materials ..... 118
B. 2 Exercises ..... 123
B-8-1: Simply supported rectangular disk under constant load ..... 123
B-8-2: Circular annular disk subjected to a stationary tempera- ..... 128 ture field
B-8-3: Rotating solid and annular disk ..... 131
B-8-4: Clamped quarter-circle disk under a single load ..... 133
B-8-5: Semi-infinite disk subjected to a concentrated moment ..... 137
B-8-6: Circular annular CFRP-disk under several loads ..... 139
B-8-7: Infinite disk with an elliptical hole under tension ..... 145
B-8-8: Infinite disk with a crack under tension ..... 151
B-9-1: Shear-rigid, rectangular plate subjected to a triangular ..... 153 load
B-9-2: Shear-stiff, semi-infinite plate strip under a boundary ..... 155 moment
B-9-3: Rectangular plate with two elastically supported bound- ..... 157 aries subjected to a temperature gradient field
B-9-4: Overall clamped rectangular plate under a constantly ..... 167 distributed load
B-9-5: Rectangular plate with mixed boundary conditions un- ..... 170 der distributed load
B-9-6: Clamped circular plate with a constant circular line load ..... 172
B-9-7: Clamped circular ring plate with a line load at the outer ..... 177 boundary
B-9-8: Circular plate under a distributed load rested on an ela- ..... 179 stic foundation
B-9-9: Centre-supported circular plate with variable thickness ..... 183 under constant pressure load.
B-10-1: Buckling of a rectangular plate with one stiffener ..... 188
B-10-2: Clamped circular plate under constant pressure consi- ..... 195
dered as a coupled disk-plate problem
C Curved load-bearing structures ..... 199
- Chapter 11 to 14 -
C. 1 Definitions - Formulas - Concepts ..... 199
11 General fundamentals of shells ..... 199
11.1 Surface theory - description of shells ..... 199
11.2 Basic theory of shells ..... 209
11.3 Shear-rigid shells with small curvature ..... 213
12 Membrane theory of shells ..... 214
12.1 General basic equations ..... 214
12.2 Equilibrium conditions of shells of revolution ..... 215
12.3 Equilibrium conditions of translation shells ..... 218
12.4 Deformations of shells of revolution ..... 220
12.5 Constitutive equations - material law ..... 221
12.6 Specific deformation energy ..... 221
13 Bending theory of shells of revolution ..... 222
13.1 Basic equations for arbitrary loads ..... 222
13.2 Shells of revolution with arbitrary meridional shape - ..... 228 Transfer Matrix Method
13.3 Bending theory of a circular cylindrical shell ..... 233
14 Theory of shallow shells ..... 241
14.1 Characteristics of shallow shells ..... 241
14.2 Basic equations and boundary conditions ..... 242
14.3 Shallow shell over a rectangular base with constant ..... 245 principal curvatures
C. 2 Exercises ..... 247
C-11-1: Fundamental quantities and equilibrium conditions of ..... 247 the membrane theory of a circular conical shell
C-12-1: Shell of revolution with elliptical meridional shape sub- ..... 251 jected to constant internal pressure
C-12-2: Spherical boiler under internal pressure and centrifugal ..... 253 force
C-12-3: Spherical shell under wind pressure ..... 255
C-12-4: Hanging circular conical shell filled with liquid ..... 258
C-12-5: Circular toroidal ring shell subjected to a uniformly dis- ..... 260 tributed boundary load
C-12-6: Circular cylindrical cantilever shell subjected to a trans- ..... 264 verse load at the end
C-12-7: Skew hyperbolical paraboloid (hypar shell) subjected to ..... 267 deadweight
C-13-1: Water tank with variable wall thickness under liquid ..... 272 pressure
C-13-2: Cylindrical pressure tube with a shrinked ring ..... 276
C-13-3: Pressure boiler ..... 281
C-13-4: Circular cylindrical shell horizontally clamped at both ..... 283 ends subjected to deadweight
C-13-5: Buckling of a cylindrical shell under external pressure ..... 288
C-13-6: Free vibrations of a circular cylindrical shell ..... 290
C-14-1: Spherical cap under a concentrated force at the vertex ..... 293
C-14-2: Eigenfrequencies of a hypar shell ..... 296
D Structural optimization ..... 301
- Chapter 15 to 18 -
D. 1 Definitions - Formulas - Concepts ..... 301
15 Fundamentals of structural optimization ..... 301
15.1 Motivation - aim - development ..... 301
15.2 Single problems in a design procedure ..... 302
15.3 Design variables - constraints - objective function ..... 303
15.4 Problem formulation - task of structural optimization ..... 306
15.5 Definitions in mathematical optimization ..... 307
15.6 Treatment of a Structural Optimization Problem (SOP) ..... 309
16 Algorithms of Mathematical Programming (MP) ..... 310
16.1 Problems without constraints ..... 310
16.2 Problems with constraints ..... 314
17 Sensitivity analysis of structures ..... 321
17.1 Purpose of sensitivity analysis ..... 321
17.2 Overall Finite Difference ( OFD ) sensitivity analysis ..... 322
17.3 Analytical and semi-analytical sensitivity analyses ..... 322
18 Optimization strategies ..... 325
18.1 Vector, multiobjective or multicriteria optimization ..... 325 PARETO-optimality
18.2 Shape optimization ..... 329
18.3 Augmented optimization loop by additional strategies ..... 334
D. 2 Exercises ..... 337
D-15/16-1: Exact and approximate solution of an unconstrain- ..... 337 ed optimization problem
D-15/16-2: Optimum design of a plane truss structure - sizing ..... 342 problem
D-15/16-3: Optimum design of a part of a long circular cylin- ..... 347 drical boiler with a ring stiffener - sizing problem
D-18-1: Mathematical treatment of a Vector Optimization ..... 352 Problem
D-18-2: Simply supported column - shape optimization pro- ..... 355blem by means of calculus of variations
D-18-3: Optimal design of a conveyor belt drum - use of ..... 360 shape functions
D-18-4: Optimal shape design of a satellite tank - treat- ..... 364ment as a multicriteria optimization problem
D-18-5: Optimal layout of a point-supported sandwich pa- ..... 370 nel made of CFRP-material - geometry optimiza- tion
References ..... 375
A Fundamentals of elasticity ..... 375
B Plane load-bearing structures ..... 376
C Curved load-bearing structures ..... 377
D Structural optimization ..... 378
Subject index ..... 383


## List of symbols

Note: The following list is restricted to the most important subscripts, notations and letters in the book.

Scalar quantities are printed in roman letters, vectors in boldface, tensors or matrices in capital letters and in boldface.

## 1. Indices and notations

The classification is limited to the most important indices and notations. Further terms are given in the text and in corresponding literature, respectively.

| $\mathrm{i}, \mathrm{j}, \mathrm{k}, \ldots$ | latin indices valid for $1,2,3$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| $\alpha, \beta, \mu, \ldots$ | greek indices valid for 1,2 |
| k | Index for a layer of a laminate |
| $\mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{i}}$ | subscripts for covariant components |
| $\mathrm{x}^{\text {i }}$ | superscripts for contravariant components |
| (ii) | indices in brackets denote no summation |
| , | prime after index denotes rotated coordinate system e.g. $\sigma_{x^{\prime} x^{\prime}}$ |
| ' | comma denotes partial differentiation with respect to the quantity appearing after the comma, e.g. $u_{1, x}$ |
| ' | superscript prime before symbol denotes deviator, e.g. ' $\tau_{\mathrm{j}}^{\mathrm{i}}$ |
| 1 | vertical line after a symbol denotes covariant derivative relating to curvilinear coordinates $\xi^{i}$, e.g. $\left.\mathrm{v}_{\mathbf{i}}\right\|_{\mathrm{j}}$ |
| - | bar over a symbol denotes virtual value, e.g. $\overline{\mathrm{F}}_{\mathrm{i}}$ roof over a symbol denotes the reference to a deformed body |
| $\sim$ | tilde denotes approximation |
| * | asterisk right hand of a small letter denotes physical component of a tensor, e.g. $a_{i}^{*}$ |
| * | asterisk right hand of a letter denotes extremal point |
| * | asterisk right hand of a capital letter denotes the complementary of work or energy, e.g. U* |
| $\nabla$ | nabla-operator |
| $\nabla^{4}$ | differential operator |
| $A \cap B$ | intersection of A and B |
| $\mathrm{A} \subset \mathrm{B}$ | $A$ is a subset of $B$ |
| $\forall$ | for all |

## 2. Latin letters

a
a
$\mathbf{a}_{\alpha}, \mathbf{a}^{\alpha}$
$\mathbf{a}_{3}$
$a_{\alpha \beta}, a^{\alpha \beta}$
$a, b$
b
$b_{\alpha \beta}, b^{\alpha \beta}, b_{\beta}^{\alpha}$
e
$\mathbf{e}_{i}$
$e_{i j k}, e^{i j k}$
f
$\mathrm{f}, \mathbf{f}$
g
g
$g_{j}, \mathbf{g}$
$\boldsymbol{g}_{\mathrm{i}}, \mathbf{g}^{\mathrm{i}}$
$g_{i j}, g^{i j}$
h
$h_{i}, h$
$h_{\mathrm{C}}, \mathrm{h}_{\mathrm{ku}}, \mathrm{h}_{\mathrm{kl}}$
k
$\mathrm{k}=\frac{\mathrm{t}^{2}}{12 \mathrm{a}^{2}}$
n
p
p
$\mathbf{p}_{\mathrm{j}}$
$\mathrm{p}[\mathbf{f}(\mathbf{x})]$
$\mathrm{p}^{\alpha}, \mathrm{p}$
$\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{x}}, \mathrm{p}_{\vartheta}, \mathrm{p}$
r
$\mathrm{r}_{1}$
$\mathrm{r}_{2}$
r
r
determinant of a surface tensor
radius of a spherical or a circular cylindrical shell
co- and contravariant base vector of a surface in arbitrary coordinates
normal unit vector to a surface
co- and contravariant components of a surface tensor semiaxis of an ellipse
determinant of the covariant curvature tensor
co-, contravariant and mixed curvature tensor
volume dilatation
orthonormalized base (Cartesian coordinates)
permutation symbol
volume force vector
objective function, - vector
weight per area unit
determinant of the metric tensor
inequality constraint function, - vector
co- and contravariant base (arbitrary coordinates )
co- and contravariant metric components, metric tensor
height of a boiler
equality constraint function, - vector
core height, distance of the k . layer from the mid-plane
buckling value
shell parameter
normal unit vector
parabola parameter
vector of external loads; vector of control polygon points
pseudo-load matrix
preference function
circumferential and normal loads
external loads of a cylindrical shell
distance perpendicular to axis of rotation
radius of curvature
distance to axis of rotation along the curvature radius
load vector
position vector to an arbitrary point of the mid-surface or a body

| $\mathbf{r}_{\mathrm{j}}, \mathbf{r}_{\mathbf{k}}$ | orthogonal vectors |
| :---: | :---: |
| s | coordinate in meridional direction |
| $s_{i}$ | vector of search direction |
| $t, t_{k}$ | wall thickness, layer thickness ( $\mathrm{k}=1, \ldots \mathrm{n}$ ) |
| t | stress vector |
| $t^{i} ; t_{x}, t_{y}, t_{z}$ | components of a stress vector |
| u | state vector of a cylindrical shell, state variable vector |
| $\mathbf{u}, \mathrm{v}$ | displacements in meridional and in circumferential direction |
| v | displacement vector |
| $\mathrm{v}_{\alpha}$ | displacements tangential to the mid-surface |
| w | displacement perpendicular to the mid-surface |
| $\mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{i}}$ | weighting factors, penalty terms |
| w* | approximation for deflection |
| x | design variable vector |
| $\mathrm{x}^{\mathrm{i}} ; \mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}, \mathrm{z}$ | Cartesian coordinate system, EUCLIDIAN space |
| $\mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{i}}$ | shape parameter |
| y, $\mathrm{y}_{\mathrm{i}}$ | transformed variables |
| z | complex variable |
| $z_{\text {i }}$ | state vector at point i of a shell of revolution |
| A | area, surface ; concentrated force at a corner |
| A | strain-stiffness matrix ; matrix of A -conjugate directions |
| $\mathrm{B}_{\mathrm{ik}}$ | B -spline base functions, BERNSTEIN-polynomials |
| B | rotation matrix ; coupled stiffness matrix |
| $\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{i}}, \mathrm{C}$ | transfer matrix of a shell element, total transfer matrix |
| $\mathrm{C}^{\mathrm{ijk}}$ | elasticity tensor of fourth order |
| C | elasticity matrix |
| D | flexibility matrix |
| D | tension stiffness of an isotropic shell |
| $\mathrm{D}_{\mathrm{x}}, \mathrm{D}_{\vartheta}, \mathrm{D}_{\nu}, \mathrm{D}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}$ | strain - or shear stiffnesses of an orthotropic shell |
| $\mathrm{D}_{\mathrm{ijk} \times}$ | flexibility tensor |
| E, E | YOUNG's modulus, elasticity matrix |
| $\mathrm{E}^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta}$ | plane elasticity tensor |
| F, $\mathbf{F}$ | objective functionals |
| $\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{i}}, \mathbf{F}$ | concentrated forces; load vector |
| $\mathrm{F}\left(\mathrm{x}^{\mathrm{i}}\right.$ ) | implicit representation of a surface |
| F | symmetrical flexibility matrix - mixed transformation tensor - system matrix |


| G | shear modulus |
| :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{G}_{\mathrm{i}}$ | penalty function |
| $\mathrm{G}_{\mathrm{j}}$ | operator of inequality constraints |
| $\mathrm{H}^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta}$ | elasticity tensor of a shell |
| H | mean curvature |
| $\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{k}}$ | operator of equality constraints |
| $\mathbf{H}, \mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{k}}$ | HESSIAN matrices |
| I | integral function |
| $\mathrm{I}_{1}, \mathrm{I}_{2}, \mathrm{I}_{3}$ | invariants |
| I | unity matrix, - tensor |
| J | JACOBIAN matrix |
| K | compression modulus |
| K | bending stiffness of an isotropic shell |
| K | GAUSSIAN curvature |
| $\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{x}}, \mathrm{K}_{\vartheta}, \mathrm{K}_{\nu}, \mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}$ | bending and torsional stiffness of an orthotropic cylindrical shell |
| $\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{x}}, \mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{y}}, \mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{xy}}, \mathrm{H}$ | stiffnesses of an orthotropic plate |
| K | bending stiffness matrix |
| L | differential operators |
| L | LAGRANGE-function |
| M | boundary moment |
| $\mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta}$ | moment tensor |
| $M_{\mathbf{x x}}, M_{\vartheta \vartheta \vartheta}, M_{x \vartheta}$ | bending and torsional moments |
| $\widetilde{M}^{\alpha \beta}$ | pseudo-resultant moment tensor |
| $\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}$ | membrane force tensor |
| $\left.\begin{array}{l} \mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xx}}, \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}, \mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{xx}}, \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{yy}}, \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{xy}} \end{array}\right\}$ | normal and shear components of membrane forces |
| $\bar{N}_{x \vartheta}$ | effective inplane shear force |
| $\mathrm{P}_{\mathrm{i}}$ | polynomials |
| $Q^{\alpha}$ | transverse shear forces |
| $\bar{Q}_{x}, \bar{Q}_{\vartheta}$ | effective transverse shear force |
| R | boundary force |
| $\mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{i}}$ | penalty parameter |
| $\mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{j}}$ | polynomial approximations |
| $\mathrm{R}_{1}, \mathrm{R}_{2}$ | radii of principal curvatures |
| $\mathbf{R}$ | shape function of a shell surface |
| $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbf{n}}$ | n -dimensional set of real numbers |
| $\mathbf{S}$ | stress tensor |


| S | shear stiffness matrix |
| :---: | :---: |
| T | tensor of n -th order ( $\mathrm{n}=0,1,2,3,4 \ldots$ ) |
| Ti | CHEBYCHEV-polynomials or -functions |
| T | transformation matrix |
| $\overline{\mathrm{U}}$ | specific deformation energy |
| $\bar{U}^{*}$ | specific complementary energy |
| V | potential for field of conservative forces |
| V | volume |
| V | tensor of deformation derivatives, deformation gradient |
| $\mathrm{V}_{\text {s }}$ | strain tensor (symmetrical part of V) |
| $\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{a}}$ | tensor of infinitesimal rotations (antisymmetrical part of V) |
| W | weight |
| W, W* | external work, complementary work |
| X | feasible design space, subset |
| 3. Greek letters |  |
| $\alpha$ | semi-angle of a cone |
| $\alpha_{i}$ | optimal step length |
| $\alpha_{\text {T }}$ | coefficient of thermal expansion |
| $\alpha_{\alpha \beta}$ | strains of the mid-surface of a shell |
| $\alpha_{i}, \beta_{j}$ | LAGRANGE multipliers |
| $\beta_{\alpha \beta}$ | distortions of the mid-surface of a shell |
| $\beta_{j}^{\text {i }}$ | components of a rotation matrix |
| $\beta^{\text {ij }}$ | thermal-elastic tensor |
| $\gamma_{i j}$ | strain tensor |
| $\gamma_{x y}, \gamma_{x z}, \gamma_{y z}$ | shear strains in Cartesian coordinates |
| ${ }^{0} \gamma_{\alpha \beta},{ }^{1} \gamma_{\alpha \beta}$ | strains, distortions |
| $\gamma_{\alpha}$ | shear deformation |
| $\gamma_{s \vartheta}, \gamma_{\varphi \vartheta}$ | shear strain |
| $\delta$ | variational symbol |
| $\delta_{j}^{\mathrm{i}}, \delta_{\mathrm{ij}}$ | KRONECKER's tensor in curvilinear and Cartesian coordinates |
| $\delta_{i j}$ | MAXWELL's influence coeffients |
| $\varepsilon, 8$ | factor of the step length, strain vector |
| $\varepsilon_{i j k}, \varepsilon^{i j k}, \varepsilon_{\alpha \beta}$ | permutation tensors |
| $\begin{aligned} & \varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}, \varepsilon_{\mathrm{yy}}, \varepsilon_{\mathrm{zz}} \\ & \varepsilon_{\mathrm{ss}}, \varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi}, \varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta \vartheta} \end{aligned}$ | strains in Cartesian and spherical coordinates |
| ${ }^{8}$ © | vector of free thermal strains |
| $\zeta$ | coordinate perpendicular to mid-surface |


| $\eta_{l}$ | slack variable |
| :---: | :---: |
| $\vartheta$ | coordinate in latitude direction, latitude angle |
| $\kappa_{1}, \kappa_{2}$ | decay factors |
| $\kappa_{1}, \kappa_{2}$ | principal curvatures, variable exponents of an ellipse function |
| $\kappa_{\alpha \beta}$ | tensor of curvatures |
| $\lambda_{i}$ | eigenvalue |
| $\boldsymbol{\lambda}_{\mathrm{i}}$ | vector of auxiliary variables |
| $\lambda, \mu$ | LAMÉ constants |
| $\mu$ | decay factor for a conical shell |
| $\nu, \nu_{x}, \nu_{y}$ | POISSON's ratio |
| $\xi^{i}, \xi^{\alpha}$ | curvilinear coordinate system, GAUSSIAN surface parameters |
| $\rho$ | mass density |
| $\rho_{\alpha \beta}$ | tensor of curvatures ( shallow shell) |
| $\sigma_{x x}, \sigma_{y y}, \sigma_{z z}$ | normal stresses in Cartesian coordinates |
| $\sigma_{\mathrm{I}}, \sigma_{\text {II }}, \sigma_{\text {III }}$ | principal stresses |
| 0 | stress vector |
| $\sigma_{M}$ | mean value of normal stresses |
| $\tau$ | time |
| $\tau^{i j}$ | stress tensor |
| $\tau_{x y}, \tau_{x z}, \tau_{y z}$ | shear stresses in Cartesian coordinates |
| $\varphi$ | coordinate in meridional direction, meridional angle |
| $\chi, \psi$ | physical components of the bending angles of a shell of revolution |
| $\chi$ | LOVE function |
| $\psi_{\alpha}, \psi_{x}, \psi_{\mathbf{y}}$ | slope of cross-sections, bending angle |
| $\omega, \lambda$ | eigenfrequency, eigenfrequency parameter |
| $\omega_{1}, \omega_{2}$ | coordinates of a spherical shell (starting from the boundaries ) |
| $\Gamma$ | GREEN -LAGRANGE's strain tensor |
| $\Gamma_{i j k}, \Gamma_{i j}^{k}$ | CHRISTOFFEL symbols of first and second kind |
| $\triangle, \Delta^{*}$ | LAPLACE-operator, modified LAPLACE operator |
| $\Theta\left(\xi^{\alpha}, \xi\right)$ | temperature distribution |
| $\Theta_{k l}$ | thermal-elastic tensor |
| $\Pi_{e}, \Pi_{i}$ | external, internal potential |
| $\Pi_{e}^{*}, \Pi_{i}^{*}$ | external, internal complementary potential |
| $\Pi, \Pi^{*}$ | total potential, total complementary potential |
| $\Phi$ | AIRY's stress function |
| $\Phi_{i}$ | modified function, penalty function |

The classical fundamentals of modern Structural Mechanics have been founded by two scientists. In his work "Discorsi", Galileo GALILEI (1564 1642) carried out the first systematic investigations into the fracture process of brittle solids. Besides that, he also described the influence of the shape of a solid (hollow solids, bones, blades of grass) on its stiffness, and thus successfully treated the problem of the Theory of Solids with Uniform Strength. One century later, Robert HOOKE (1635-1703) stated the fundamental law of the linear theory of elasticity by claiming that strain (alteration of length) and stress (load) are proportional ("ut tensio sic vis"). On the basis of this material law for the Theory of Elasticity, Edme MARIOTTE ( 1620 - 1684), Gottfried Wilhelm von LEIBNIZ (1646 1716), Jakob BERNOULLI (1654-1705), Leonard EULER (1707-1783), Charles Augustin COULOMB (1736-1806) and others treated special problems of bending of beams.

Until the beginning of the 19th century, the Theory of Beams had almost exclusively been the focus of the Theory of Elasticity and Strength. Claude-Louis-Marie-Henri NAVIER (1785-1836) developed the general equations of elasticity from the equilibrium of a solid element, and thus augmented the beam theory. Finally, he also set up a torsion theory of the beam. Hence, he may quite justly be seen as the actual founder of the Theory of Elasticity. NAVIER's disciple Barré de DE SAINT-VENANT ( 1797 - 1886) augmented the work of his teacher by contributing new theories on the impact of elastic solids. His contemporary, the outstanding scientist and engineer Gustav Robert KIRCHHOFF (1824-1887), derived with scientific strictness the plate theory named after him. The first mathematical treatments of shell structures were contributed by mathematicians and experts in the theory of elasticity as Carl Friedrich GAUSS (1777 1855), CASTIGLIANO ( 1847 - 1884), MOHR (1835-1918), Augustin Louis Baron CAUCHY (1789-1857), LAME (1795-1870), BOUSSINESQ (1842 1929), and, as mentioned above, NAVIER, DE SAINT-VENANT and KIRCHHOFF. A complete bending theory of shells was derived systematically by Augustus Edward Hough LOVE (1863-1940) on the basis of a publication by ARON in 1847.

During the 19th century, numerous works have been published in the field of Structural Mechanics which cannot be described in detail here. However, based on the above-said one might assume that this discipline is an old one, the problems of which have largely been solved. As a matter of fact,
this surmise may have been true until recently. However, the continuous development of the sciences and the technology, especially during recent years, calls for an increased exactness of computations, in particular in the construction of complex systems and plants and in lightweight constructions, respectively. Owing to the introduction of duraluminium and other advanced materials like composites, ceramics, etc. into the lightweight constructions, the number of publications in the field of shell and lightweight structures has witnessed a substantial increase. In [C.6] it is shown that the amount of publications has doubled per each decade since 1900. Proceeding from about 100 papers in the year 1950, one counted about 1000 publications in 1982, i.e. three per day. Thus, the references to this book can only comprise a very limited selection of textbooks and publications.

The still continuing importance of Structural Mechanics also stems from the fact that the relevance of structures that are optimal with respect to bearing capacity, reliability, accuracy, costs, etc., is becoming much more apparent than in former times. Especially in the field of structural optimization, considerable progress has been achieved during recent years and this has prompted increased research efforts in underlying branches of solid mechanics like fracture and damage mechanics, viscoelasticity theory, plastomechanics, mechanics of advanced materials, contact mechanics, and stability theory. Here, the application of computers and of increasingly refined algorithms allows treatment of more and more complex systems. In this


Fig. 1.1: Integration of mathematical structural optimization procedures (MSOP) into the design process
context, one should mention the large amount of novel finite computation procedures (e.g. Finite Element Methods [A.1, C.25]) as well as the Algorithms of Mathematical Programming applied in structural mechanics. One can thus justly claim that all of the above-named more novel fields and their solution approaches are all based on the fundamentals of elasticity without which the currently occurring problems cannot be solved and evaluated. The field of Structural Optimization increasingly moves away from the stage of a mere trial-and-error procedure to enter into the very design process using mathematical algorithms (Fig. 1.1). This development roots back to the 17 th century, and is closely connected with the name Gottfried Wilhelm LEIBNIZ (1646-1716) as one of the last universal scholars of modern times. His works in the fields of mathematics and natural sciences may be seen as the foundation of analytical working, i.e. of a coherent thinking that is a decisive assumption of structural optimization. LEIBNIZ provided the basis of the differential calculus, and he also invented the first mechanical computer. Without his achievements, modern optimization calculations would yet not have been possible on a large scale.

Here, one must also name one of the greatest scientists Leonard EULER (1707-1783) who extended the determination of extremal values of given functions to practical examples. The search for the extremal value of a function soon led to the development of the variational calculus where entire functions can become extremal. Hence, Jakob BERNOULLI (1655 1705) determined the curve of the shortest falling time (Brachistochrone), and Issac NEWTON (1643-1727) found the solid body of revolution with the smallest resistance. Jean Louis LAGRANGE (1736-1813) and Sir William Rowan HAMILTON ( $1805-1865$ ) set up the principle of the smallest action and formulated an integral principle, and thus contributed to the perfection of the variational calculus that still is the basis of several types of optimization problems. Many publications on engineering applications over the previous decades utilize the variational principle. LAGRANGE, CLAUSEN and DE SAINT-VENANT had already treated the optimal shape of one-dimensional beam structures subjected to different load conditions. Typical examples here are the buckling of a column, as well as the cantilever beam for which optimal cross-sections could be found using the variational principle. This requires the derivation of optimality criteria as necessary conditions; these are EULER's equations in the case of unconstrained problems. If constraints are considered, as, e.g., in solution of an isoperimetrical problem, LAGRANGE's multiplier method is used.

## A Fundamentals of elasticity

## A. 1 Definitions - Formulas - Concepts

## 2 Tensor algebra and analysis

### 2.1 Terminology - definitions

The use of the index notation is advantageous because it normally makes it possible to write in a very compact form mathematical formulas or systems of equations for physical or geometric quantities, which would otherwise contain a large number of terms.
Coordinate transformations constitute the basis for the general concept of tensors which applies to arbitrary coordinate systems. The reason for the use of tensors lies in the remarkable fact that the validity of a tensor equation is independent of the particular choice of coordinate system. In the following we confine our considerations to quantities of the three-dimensional EUCLIDEAN space. We introduce the following definitions:
A scalar characterized by one component (e.g. temperature, volume) is called a tensor of zeroth order.
A vector characterized by three components (e.g. force, velocity) is called a tensor of first order.
The dyadic product of two vectors, called a dyad (e.g. strain, stress), is a tensor of second order characterized by nine components.
Tensors of higher order appear as well.
Notation of tensors of first order:
a) Symbolic in matrix notation: $\mathbf{a}=\left[\begin{array}{c}a^{1} \\ a^{2} \\ a^{3}\end{array}\right]$.
b) Analytical:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbf{a} & =a_{x} \mathbf{e}_{x}+a_{y} \mathbf{e}_{y}+a_{z} \mathbf{e}_{z} \\
\text { or } \quad \mathbf{a} & =a^{1} \mathbf{e}_{1}+a^{2} \mathbf{e}_{2}+a^{3} \mathbf{e}_{3}=\sum_{i=1}^{3} a^{i} \mathbf{e}_{i}
\end{aligned}
$$

with $\mathbf{e}_{\mathbf{x}}, \mathbf{e}_{\mathbf{y}}, \mathbf{e}_{\mathbf{z}}$ as base vectors in a Cartesian coordinate system. The subscripts are indices, and not exponents. In index notation the expression $a^{i}$ (or $\left.\mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{i}}\right)(\mathrm{i}=1,2,3)$ denotes the total vector (see Fig. 2.1).

Notation of tensors of second order:
a) Symbolic in matrix notation: $\mathbf{T}=\left[\begin{array}{ccc}t_{11} & t_{12} & t_{13} \\ t_{21} & t_{22} & t_{23} \\ t_{31} & t_{32} & t_{33}\end{array}\right]$.


Fig. 2.1: Definition of the base vectors
b) Analytical:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbf{T} & =\mathrm{t}_{11} \mathbf{e}^{1} \mathbf{e}^{1}+\mathrm{t}_{12} \mathbf{e}^{1} \mathbf{e}^{2}+\ldots+\mathrm{t}_{33} \mathbf{e}^{3} \mathbf{e}^{3} \\
\text { or } \quad \mathbf{T} & =\sum_{\mathrm{i}} \sum_{\mathrm{j}} \mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{ij}} \mathbf{e}^{\mathrm{i}} \mathbf{e}^{\mathrm{j}}
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\mathbf{e}^{i} \mathbf{e}^{j}$ is the dyadic product of the base vectors. In index notation the expression $\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{ij}}$ denotes the total tensor.

### 2.2 Index rules and summation convention

(i) Index rule

If a letter index appears one and only one time in each term of an expression, the expression is valid for each of the actual values, the letter index can take. Such an index is called a free index.
(ii) EINSTEIN's summation convention

Whenever a letter index appears twice within the same term, as subscript and/or as superscript, a summation is implied over the range of this index, i.e., from 1 to 3 in the three-dimensional space (Latin indices used), and from 1 to 2 in the two dimensional space (Greek indices used ). Such an index is called dummy.
(iii) Maximum rule

Any letter index may never be applied more than twice in each term.

Examples of (i):

$$
a^{i}+2 b^{i}=0 \Leftrightarrow\left\{\begin{array}{l}
a^{1}+2 b^{1}=0 \\
a^{2}+2 b^{2}=0 \\
a^{3}+2 b^{3}=0
\end{array}\right.
$$

$$
\mathrm{t}_{\beta}=\mathrm{T}_{\beta} \Leftrightarrow\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{t}_{1}=\mathrm{T}_{11}=\frac{\partial \mathrm{T}}{\partial \mathrm{x}_{1}} \\
\mathrm{t}_{2}=\mathrm{T}_{,_{2}}=\frac{\partial \mathrm{T}}{\partial \mathrm{x}_{2}}
\end{array}\right.
$$

Note: Comma implies partial differentiation with respect to the coordinate(s) of succeeding indices. The rules (i) - (iiii) apply for these indices as well.

Examples of (ii):

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathbf{a}=\mathrm{a}^{\mathrm{i}} \mathbf{e}_{\mathrm{i}}=\mathrm{a}^{1} \mathbf{e}_{1}+\mathrm{a}^{2} \mathbf{e}_{2}+\mathrm{a}^{3} \mathbf{e}_{3}, \quad \text { three-dimensional space }, \\
& \mathbf{a}=\mathrm{a}_{\alpha} \mathbf{e}^{\alpha}=\mathrm{a}_{1} \mathbf{e}^{1}+\mathrm{a}_{2} \mathbf{e}^{2}, \quad \text { two-dimensional space (surface) }, \\
& \mathbf{T}=\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{ij}} \mathbf{e}^{\mathrm{i}} \mathbf{e}^{\mathrm{j}}=\mathrm{t}_{11} \mathbf{e}^{1} \mathbf{e}^{1}+\mathrm{t}_{12} \mathbf{e}^{1} \mathbf{e}^{2}+\ldots+\mathrm{t}_{33} \mathbf{e}^{3} \mathbf{e}^{3}, \\
& \mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathrm{i}}=\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{j}}^{\mathrm{j}}=\mathrm{t}_{1}^{1}+\mathrm{t}_{2}^{2}+\mathrm{t}_{3}^{3}, \\
& \mathrm{df}=\mathrm{f}_{, \mathrm{i}} \mathrm{dx} \mathrm{x}^{\mathrm{i}}=\frac{\partial \mathrm{f}}{\partial \mathrm{x}^{1}} \mathrm{dx} \mathrm{x}^{1}+\frac{\partial \mathrm{f}}{\partial \mathrm{x}^{2}} \mathrm{dx}^{2}+\frac{\partial \mathrm{f}}{\partial \mathrm{x}^{3}} d x^{3} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Attention: As it is of no importance which notation a doubly appearing index possesses, this so - called dummy index can be arbitrarily renamed:

$$
\mathbf{a}=\mathrm{a}^{\mathrm{i}} \mathbf{e}_{\mathrm{i}}=\mathrm{a}^{\mathrm{j}} \mathbf{e}_{\mathrm{j}}=\mathrm{a}^{\mathrm{k}} \mathbf{e}_{\mathrm{k}}=\ldots
$$

Exception: No summation over paranthesized indices, i.e.

$$
a_{i}^{*}=a_{i} \sqrt{g^{(i i)}} \longrightarrow a_{1}^{*}=a_{1} \sqrt{g^{11}} \text { etc. }
$$

Examples of (iii):
Following expressions are meaningless:

$$
\mathrm{c}_{\mathrm{i}} \mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathrm{i}}=0 \quad, \quad \mathrm{~b}_{\alpha}^{\alpha} \cos \Phi_{\alpha}=1
$$

The following expressions are also meaningless, as the free indices have to be the same in each term:

$$
t_{j}^{\mathrm{i}}+\mathrm{b}_{\mathrm{k}}^{\mathrm{i}}=0 \quad, \quad \mathrm{~A}_{\beta, \alpha}^{\alpha}=\mathrm{B}_{\beta}^{\alpha} .
$$

### 2.3 Tensor of first order (vector)

Base vectors (Fig. 2.2)
$\mathbf{e}_{i}=$ orthogonal base with the unit vectors $\mathbf{e}_{1}, \mathbf{e}_{2}, \mathbf{e}_{3}$,
$\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}}=$ base in arbitrary coordinates with the base vectors $\mathbf{g}_{1}, \mathbf{g}_{2}, \mathbf{g}_{3}$.
Measure or metric components

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}} \cdot \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{j}}=\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{ij}}=\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{ji}}=\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{j}} \cdot \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}} \tag{2.1a}
\end{equation*}
$$



Fig. 2.2: Orthonormalized and arbitrary base

Metric tensor

$$
\left(\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{ij}}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{ccc}
\mathrm{g}_{11} & \mathrm{~g}_{12} & \mathrm{~g}_{13}  \tag{2.1b}\\
\cdot & \mathrm{~g}_{22} & \mathrm{~g}_{23} \\
\cdot & \cdot & \mathrm{~g}_{33}
\end{array}\right] \longrightarrow \quad \begin{aligned}
& \text { Due to (2.1a) the metric } \\
& \text { tensor is symmetrical. }
\end{aligned}
$$

Determinant of the metric tensor $\quad \operatorname{det}(\mathbf{g})=|\mathbf{g}|=\left|\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{i}}\right|$.
Scalar product $\mathbf{x} \cdot \mathbf{y}$ of the vectors $\mathbf{x}=\mathrm{x}^{\mathrm{i}} \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}}$ and $\mathbf{y}=\mathrm{y}^{\mathrm{j}} \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{j}}$ (Fig. 2.2)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{x} \cdot \mathbf{y}=\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{ij}} \mathrm{x}^{\mathrm{i} \mathrm{y}^{\mathrm{j}} .} \tag{2.2a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Length of a vector $\mathbf{x}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
d=|\mathbf{x}|=\sqrt{g_{i j} x^{i} x^{j}} . \tag{2.2b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Angle $\varphi$ between vectors $\mathbf{x}$ and $\mathbf{y}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\cos \varphi=\frac{\mathbf{x} \cdot \mathbf{y}}{|\mathbf{x}| \cdot|\mathbf{y}|}=\frac{\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{ij}} \mathrm{x}^{\mathrm{i}} \mathrm{y}^{\mathrm{j}}}{\sqrt{\mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{mn}} \mathrm{y}^{\mathrm{m}} \mathrm{y}^{\mathrm{n}}} \sqrt{\mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{pq}} \mathrm{x}^{\mathrm{p}} \mathrm{x}^{\mathrm{q}}}} \tag{2.2c}
\end{equation*}
$$

Covariant and contravariant base
An arbitrary base $\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{i}}(\mathrm{i}=1,2,3)$ is given in the three-dimensional EUCLIDEAN space. We are searching a second base $\mathrm{g}^{\mathrm{j}}$ so that the following relation exists between the base vectors:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}} \cdot \mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{j}}=\delta_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathrm{j}} \tag{2.3a}
\end{equation*}
$$

where KRONECKER's delta is defined by

$$
\delta_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathrm{j}}=\left\{\begin{array}{l}
1 \text { for } \mathrm{i}=\mathrm{j},  \tag{2.3b}\\
0 \text { for } \mathrm{i} \neq \mathrm{j} .
\end{array}\right.
$$

If the base $g_{i}$ is known, the base $g^{j}$ can be determined by means of the nine equations (2.3a). The base $g_{i}$ is called the covariant base and $g^{j}$ the contravariant base.

Covariant metric components

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{ij}}=\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}} \cdot \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{j}}=\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{ji}} \tag{2.4a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Contravariant metric components

$$
\begin{equation*}
g^{i j}=\mathbf{g}^{i} \cdot \mathbf{g}^{j}=g^{j i} \tag{2.4b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Rule of exchanging indices

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbf{g}^{\mathrm{i}}=\mathrm{g}^{\mathrm{ij}} \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{j}},  \tag{2.5a}\\
& \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}}=\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{ij}} \mathbf{g}^{\mathrm{j}},  \tag{2.5b}\\
& \delta_{\mathbf{k}}^{\mathrm{i}}=\mathrm{g}^{\mathrm{ij}} \mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{jk}} . \tag{2.5c}
\end{align*}
$$

Other determination of the contravariant base vectors

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{g}^{1}=\frac{\mathbf{g}_{2} \times \mathbf{g}_{3}}{\left[\mathbf{g}_{1}, \mathbf{g}_{2}, \mathbf{g}_{3}\right]} \quad, \mathbf{g}^{2}=\frac{\mathbf{g}_{3} \times \mathbf{g}_{1}}{\left[\mathbf{g}_{1}, \mathbf{g}_{2}, \mathbf{g}_{3}\right]}, \mathbf{g}^{3}=\frac{\mathbf{g}_{1} \times \mathbf{g}_{2}}{\left[\mathbf{g}_{1}, \mathbf{g}_{2}, \mathbf{g}_{3}\right]}, \tag{2.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\left[\mathbf{g}_{1}, \mathbf{g}_{2}, \mathbf{g}_{3}\right]$ is the scalar triple product of the three covariant base vectors $\mathbf{g}_{1}, \mathbf{g}_{2}, \mathbf{g}_{3}$.

## Transformation behaviour

A fundamental (defining) property of a tensor is its behaviour in connection with a coordinate transformation. In order to investigate this transformation behaviour, the following task shall be considered:
An initial base $\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}}$ or $\mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{i}}$ ( $\mathrm{i}=1,2,3$ ) is given together with a "new" base $\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}}$, or $\mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{i}^{\prime}}\left(\mathrm{i}^{\prime}=1,2,3\right)$ generated by an arbitrary linear transformation with prescribed transformation coefficients $\beta_{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{j}}$. Additionally, a vector be given in the initial base by its components $\mathrm{v}^{\mathrm{i}}$ or $\mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{i}}$. Its components $\mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{i}}$, or $\mathrm{v}^{\mathrm{i}^{i}}$ shall now be determined in the "new" base.

Rules of transformation
Transformations of bases

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}}=\beta_{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{j}} \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{j}}, & \mathbf{g}^{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}}=\beta_{\mathrm{j}}^{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}} \mathbf{g}^{\mathrm{j}}, \\
\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{k}}=\beta_{\mathrm{k}}^{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}} \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}}, & \mathbf{g}^{\mathrm{k}}=\beta_{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{k}} \mathbf{g}^{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}} . \tag{2.7b}
\end{array}
$$

The following relations are valid

$$
\begin{equation*}
\beta_{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{j}} \beta_{\mathrm{j}}^{\mathrm{k}^{\prime}}=\delta_{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{k}^{\prime}} \quad, \quad \beta_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathrm{j}^{\prime}} \beta_{\mathrm{j}^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{k}}=\delta_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathrm{k}} . \tag{2.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Transformations of tensors of first order

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{j}^{\prime}}=\beta_{\mathrm{j}^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{i}} \mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{i}} \quad, \quad \mathrm{v}^{\mathrm{j}^{\prime}}=\beta_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathrm{j}^{\prime}} \mathrm{v}^{\mathrm{i}}  \tag{2.9a}\\
& \mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{j}}=\beta_{\mathrm{j}}^{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}} \mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}}, \quad, \quad \mathrm{v}^{\mathrm{j}}=\beta_{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{j}} \mathrm{v}^{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}} \tag{2.9b}
\end{align*}
$$

Physical components of tensors of first order (vector)

$$
\begin{equation*}
a^{*^{i}}=a^{i} \sqrt{g_{(i i)}} \quad \text { or } \quad a_{i}^{*}=a_{i} \sqrt{g^{(i i)}} \tag{2.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 2.4 Tensors of second and higher order

## Definitions:

Two vectors $\mathbf{x}$ and $\mathbf{y}$ are given in the EUCLIDEAN space. With that we are forming the new product

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{T}=\mathbf{x} \mathbf{y} \tag{2.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

The notation without dot or cross shall indicate that it is neither a scalar product nor a vector product.
Depending on whether the covariant base vectors $\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}}$ or the contravariant base vectors $\mathbf{g}^{i}$ are applied here, one obtains four kinds of descriptions for a tensor of order two:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{T}=\mathrm{t}^{\mathrm{ij}} \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}} \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{j}}=\mathrm{t}^{\mathrm{i}}{ }_{\mathrm{j}} \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}} \mathbf{g}^{\mathrm{j}}=\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathrm{j}} \mathbf{g}^{\mathrm{i}} \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{j}}=\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{ij}} \mathbf{g}^{\mathrm{i}} \mathbf{g}^{\mathrm{j}} \tag{2.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

According to the position of the indices one denotes
$t_{i j}$ as covariant components,
$\mathrm{t}^{\mathrm{ij}} \quad$ as contravariant components,
$\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{j}}^{\mathrm{i}} \quad$ as mixed contravariant-covariant components,
$t_{i}^{j} \quad$ as mixed covariant-contravariant components of the tensor $\mathbf{T}$.

## Formal generalization of tensors



## Transformation rules

For a transformation of a vector base $\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}}$ into a new vector base $\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}}$, equations (2.7a) and (2.7b) are used:

$$
\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}}=\beta_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathrm{j}^{\prime}} \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{j}^{\prime}} \quad \text { and } \quad \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}}=\beta_{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{j}} \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{j}}
$$

The tensor $\mathbf{T}$ can be given either in the old base $\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}}$ or in the new base $\mathbf{g}_{\mathbf{i}}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{T}=\mathrm{t}^{\mathrm{k}^{\prime} \mathbf{l}^{\prime}} \mathbf{g}_{\mathbf{k}^{\prime}} \mathbf{g}_{\mathbf{l}^{\prime}}=\mathrm{t}^{\mathrm{ij}} \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}} \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{j}} \tag{2.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

The transformation formulas read as follows

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{t}^{\mathrm{ij}}=\beta_{\mathbf{k}^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{i}} \beta_{1^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{j}} \mathrm{t}^{\mathrm{k}^{\prime} 1^{\prime}} \quad \text { or } \quad \mathrm{t}^{\mathrm{i}^{\prime} \mathrm{j}^{\prime}}=\beta_{\mathrm{k}}^{\mathrm{i}} \beta_{1}^{\mathrm{j}^{\prime}} \mathrm{t}^{\mathrm{kl}} \tag{2.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

From $\quad \mathbf{T}=\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{ij}} \mathbf{g}^{\mathrm{i}} \mathbf{g}^{\mathrm{j}}=\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{k}^{\prime} \mathbf{l}^{\prime}} \mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{k}^{\prime} \mathrm{l}^{\prime}}$
follows $\quad \mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{ij}}=\beta_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathrm{k}^{\prime}} \beta_{\mathrm{j}}^{\mathrm{l}^{\prime}} \mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{k}^{\prime} \mathrm{l}^{\prime}}$ or $\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{i}^{\prime} \mathrm{j}^{\prime}}=\beta_{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{k}} \beta_{\mathrm{j}^{\prime}}^{1} \mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{kl}}$.
In a similar way one obtains the transformation formulas of the mixed components of the tensor $\mathbf{T}$.

Note: It is worth mentioning that tensors are actually defined by the rules by which their components transform due to coordinate transformations. Thus, any quantity $\mathbf{T}$ with $3^{2}=9$ components is then and only then a second order tensor if its components transform according to (2.14) or (2.16) in connection with an arbitrary coordinate transformation.

Physical components of a tensor of second order
The physical components for orthogonal coordinate systems can be determined as follows (for non-orthogonal coordinate systems see [A.8]):

$$
\begin{align*}
& t^{* i j}=t^{i j} \sqrt{g_{(i i)}} \sqrt{g_{(j j)}}, \\
& t^{*}{ }^{i}{ }_{j}=t^{i}{ }_{j} \sqrt{g_{(i i)}} \sqrt{g^{(j j)}},  \tag{2.17}\\
& t^{*}{ }_{i}{ }^{j}=t_{i}{ }^{j} \sqrt{g^{(i i)}} \sqrt{g_{(j j)}}, \\
& t^{*}{ }_{i j}=t_{i j} \sqrt{g^{(i i)}} \sqrt{g^{(j j)}} .
\end{align*}
$$

Symmetrical and antisymmetrical tensors of second order
Any tensor of second order can always be presented as a sum of a symmetrical and an antisymmetrical (or skew - symmetrical) tensor:

$$
\begin{equation*}
t^{i j}={\underset{t}{(s)_{i j}}}_{i}+\underset{t}{(a)_{i j}} \tag{2.18a}
\end{equation*}
$$

with

$$
\begin{align*}
&{\underset{t}{s})_{i j}}=\frac{1}{2}\left(t^{i j}+t^{j i}\right),  \tag{2.18b}\\
&(\underset{t}{(a)})_{i j}=\frac{1}{2}\left(t^{i j}-t^{j i}\right) . \tag{2.18c}
\end{align*}
$$

## Permutation tensor or $\boldsymbol{\epsilon}$-tensor

As permutation tensor a tensor of third order is defined

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varepsilon_{i j k}=\sqrt{\mathrm{g}} \mathrm{e}_{\mathrm{ijk}} \quad, \quad \varepsilon^{\mathrm{ijk}}=\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathrm{~g}}} \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{ijk}} \tag{2.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the permutation symbol

$$
\mathrm{e}_{\mathrm{ijk}}=\mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{ijk}}=\left\{\begin{array}{ccc}
+1 & \text { for } & \{\mathrm{i}, \mathrm{j}, \mathrm{k}\}  \tag{2.20a}\\
-1 & " & \text { cyclic } \\
0 & " & \{\mathrm{i}, \mathrm{j}, \mathrm{k}\}
\end{array} \text { anticyclic },\right.
$$

Permutation symbol in two dimensions

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
e_{11}=0 & , \quad e_{12}=+1  \tag{2.20b}\\
e_{21}=-1 & , \quad e_{22}=0
\end{array}
$$

Vector product as application of the $\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}$-tensor

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{x} \times \mathbf{y}=\varepsilon_{\mathrm{klm}} \mathrm{x}^{\mathrm{k}} \mathrm{y}^{1} \mathbf{g}^{\mathrm{m}} \tag{2.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

Eigenvalues and eigenvectors of a symmetrical tensor - Principal axis transformation

Lemma: For any symmetrical, real valued, three-column matrix $\mathbf{T}$ there always exist three mutually orthogonal principal directions (eigenvectors) a and three corresponding real eigenvalues $\lambda$ (which not necessarily have to be different from each other). These eigenvectors and eigenvalues are governed by the following algebraic eigenvalue problem, where $\mathbf{I}$ is the unit tensor:

$$
\begin{equation*}
(\mathbf{T}-\lambda \mathbf{I}) \mathbf{a}=\mathbf{0} \quad \text { or } \quad\left(\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathrm{j}}-\lambda \delta_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathrm{j}}\right) \mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{j}}=0 \tag{2.22a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Determination of the eigenvalues:

$$
\operatorname{det}\left(\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathrm{j}}-\lambda \delta_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathrm{j}}\right)=\left|\begin{array}{ccc}
\mathrm{t}_{1}^{1}-\lambda & \mathrm{t}_{2}^{1} & \mathrm{t}_{3}^{1}  \tag{2.22b}\\
\mathrm{t}_{1}^{2} & \mathrm{t}_{2}^{2}-\lambda & \mathrm{t}_{3}^{2} \\
\mathrm{t}_{1}^{3} & \mathrm{t}_{2}^{3} & \mathrm{t}_{3}^{3}-\lambda
\end{array}\right|=0
$$

Characteristic equation of (2.22b):

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda^{3}-\mathrm{I}_{1} \lambda^{2}+\mathrm{I}_{2} \lambda-\mathrm{I}_{3}=0 \tag{2.22c}
\end{equation*}
$$

The roots $\lambda=\lambda_{\mathrm{I}}, \lambda_{\text {II }}$ and $\lambda_{\text {III }}$ of this cubic equation are invariant with respect to transformations of coordinates. Substituting sequentially these eigenvalues into (2.22a) and solving for $\mathbf{a}$, we obtain $\mathbf{a}_{\mathrm{I}}, \mathbf{a}_{\mathrm{II}}$ and $\mathbf{a}_{\text {III }}$.

The quantities $\mathrm{I}_{1}, \mathrm{I}_{2}, \mathrm{I}_{3}$ in (2.22c) are invariants defined by [A.8]:

$$
\begin{align*}
& I_{1}=t_{i}^{i}  \tag{2.23a}\\
& I_{2}=\frac{1}{2}\left(t_{i}^{i} t_{j}^{j}-t_{j}^{i} t_{i}^{j}\right),  \tag{2.23b}\\
& I_{3}=\operatorname{det}\left(t_{j}^{i}\right) \tag{2.23c}
\end{align*}
$$

### 2.5 Curvilinear coordinates

Base vectors - metric tensor
In the three-dimensional space a vector $\mathbf{r}$ can be presented in Cartesian coordinates $x^{i}$ and in curvilinear coordinates indicated by $\xi^{i}(i=1,2,3)$ (Figs. 2.3 and 2.4 ).


Fig. 2.3: Position vector in orthonormalized base


Fig. 2.4: Curvilinear coordinates and base vectors

Position vector $\mathbf{r}$ of a point P

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{r}=\mathbf{r}\left(\mathrm{x}^{\mathrm{i}}\right) \quad \mid \quad \mathbf{r}=\mathbf{r}\left(\xi^{\mathrm{i}}\right) \tag{2.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

Base vectors

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\mathbf{e}_{\mathrm{i}}=\frac{\partial \mathbf{r}}{\partial \mathrm{x}^{\mathrm{i}}}=\mathbf{r}_{, \mathrm{i}} \quad \right\rvert\, \quad \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}}=\frac{\partial \mathbf{r}}{\partial \xi^{\mathrm{i}}}=\mathbf{r}_{, \mathrm{i}} \tag{2.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

Relation between base $\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{i}}\left(\xi^{\mathrm{i}}\right)$ and orthonormalized base $\mathbf{e}_{\mathrm{i}}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{k}}=\frac{\partial \mathrm{x}^{\mathrm{i}}}{\partial \xi^{\mathbf{k}}} \mathbf{e}_{\mathrm{i}} \tag{2.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

Length of a line element

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{ds}{ }^{2}=\mathrm{d} \mathbf{r} \cdot \mathrm{~d} \mathbf{r} \longrightarrow \text { First fundamental form of a surface. } \tag{2.27a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Indicating the derivative with respect to the curve parameter $t$ by a dot, the length of the curve between $t_{0}$ and $t_{1}$ is given by :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{s}=\int_{\mathrm{t}_{0}}^{\mathrm{t}_{1}} \sqrt{\mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{i}} \dot{\xi}^{\mathrm{i}} \dot{\xi}^{\mathrm{j}}} \mathrm{dt} \tag{2.27b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Volume element

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{dV}=\sqrt{\mathrm{g}} \mathrm{~d} \xi^{1} \mathrm{~d} \xi^{2} \mathrm{~d} \xi^{3} \tag{2.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

Partial base derivatives - CHRISTOFFEL symbols

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{k}, \mathrm{l}} & =\Gamma_{\mathrm{kl}}^{\mathrm{j}} \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{j}}  \tag{2.29a}\\
\mathbf{g}_{, \mathrm{k}}^{\mathrm{i}} & =-\Gamma_{\mathrm{k} \mathbf{l}}^{\mathrm{i}} \mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{l}} \tag{2.29b}
\end{align*}
$$

CHRISTOFFEL symbols of the first kind

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Gamma_{\mathrm{ijk}}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{jk}, \mathrm{i}}+\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{ki}, \mathrm{j}}-\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{ij}, \mathrm{k}}\right) . \tag{2.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

CHRISTOFFEL symbols of the second kind

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Gamma_{\mathrm{ij}}^{\mathrm{m}}=\mathrm{g}^{\mathrm{km}} \Gamma_{\mathrm{ijk}} \tag{2.31}
\end{equation*}
$$

Rule: The CHRISTOFFEL symbols can be expressed alone by the metric tensor and its derivatives.

Note: The CHRISTOFFEL symbols do not have tensor character.
For the CHRISTOFFEL symbols of the first kind (2.30) the following relations hold:

1) $\Gamma_{\mathrm{ijk}}=\Gamma_{\mathrm{jik}}$
interchangeability
of the first two indices,
2) $\quad \Gamma_{\mathrm{mns}}+\Gamma_{\mathrm{msn}}=\frac{\partial \mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{ns}}}{\partial \xi^{\mathrm{m}}}$
interchangeability
of the last two indices .
For the CHRISTOFFEL symbols of the second kind, the following relations are derived from (2.31) using (2.30):
3) $\quad \Gamma_{\mathrm{ij}}^{\mathrm{k}}=\Gamma_{\mathrm{ji}}^{\mathrm{k}} \quad$ interchangeability of subscripts (symmetry) , ,
4) $\quad \Gamma_{\mathrm{ij}}^{\mathrm{i}}=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{~g}^{\mathrm{ik}} \frac{\partial \mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{ik}}}{\partial \xi^{\mathrm{j}}}=\frac{\partial(\ln \sqrt{\mathrm{g}})}{\partial \xi^{\mathrm{j}}}$.

Covariant derivatives
Tensor of first order

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{a}_{, \mathrm{j}}=\left.\mathrm{a}^{\mathrm{i}}\right|_{\mathrm{j}} \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}} \tag{2.33}
\end{equation*}
$$

with

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\mathrm{a}^{\mathrm{i}}\right|_{\mathrm{j}}=\mathrm{a}_{, \mathrm{j}}^{\mathrm{i}}+\Gamma_{\mathrm{jk}}^{\mathrm{i}} \mathrm{a}^{\mathrm{k}} \tag{2.34a}
\end{equation*}
$$

By anology $\left.\quad a_{i}\right|_{j}=a_{i, j}-\Gamma_{i j}^{k} a_{k}$.

Tensor of second order

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left.\mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{ij}}\right|_{\mathrm{k}}=\mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{ij}, \mathrm{k}}-\Gamma_{\mathrm{ik}}^{\mathrm{m}} \mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{mj}}-\Gamma_{\mathrm{jk}}^{\mathrm{m}} \mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{im}}  \tag{2.35a}\\
& \left.\mathrm{a}^{\mathrm{ij}}\right|_{\mathrm{k}}=\mathrm{a}_{, \mathrm{k}}^{\mathrm{ij}}+\Gamma_{\mathrm{km}}^{\mathrm{i}} \mathrm{a}^{\mathrm{mj}}+\Gamma_{\mathrm{km}}^{\mathrm{j}} \mathrm{a}^{\mathrm{im}} \tag{2.35b}
\end{align*}
$$

Gradient of a scalar funktion $\Phi$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{v}=\operatorname{grad} \Phi=\nabla \Phi=\left.\Phi\right|_{\mathrm{j}} \mathbf{g}^{\mathrm{j}} \tag{2.36a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Gradient of a vector $\mathbf{v}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Grad} \mathbf{v}=\nabla \mathbf{v}=\left.\mathrm{v}^{\mathrm{j}}\right|_{\mathrm{i}} \mathbf{g}^{\mathrm{i}} \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{j}} . \tag{2.36b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Divergence of a vector $\mathbf{v}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{div} \mathbf{v}=\nabla \cdot \mathbf{v}=\left.v^{j}\right|_{j}=\frac{1}{\sqrt{g}} \frac{\partial}{\partial \xi^{j}}\left(\sqrt{g} v^{j}\right) \tag{2.37a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Divergence of a tensor $\mathbf{T}$ of second order

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Div} \mathbf{T}=\nabla \cdot \mathbf{T}=\left.\mathrm{t}^{\mathrm{k} \mathbf{l}}\right|_{\mathrm{k}} \mathbf{g}_{\mathbf{l}} \tag{2.37b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Rotation of a vector $\mathbf{v}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{rot} \mathbf{v}=\nabla \times \mathbf{v}=\left.\mathrm{v}^{\mathrm{j}}\right|_{\mathrm{i}}\left(\mathbf{g}^{\mathbf{i}} \times \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{j}}\right) \tag{2.38}
\end{equation*}
$$

LAPLACE operator

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta \Phi=\nabla^{2} \Phi=\operatorname{div} \operatorname{grad} \Phi=\left.\Phi\right|_{\mathrm{i}} ^{\mathrm{i}}=\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathrm{~g}}}\left(\sqrt{\mathrm{~g}} \mathrm{~g}^{\mathrm{jk}} \Phi_{, \mathrm{k}}\right)_{, \mathrm{j}} \tag{2.39}
\end{equation*}
$$

Bipotential operator

$$
\begin{align*}
\Delta \triangle \Phi & =\nabla^{4} \Phi=\nabla^{2}\left(\nabla^{2} \Phi\right)=\left.\Phi\right|_{\mathrm{ij}} ^{\mathrm{ij}}= \\
& =\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathrm{~g}}}\left\{\sqrt{\mathrm{~g}} \mathrm{~g}^{\mathrm{ij}}\left[\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathrm{~g}}}\left(\sqrt{\mathrm{~g}} \mathrm{~g}^{\mathrm{kl}} \Phi_{, 1}\right)_{, \mathrm{k}}\right]_{, \mathrm{i}}\right\}_{, \mathrm{j}} . \tag{2.40}
\end{align*}
$$

GAUSSIAN theorem

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\iiint_{V} v^{j}\right|_{j} \sqrt{g} d \xi^{1} d \xi^{2} d \xi^{3}=\iint_{A} v^{j} n_{j} d A \tag{2.41}
\end{equation*}
$$

Example: Application of the previous formulas to cylindrical coordinates Single-valued relations between Cartesian coordinates $x^{i}$ and cylindrical coordinates $\xi^{i}$ read as follows (see Fig. 2.5) :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{x}^{1}=\xi^{1} \cos \xi^{2} \quad, \quad \mathrm{x}^{2}=\xi^{1} \sin \xi^{2} \quad, \quad \mathrm{x}^{3}=\xi^{3} \tag{2.42a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Position vector

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{r}\left(\xi^{\mathrm{i}}\right)=\xi^{1} \cos \xi^{2} \mathbf{e}_{1}+\xi^{1} \sin \xi^{2} \mathbf{e}_{2}+\xi^{3} \mathbf{e}_{3} \tag{2.42b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Covariant base vectors according to (2.25)

$$
\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}}=\mathbf{r}_{, \mathrm{i}}=\frac{\partial \mathbf{r}}{\partial \xi^{\mathrm{i}}} \longrightarrow\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\mathbf{g}_{1}=\cos \xi^{2} \mathbf{e}_{1}+\sin \xi^{2} \mathbf{e}_{2}  \tag{2.43}\\
\mathbf{g}_{2}=-\xi^{1} \sin \xi^{2} \mathbf{e}_{1}+\xi^{1} \cos \xi^{2} \mathbf{e}_{2} \\
\mathbf{g}_{3}=\mathbf{e}_{3}
\end{array}\right.
$$

Covariant metric components according to (2.4a)

$$
\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{ij}}=\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}} \cdot \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{j}}
$$

For example: $\quad g_{22}=\mathbf{g}_{2} \cdot \mathbf{g}_{2}=\left(\xi^{1}\right)^{2} \sin ^{2} \xi^{2}+\left(\xi^{1}\right)^{2} \cos ^{2} \xi^{2}=\left(\xi^{1}\right)^{2}$.
Covariant metric tensor

$$
\left(\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{ij}}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & 0 & 0  \tag{2.44}\\
0 & \left(\xi^{1}\right)^{2} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1
\end{array}\right]
$$

According to (2.5c), because of $\quad \mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{ij}}=\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}} \cdot \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{j}}=0 \quad$ for $\mathrm{i} \neq \mathrm{j}$
$\longrightarrow$ Orthogonal base
Contravariant components from (2.5c)

$$
g^{(\mathrm{ii})} g_{(\mathrm{ii})}=1 \quad \longrightarrow \quad g^{(\mathrm{ii})}=\frac{1}{g_{(\mathrm{ii})}}
$$



Fig. 2.5 : Presentation of a position vector in cylindrical coordinates

Contravariant metric tensor

$$
\left(\mathrm{g}^{\mathrm{ij}}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & 0 & 0  \tag{2.45}\\
0 & \left(\xi^{1}\right)^{-2} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1
\end{array}\right]
$$

Determinant g of the covariant metric tensor

$$
|\mathbf{g}|=\left|\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{ij}}\right|=\left|\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & 0 & 0  \tag{2.46}\\
0 & \left(\xi^{1}\right)^{2} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1
\end{array}\right|=\left(\xi^{1}\right)^{2}
$$

CHRISTOFFEL symbols of the first kind according to (2.30)
For example: $\quad \Gamma_{221}=\frac{1}{2}\left(g_{21,2}+g_{12,2}-g_{22,1}\right)=\frac{1}{2}\left(0+0-2 \xi^{1}\right)=-\xi^{1}$.
CHRISTOFFEL symbols in matrix notation

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left(\Gamma_{\mathrm{ij} 1}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & -\xi^{1} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right], \\
& \left(\Gamma_{\mathrm{ij} 2}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & \xi^{1} & 0 \\
\xi^{1} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right],  \tag{2.47}\\
& \left(\Gamma_{\mathrm{ij} 3}\right)=\mathbf{0} .
\end{align*}
$$

CHRISTOFFEL symbols of the second kind according to (2.31)
For example: $\quad \Gamma_{22}^{1}=\mathrm{g}^{1 \mathrm{k}} \Gamma_{22 \mathrm{k}}=1 \cdot\left(-\xi^{1}\right)+0 \cdot 0+0 \cdot 0=-\xi^{1}$.
CHRISTOFFEL symbols in matrix notation

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left(\Gamma_{\mathrm{ij}}^{1}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & -\xi^{1} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right], \\
& \left(\Gamma_{\mathrm{ij}}^{2}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & \left(\xi^{1}\right)^{-1} & 0 \\
\left(\xi^{1}\right)^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right],  \tag{2.48}\\
& \left(\Gamma_{\mathrm{ij}}^{3}\right)=\mathbf{0} .
\end{align*}
$$

LAPLACE operator according to (2.39)

$$
\begin{align*}
\Delta \Phi & =\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathrm{~g}}}\left(\sqrt{\mathrm{~g}} \mathrm{~g}^{\mathrm{jk}} \Phi_{, \mathrm{k}}\right)_{, \mathrm{j}}=\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathrm{~g}}}\left[\sqrt{\mathrm{~g}}\left(\mathrm{~g}^{\mathrm{j} 1} \Phi_{, 1}+\mathrm{g}^{\mathrm{j} 2} \Phi_{, 2}+\mathrm{g}^{\mathrm{j} 3} \Phi_{, 3}\right)\right]_{, \mathrm{j}}= \\
& =\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathrm{~g}}}\left[\left(\sqrt{\mathrm{~g}} \mathrm{~g}^{11} \Phi_{, 1}\right)_{, 1}+\left(\sqrt{\mathrm{g}} \mathrm{~g}^{22} \Phi_{, 2}\right)_{, 2}+\left(\sqrt{\mathrm{g}} \mathrm{~g}^{33} \Phi_{, 3}\right)_{, 3}\right]= \\
& =\frac{1}{\xi^{1}}\left[\left(\xi^{1} \Phi_{, 1}\right)_{, 1}+\left(\frac{1}{\xi^{1}} \Phi_{, 2}\right)_{, 2}+\left(\xi^{1} \Phi_{, 3}\right)_{, 3}\right]= \\
& =\frac{1}{\xi^{1}}\left[\xi^{1} \Phi_{, 11}+\Phi_{, 1}+\frac{1}{\xi^{1}} \Phi_{, 22}+\xi^{1} \Phi_{, 33}\right] \\
& \Delta \Phi=\Phi_{, 11}+\frac{1}{\xi^{1}} \Phi_{, 1}+\frac{1}{\left(\xi^{1}\right)^{2}} \Phi_{, 22}+\Phi_{, 33} \tag{2.49}
\end{align*}
$$

## 3 State of stress

### 3.1 Stress vector

The essential objective of structural analysis is the calculation of stresses and deformations of bodies. As shown in Fig. 3.1 we make a cut through the body, which is in equilibrium under external loads in the form of volume forces $\mathbf{f}_{\mathrm{i}}$, surface tractions $\mathbf{p}_{\mathrm{i}}$ and concentrated forces $\mathbf{F}_{\mathrm{k}}$. A resulting force $\Delta \mathbf{F}$ is transmitted at every element $\Delta \mathrm{A}$ of the cut.


Fig. 3.1: Cut through a body


Fig. 3.2: Resolution of the stress vector

LAPLACE operator according to (2.39)

$$
\begin{align*}
\Delta \Phi & =\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathrm{~g}}}\left(\sqrt{\mathrm{~g}} \mathrm{~g}^{\mathrm{jk}} \Phi_{, \mathrm{k}}\right)_{, \mathrm{j}}=\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathrm{~g}}}\left[\sqrt{\mathrm{~g}}\left(\mathrm{~g}^{\mathrm{j} 1} \Phi_{, 1}+\mathrm{g}^{\mathrm{j} 2} \Phi_{, 2}+\mathrm{g}^{\mathrm{j} 3} \Phi_{, 3}\right)\right]_{, \mathrm{j}}= \\
& =\frac{1}{\sqrt{\mathrm{~g}}}\left[\left(\sqrt{\mathrm{~g}} \mathrm{~g}^{11} \Phi_{, 1}\right)_{, 1}+\left(\sqrt{\mathrm{g}} \mathrm{~g}^{22} \Phi_{, 2}\right)_{, 2}+\left(\sqrt{\mathrm{g}} \mathrm{~g}^{33} \Phi_{, 3}\right)_{, 3}\right]= \\
& =\frac{1}{\xi^{1}}\left[\left(\xi^{1} \Phi_{, 1}\right)_{, 1}+\left(\frac{1}{\xi^{1}} \Phi_{, 2}\right)_{, 2}+\left(\xi^{1} \Phi_{, 3}\right)_{, 3}\right]= \\
& =\frac{1}{\xi^{1}}\left[\xi^{1} \Phi_{, 11}+\Phi_{, 1}+\frac{1}{\xi^{1}} \Phi_{, 22}+\xi^{1} \Phi_{, 33}\right] \\
\longrightarrow & \Delta \Phi=\Phi_{, 11}+\frac{1}{\xi^{1}} \Phi_{, 1}+\frac{1}{\left(\xi^{1}\right)^{2}} \Phi_{, 22}+\Phi_{, 33} . \tag{2.49}
\end{align*}
$$

## 3 State of stress

### 3.1 Stress vector

The essential objective of structural analysis is the calculation of stresses and deformations of bodies. As shown in Fig. 3.1 we make a cut through the body, which is in equilibrium under external loads in the form of volume forces $\mathbf{f}_{\mathrm{i}}$, surface tractions $\mathbf{p}_{\mathrm{i}}$ and concentrated forces $\mathbf{F}_{\mathrm{k}}$. A resulting force $\Delta \mathbf{F}$ is transmitted at every element $\triangle \mathrm{A}$ of the cut.


Fig. 3.1: Cut through a body


Fig. 3.2: Resolution of the stress vector

According to NEWTON's principle of "actio $=$ reactio", reaction of the resulting force $\Delta \mathbf{F}$ is found on the same plane of the opposite part of the body, in the form of an opposite directed force of the same magnitude. We assume that the relation $\Delta \mathbf{F} / \Delta \mathrm{A}$ in the limit of $\Delta \mathrm{A} \longrightarrow 0$ tends to a finite value, and we call this limiting value
stress vector $\quad \mathbf{t}=\lim _{\Delta \mathrm{A} \rightarrow 0} \frac{\triangle \mathbf{F}}{\triangle \mathrm{~A}}=\frac{\mathrm{d} \mathbf{F}}{\mathrm{dA}}$.
Here it is assumed that only forces (and no moments) are transmitted at any point of the cut.
The stress vector $\mathbf{t}$ can be resolved into a part perpendicular to the surface of the cut, the so - called normal stress of the value $\sigma$, and into a part tangential to the surface, the shear stress of the value $\tau$ (Fig. 3.2).

Sign convention:
Stresses on cut planes with outward normals pointing in the positive (respective negative) coordinate directions, are taken positive in the positive (respective negative) coordinate directions (Fig. 3.3).

Stress vectors on the positive cut planes of the cubic element in Cartesian coordinates:

$$
\mathbf{t}^{\mathrm{x}}=\left[\begin{array}{c}
\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}  \tag{3.2}\\
\tau_{\mathrm{xy}} \\
\tau_{\mathrm{xz}}
\end{array}\right], \quad \mathbf{t}^{\mathrm{y}}=\left[\begin{array}{c}
\tau_{\mathrm{yx}} \\
\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}} \\
\tau_{\mathrm{yz}}
\end{array}\right], \quad \mathbf{t}^{\mathbf{z}}=\left[\begin{array}{c}
\tau_{\mathrm{zx}} \\
\tau_{\mathrm{zy}} \\
\sigma_{\mathrm{zz}}
\end{array}\right]
$$

In this context, $\sigma_{\mathrm{ii}}(\mathrm{i}=\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}, \mathrm{z})$ are normal stresses and $\tau_{\mathrm{ij}}(\mathrm{i}, \mathrm{j}=\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}, \mathrm{z})$ are shear stresses.


Fig. 3.3: Sign convention for the stresses

### 3.2 Stress tensor

The stress vectors can be assembled in matrix notation as the so-called stress tensor S. In Cartesian coordinates it reads

$$
\mathbf{S}^{\mathrm{T}}=\left[\mathbf{t}^{\mathrm{x}}: \mathbf{t}^{\mathrm{y}}: \mathbf{t}^{\mathbf{z}}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{c:c:c}
\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}} & \tau_{\mathrm{yx}} & \tau_{\mathrm{zx}}  \tag{3.3}\\
\tau_{\mathrm{xy}} & \sigma_{\mathrm{yy}} & \tau_{z \mathrm{y}} \\
\tau_{\mathrm{xz}} & \tau_{\mathrm{yz}} & \sigma_{z z}
\end{array}\right]
$$

The superscript T indicates transpose of a matrix.
The important CAUCHY's formula in arbitrary coordinates is written

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbf{t}=\mathbf{S n}  \tag{3.4a}\\
\text { or } \quad t^{\mathrm{i}} & =\tau^{\mathrm{ji}} \mathrm{n}_{\mathrm{j}} . \tag{3.4b}
\end{align*}
$$

In words: This formula gives the stress vector $\mathbf{t}$ at a given surface or cut plane in terms of the stress tensor $\mathbf{S}$ and the unit outward normal vector $\mathbf{n}$ for the surface or cut.

The stress vector $\mathbf{t}$ acts on the infinitesimal area dA of the inclined cut plane characterized by the unit outward normal vector $\mathbf{n}$ (Fig. 3.4):

$$
\mathbf{n}=\left[\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{n}_{\mathrm{x}}  \tag{3.5a,b}\\
\mathrm{n}_{\mathrm{y}} \\
\mathrm{n}_{\mathrm{z}}
\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{c}
\cos \alpha \\
\cos \beta \\
\cos \gamma
\end{array}\right] \quad, \quad \mathbf{t}=\left[\begin{array}{c}
\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{x}} \\
\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{y}} \\
\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{z}}
\end{array}\right] .
$$

The remaining infinitesimal surfaces of the tetrahedron result from the projection of $d A$ which can be written as follows in index notation with $x=x^{1}$, $y=x^{2}, z=x^{3}$ :

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
\mathrm{dA}_{\mathrm{x}} & =\mathrm{dA} \cos \alpha=\mathrm{dA} \mathrm{n}_{\mathrm{x}}  \tag{3.6}\\
\mathrm{dA}_{\mathrm{y}} & =\mathrm{dA} \cos \beta=\mathrm{dA}_{\mathrm{y}} \\
\mathrm{dA}_{\mathrm{z}} & =\mathrm{dA} \cos \gamma=\mathrm{dA} n_{\mathrm{z}}
\end{array}\right\} \mathrm{dA}_{\mathrm{i}}=\mathrm{dAn}_{\mathrm{i}}
$$



Fig. 3.4: Stress vector $\mathbf{t}$ at a tetrahedron in Cartesian coordinates

Relationships between Cartesian and other coordinates will be given later. In Cartesian coordinates there is no difference between a covariant and a contravariant base, and for this reason the indices can always be lowered.

Component notation in Cartesian coordinates

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{x}}=\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}} \mathrm{n}_{\mathrm{x}}+\tau_{\mathrm{yx}} \mathrm{n}_{\mathrm{y}}+\tau_{\mathrm{zx}} \mathrm{n}_{\mathrm{z}}, \\
& \mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{y}}=\tau_{\mathrm{xy}} \mathrm{n}_{\mathrm{x}}+\sigma_{\mathrm{y} \mathrm{y}} \mathrm{n}_{\mathrm{y}}+\tau_{\mathrm{zy}} \mathrm{n}_{\mathrm{z}},  \tag{3.7}\\
& \mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{z}}=\tau_{\mathrm{x} \mathrm{z}} \mathrm{n}_{\mathrm{x}}+\tau_{\mathrm{yz}} \mathrm{n}_{\mathrm{y}}+\sigma_{\mathrm{zz}} \mathrm{n}_{\mathrm{z}} .
\end{align*}
$$

Note: Shear stresses are pairwise equal to one another, i.e., the stress ten sor $S$ is symmetric $\longrightarrow$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tau_{\mathrm{xy}}=\tau_{\mathrm{yx}} \quad, \quad \tau_{\mathrm{yz}}=\tau_{\mathrm{zy}} \quad, \quad \tau_{\mathrm{zx}}=\tau_{\mathrm{xz}} \tag{3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

The symmetry reflects satisfaction of moment equilibrium conditions.

### 3.3 Coordinate transformation - principal axes

We consider a Cartesian coordinate system $x^{i}$ and a rotated system $x^{i^{\prime}}$ (see Fig. 3.5 ).

Stresses in a rotated system according to (2.14)

$$
\tau^{\mathrm{i}^{\prime} \mathrm{j}^{\prime}}=\beta_{\mathbf{k}}^{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}} \beta_{1}^{\mathrm{j}^{\prime}} \tau^{\mathrm{kl}}
$$

Symbolic notation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{S}^{\prime}=\mathbf{B} \cdot \mathbf{S} \cdot \mathbf{B}^{\mathrm{T}} . \tag{3.9}
\end{equation*}
$$



Fig. 3.5: Stresses in a rotated coordinate system

Arrangement of transformation coefficients in a rotation matrix $\mathbf{B}$

$$
\mathbf{B}=\left[\begin{array}{ccc}
\beta_{1}^{1^{\prime}} & \beta_{2}^{1^{\prime}} & \beta_{3}^{1^{\prime}}  \tag{3.10}\\
\beta_{1}^{2^{\prime}} & \beta_{2}^{2^{\prime}} & \beta_{3}^{2^{\prime}} \\
\beta_{1}^{3^{\prime}} & \beta_{2}^{3^{\prime}} & \beta_{3}^{3^{\prime}}
\end{array}\right]
$$

Principal stresses, principal axes
Principal stresses ( see (2.22) and (2.23))

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\tau_{\mathrm{j}}^{\mathrm{i}}-\sigma \delta_{\mathrm{j}}^{\mathrm{i}}\right) \mathrm{n}_{\mathrm{i}}^{*}=0 \tag{3.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Characteristic equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma^{3}-\mathrm{I}_{1} \sigma^{2}+\mathrm{I}_{2} \sigma-\mathrm{I}_{3}=0 \tag{3.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the invariants for any direction and for the principal stresses $\sigma_{\mathrm{i}}$ (i = I , II , III ) :
$\mathrm{I}_{1}=\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}+\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}+\sigma_{\mathrm{zz}}=\sigma_{\mathrm{I}}+\sigma_{\mathrm{II}}+\sigma_{\mathrm{III}} \quad$ sum of normal stresses,
$\mathrm{I}_{2}=\left|\begin{array}{cc}\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}} & \tau_{\mathrm{xy}} \\ \tau_{\mathrm{xy}} & \sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}\end{array}\right|+\left|\begin{array}{cc}\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}} & \tau_{\mathrm{yz}} \\ \tau_{\mathrm{yz}} & \sigma_{\mathrm{zz}}\end{array}\right|+\left|\begin{array}{cc}\sigma_{\mathrm{zz}} & \tau_{\mathrm{zx}} \\ \tau_{\mathrm{zx}} & \sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}\end{array}\right|=\sigma_{\mathrm{I}} \sigma_{\mathrm{II}}+\sigma_{\mathrm{II}} \sigma_{\mathrm{III}}+\sigma_{\mathrm{III}} \sigma_{\mathrm{I}}$,
$\mathrm{I}_{3}=\left|\begin{array}{ccc}\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}} & \tau_{\mathrm{xy}} & \tau_{\mathrm{xz}} \\ \tau_{\mathrm{xy}} & \sigma_{\mathrm{yy}} & \tau_{\mathrm{yz}} \\ \tau_{\mathrm{xz}} & \tau_{\mathrm{yz}} & \sigma_{\mathrm{zz}}\end{array}\right|=\sigma_{\mathrm{I}} \sigma_{\mathrm{II}} \sigma_{\mathrm{III}}$.
Note: It can be shown that the three roots of (3.12) comprise the maximum and the minimum normal stress appearing on all possible cut planes through a given point. That is where the name principal stresses is coming from. For the symmetrical stress tensor the principal stresses are always real. The directions of principal stresses of different magnitudes are always unique and mutually orthogonal.

State of plane stress in Cartesian coordinates
Definition: $\quad \sigma_{z z}=\tau_{x z}=\tau_{y z}=0$.
Stress tensor

$$
\mathbf{S}=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}} & \tau_{\mathrm{xy}}  \tag{3.15}\\
\tau_{\mathrm{xy}} & \sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}
\end{array}\right]
$$



Fig. 3.6: Coordinate transformation

Transformation coefficients according to Fig. 3.6

$$
\left.\begin{array}{ll}
\beta_{1}^{1^{\prime}}=\cos \alpha, & \beta_{2}^{1^{\prime}}=\cos \left(\frac{\pi}{2}-\alpha\right)=\sin \alpha  \tag{3.16}\\
\beta_{1}^{2^{\prime}}=\cos \left(\frac{\pi}{2}+\alpha\right)=-\sin \alpha & , \beta_{2}^{2^{\prime}}=\cos \alpha
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Formulas of transformation for any rotation $\alpha$ of the coordinate system

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sigma_{x^{\prime} x^{\prime}}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}+\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}\right)+\frac{1}{2}\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}-\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}\right) \cos 2 \alpha+\tau_{\mathrm{xy}} \sin 2 \alpha, \\
& \sigma_{\mathrm{y}^{\prime} \mathrm{y}^{\prime}}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}+\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}\right)-\frac{1}{2}\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}-\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}\right) \cos 2 \alpha-\tau_{\mathrm{xy}} \sin 2 \alpha,  \tag{3.17}\\
& \tau_{\mathrm{x}^{\prime} \mathrm{y}^{\prime}}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}-\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}\right) \sin 2 \alpha+\tau_{\mathrm{xy}} \cos 2 \alpha .
\end{align*}
$$

Principal stresses

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\sigma_{\mathrm{I}}  \tag{3.18}\\
\sigma_{\mathrm{II}}
\end{array}\right\}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}+\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}\right) \pm \sqrt{\left(\frac{\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}-\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}}{2}\right)^{2}+\tau_{\mathrm{xy}}^{2}} .
$$

The directions of the principal stresses follow from the extremal condition to be

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tan 2 \alpha^{*}=\frac{2 \tau_{\mathrm{xy}}}{\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}-\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}} \tag{3.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

and from this the principal directions $2 \alpha^{*}$ and $2 \alpha^{*}+\pi$ or $\alpha^{*}$ and $\alpha^{*}+\frac{\pi}{2}$. The principal directions are orthogonal to each other.

Maximum shear stress

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tau_{\max }=\sqrt{\left(\frac{\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}-\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}}{2}\right)^{2}+\tau_{\mathrm{xy}}^{2}}=\frac{\sigma_{\mathrm{I}}-\sigma_{\mathrm{Il}}}{2} . \tag{3.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

Direction $\quad \alpha^{* *}=\alpha^{*} \pm \frac{\pi}{4}$.


Fig. 3.7: MOHR's stress circle

## MOHR's circle

The formulas for transformation of the plane state of stress lead to the MOHR's circle ( $\sigma_{x^{\prime} x^{\prime}} \widehat{=}, \tau_{x^{\prime} y^{\prime}} \widehat{=} \tau$ )

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\sigma-\frac{\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}+\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}}{2}\right)^{2}+\tau^{2}=\left(\sigma-\sigma_{0}\right)^{2}+\tau^{2}=\mathrm{r}^{2} \tag{3.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the distance of the centre M on the $\sigma$-axis

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{0}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}+\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}\right) \tag{3.22a}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the radius of the circle

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{r}=\sqrt{\left(\frac{\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}-\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}}{2}\right)^{2}+\tau_{\mathrm{xy}}^{2}} \cong \tau_{\max } \tag{3.22b}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 3.4 Stress deviator

Definition: $\quad{ }^{\prime} \tau_{\mathrm{j}}^{\mathrm{i}}=\tau_{\mathrm{j}}^{\mathrm{i}}-\sigma_{\mathrm{M}} \delta_{\mathrm{j}}^{\mathrm{i}}$
with the mean normal stress $\sigma_{\mathrm{M}}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\mathrm{M}}=\frac{1}{3}\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}+\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}+\sigma_{\mathrm{zz}}\right)=\frac{1}{3}\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{I}}+\sigma_{\mathrm{II}}+\sigma_{\mathrm{III}}\right)=\frac{1}{3} \mathrm{I}_{1} . \tag{3.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

## Physical interpretation:

The stress deviator ' $\tau_{\mathrm{j}}^{\mathrm{j}}$ expresses the deviation of the state of stress from the mean normal stress.

Since ' $\mathrm{I}_{1}=0$, the principal values of the stress deviator follow in analogy to (3.12) from

$$
\begin{equation*}
' \sigma^{3}+{ }^{\prime} \mathrm{I}_{2}^{\prime} \sigma-\mathrm{I}_{3}=0 \tag{3.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\quad I_{2}=I_{2}-3 \sigma_{\mathrm{M}}^{2}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
' I_{3}=I_{3}-I_{2} \sigma_{M}+2 \sigma_{M}^{3} \tag{3.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 3.5 Equilibrium conditions

The conditions of force equilibrium are stated with regard to the undeformed configuration of the body in this section [A.11, A.15, A.16, A.17].


Fig. 3.8: Equilibrium for an infinitesimal volume element in Cartesian coordinates

1) Cartesian coordinates (Fig. 3.8)

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\partial \sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}}{\partial \mathrm{x}}+\frac{\partial \tau_{\mathrm{yx}}}{\partial \mathrm{y}}+\frac{\partial \tau_{\mathrm{zx}}}{\partial \mathrm{z}}+\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{x}}=0 \\
& \frac{\partial \tau_{\mathrm{xy}}}{\partial \mathrm{x}}+\frac{\partial \sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}}{\partial \mathrm{y}}+\frac{\partial \tau_{\mathrm{zy}}}{\partial \mathrm{z}}+\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{y}}=0  \tag{3.27a}\\
& \frac{\partial \tau_{\mathrm{xz}}}{\partial \mathrm{x}}+\frac{\partial \tau_{\mathrm{yz}}}{\partial \mathrm{y}}+\frac{\partial \sigma_{\mathrm{zz}}}{\partial \mathrm{z}}+\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{z}}=0
\end{align*}
$$

$\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{i}}(\mathrm{i}=\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}, \mathrm{z})$ are the components of the vector of volume forces.
Abbreviated notation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tau_{, \mathrm{j}}^{\mathrm{ji}}+\mathrm{f}^{\mathrm{i}}=0 \tag{3.27b}
\end{equation*}
$$

2) Curvilinear coordinates

$$
\begin{array}{cc}
\left.\tau^{\mathrm{j} \mathrm{i}}\right|_{\mathrm{j}}+\mathrm{f}^{\mathrm{i}}=0 \\
\text { or } \quad & \operatorname{Div} \mathbf{S}+\mathbf{f}=0 \tag{3.28b}
\end{array}
$$

3 ) Cylindrical coordinates $\left(\xi^{1} \widehat{=}, \xi^{2} \widehat{ } \varphi, \xi^{3} \widehat{=}\right.$ ) (Fig. 2.5)

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\partial \sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}}{\partial \mathrm{r}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \frac{\partial \tau_{\varphi \mathrm{r}}}{\partial \varphi}+\frac{\partial \tau_{\mathrm{zr}}}{\partial \mathrm{z}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}}\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}-\sigma_{\varphi \varphi}\right)+\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{r}}=0 \\
& \frac{\partial \tau_{\varphi \mathrm{r}}}{\partial \mathrm{r}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \frac{\partial \sigma_{\varphi \varphi}}{\partial \varphi}+\frac{\partial \tau_{\mathrm{z} \varphi}}{\partial \mathrm{z}}+\frac{2}{\mathrm{r}} \tau_{\varphi \mathrm{r}}+\mathrm{f}_{\varphi}=0  \tag{3.29a}\\
& \frac{\partial \tau_{\mathrm{rz}}}{\partial \mathrm{r}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \frac{\partial \tau_{\varphi \mathrm{z}}}{\partial \varphi}+\frac{\partial \sigma_{\mathrm{zz}}}{\partial \mathrm{z}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \tau_{\mathrm{rz}}+\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{z}}=0
\end{align*}
$$



Fig. 3.9: Spherical coordinates $\left(\xi^{1} \widehat{\mathrm{r}}, \xi^{2} \widehat{=} \vartheta, \xi^{3} \widehat{=} \varphi\right)$

Two-dimensional case: Polar coordinates r, $\varphi$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\partial \sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}}{\partial \mathrm{r}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \frac{\partial \tau_{\varphi \mathrm{r}}}{\partial \varphi}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}}\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}-\sigma_{\varphi \varphi}\right)+\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{r}}=0  \tag{3.29b}\\
& \frac{\partial \tau_{\varphi \mathrm{r}}}{\partial \mathrm{r}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \frac{\partial \sigma_{\varphi \varphi}}{\partial \varphi}+\frac{2}{\mathrm{r}} \tau_{\varphi \mathrm{r}}+\mathrm{f}_{\varphi}=0
\end{align*}
$$

4 ) Spherical coordinates $\mathrm{r}, \vartheta, \varphi$ (Fig. 3.9)

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\partial \sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}}{\partial \mathrm{r}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \frac{\partial \tau_{\mathrm{r} \vartheta}}{\partial \vartheta}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r} \sin \vartheta} \frac{\partial \tau_{\mathrm{r} \varphi}}{\partial \varphi}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \tau_{\mathrm{r} \vartheta} \cot \vartheta+ \\
& +\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}}\left(2 \sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}-\sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta}-\sigma_{\varphi \varphi}\right)+\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{r}}=0, \\
& \frac{\partial \tau_{\mathrm{r} \vartheta}}{\partial \mathrm{r}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \frac{\partial \sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta}}{\partial \vartheta}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r} \sin \vartheta} \frac{\partial \tau_{\varphi \vartheta}}{\partial \varphi}+\frac{3}{\mathrm{r}} \tau_{\varphi \vartheta}+  \tag{3.30}\\
& +\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \cot \vartheta\left(\sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta}-\sigma_{\varphi \varphi}\right)+\mathrm{f}_{\vartheta}=0, \\
& \frac{\partial \tau_{\mathrm{r} \varphi}}{\partial \mathrm{r}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \frac{\partial \tau_{\varphi \vartheta}}{\partial \vartheta}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r} \sin \vartheta} \frac{\partial \sigma_{\varphi \varphi}}{\partial \varphi}+\frac{3}{\mathrm{r}} \tau_{\mathrm{r} \varphi}+\frac{2}{\mathrm{r}} \tau_{\varphi \vartheta} \cot \vartheta+\mathrm{f}_{\varphi}=0 . \quad
\end{align*}
$$

## 4 State of strain

### 4.1 Kinematics of a deformable body

Description of the deformation of a body with LAGRANGE's notation:
The displacement of a material point of a body B is observed as a function of the initial state.
We distinguish between the initial state $t=t_{0}$ (without ${ }^{\sim}$ ) and the deformed state of the body $t=t\left(\right.$ with $\left.^{\wedge}\right)$.


Fig. 3.9: Spherical coordinates $\left(\xi^{1} \cong \mathrm{r}, \xi^{2} \cong \vartheta, \xi^{3} \cong \varphi\right)$

Two-dimensional case: Polar coordinates r, $\varphi$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\partial \sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}}{\partial \mathrm{r}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \frac{\partial \tau_{\varphi \mathrm{r}}}{\partial \varphi}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}}\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}-\sigma_{\varphi \varphi}\right)+\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{r}}=0  \tag{3.29b}\\
& \frac{\partial \tau_{\varphi \mathrm{r}}}{\partial \mathrm{r}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \frac{\partial \sigma_{\varphi \varphi}}{\partial \varphi}+\frac{2}{\mathrm{r}} \tau_{\varphi \mathrm{r}}+\mathrm{f}_{\varphi}=0
\end{align*}
$$

4 ) Spherical coordinates $\mathrm{r}, \vartheta, \varphi$ (Fig. 3.9)

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\partial \sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}}{\partial \mathrm{r}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \frac{\partial \tau_{\mathrm{r} \vartheta}}{\partial \vartheta}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r} \sin \vartheta} \frac{\partial \tau_{\mathrm{r} \varphi}}{\partial \varphi}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \tau_{\mathrm{r} \vartheta} \cot \vartheta+ \\
& +\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}}\left(2 \sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}-\sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta}-\sigma_{\varphi \varphi}\right)+\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{r}}=0, \\
& \frac{\partial \tau_{\mathrm{r} \vartheta}}{\partial \mathrm{r}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \frac{\partial \sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta}}{\partial \vartheta}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r} \sin \vartheta} \frac{\partial \tau_{\varphi \vartheta}}{\partial \varphi}+\frac{3}{\mathrm{r}} \tau_{\varphi \vartheta}+  \tag{3.30}\\
& +\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \cot \vartheta\left(\sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta}-\sigma_{\varphi \varphi}\right)+\mathrm{f}_{\vartheta}=0, \\
& \frac{\partial \tau_{\mathrm{r} \varphi}}{\partial \mathrm{r}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \frac{\partial \tau_{\varphi \vartheta}}{\partial \vartheta}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r} \sin \vartheta} \frac{\partial \sigma_{\varphi \varphi}}{\partial \varphi}+\frac{3}{\mathrm{r}} \tau_{\mathrm{r} \varphi}+\frac{2}{\mathrm{r}} \tau_{\varphi \vartheta} \cot \vartheta+\mathrm{f}_{\varphi}=0 .
\end{align*}
$$

## 4 State of strain

### 4.1 Kinematics of a deformable body

Description of the deformation of a body with LAGRANGE's notation:
The displacement of a material point of a body $B$ is observed as a function of the initial state.
We distinguish between the initial state $t=t_{0}$ (without ${ }^{-}$) and the deformed state of the body $\mathrm{t}=\mathrm{t}\left(\right.$ with $\left.^{\wedge}\right)$.


Fig. 4.1: Kinematics of a deformable body
Position vector $\widehat{\mathbf{r}}$ of the material point $\widehat{\mathrm{P}}$ of the deformed body $\widehat{\mathrm{B}}$ (Fig. 4.1)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widehat{\mathbf{r}}\left(\xi^{\mathrm{i}}\right)=\mathbf{r}\left(\xi^{\mathrm{i}}\right)+\mathbf{v}\left(\xi^{\mathrm{i}}\right) \tag{4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the position vector $\mathbf{r}\left(\xi^{\mathrm{i}}\right)$ and the displacement vector $\mathbf{v}\left(\xi^{\mathrm{i}}\right)$ of the same material point P of the undeformed body B .

Differential increase $\mathrm{d} \mathbf{v}$ of the displacement vector $\mathbf{v}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{d} \mathbf{v}=\mathrm{d} \hat{\mathbf{r}}-\mathrm{d} \mathbf{r}=\mathbf{V} \mathrm{d} \mathbf{r} \tag{4.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathbf{V}$ is the tensor of the displacement derivatives.
According to (2.25) the base vectors $\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}}$ and $\hat{\mathbf{g}}_{\mathrm{i}}$ result from the total differential of the respective position vectors

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{d} \mathbf{r}=\frac{\partial \mathbf{r}}{\partial \xi^{\mathrm{i}}} \mathrm{~d} \xi^{\mathrm{i}}=\mathbf{r}_{, \mathrm{i}} \mathrm{~d} \xi^{\mathrm{i}}=\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}} \mathrm{~d} \xi^{\mathrm{i}},  \tag{4.3a}\\
& \mathrm{~d} \widehat{\mathbf{r}}=\frac{\partial \widehat{\mathbf{r}}}{\partial \xi^{\mathrm{i}}} \mathrm{~d} \xi^{\mathrm{i}}=\widehat{\mathbf{r}}_{, \mathrm{i}} \mathrm{~d} \xi^{\mathrm{i}}=\widehat{\mathbf{g}}_{\mathrm{i}} \mathrm{~d} \xi^{\mathrm{i}} . \tag{4.3b}
\end{align*}
$$

These infinitesimal changes of the position vectors lead to the points $Q$ and $\widehat{\mathrm{Q}}$ adjacent to P and $\widehat{\mathrm{P}}$ (see Fig. 4.1).

In accordance with the rules for the transformation behaviour of tensors (Sections 2.3, 2.4 ) the base vectors of the deformed body can be expressed by those of the undeformed body and vice versa:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \widehat{\mathbf{g}}_{\mathrm{i}}=\beta_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathrm{j}} \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{j}}  \tag{4.4a}\\
& \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}}=\widehat{\beta}_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathrm{j}} \widehat{\mathbf{g}}_{\mathrm{j}} \tag{4.4b}
\end{align*}
$$

The displacement vector can be written as follows

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{v}=\mathrm{v}^{\mathrm{i}} \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}}=\hat{\mathrm{v}}^{\mathrm{i}} \hat{\mathbf{g}}_{\mathrm{i}}=\hat{\mathbf{r}}-\mathbf{r} \tag{4.5a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Differentiation of (4.5a) with (2.33) leads to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{v}_{, i}=\left.\mathrm{v}^{\mathrm{j}}\right|_{\mathrm{i}} \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{j}}=\hat{\mathrm{v}}^{\mathrm{j}} \|_{\mathrm{i}} \hat{\mathbf{g}}_{\mathrm{j}}=\hat{\mathbf{r}}_{, \mathrm{i}}-\mathbf{r}_{, \mathrm{i}}=\hat{\mathbf{g}}_{\mathrm{i}}-\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}} \tag{4.5b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since the base of the undeformed body or the base of the deformed body can be used alternately in order to illustrate the displacement vector $\mathbf{v}$, we have two different covariant derivatives of the displacement components as a result (according to (4.5b)). Here, one line stands for the covariant derivative applied to the base of the undeformed body, a double line stands for the covariant derivative related to the base of the deformed body. With the KRONECKER symbol we obtain the relation between the base vectors of the deformed body and the undeformed body [A.7]:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \hat{\mathbf{g}}_{\mathrm{i}}=\left(\delta_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathrm{j}}+\mathrm{v}^{\mathrm{j}} \|_{\mathrm{i}}\right) \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{j}},  \tag{4.6a}\\
& \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}}=\left(\delta_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathrm{j}}-\widehat{\mathrm{v}}^{\mathrm{j}} \|_{\mathrm{i}}\right) \widehat{\mathbf{g}}_{\mathrm{j}} . \tag{4.6b}
\end{align*}
$$

The elements of the transformation tensor then read

$$
\begin{align*}
& \beta_{i}^{j}=\delta_{i}^{j}+v^{j} \|_{i}  \tag{4.7a}\\
& \hat{\beta}_{i}^{j}=\delta_{i}^{j}-\widehat{v}^{j} \|_{i} \tag{4.76}
\end{align*}
$$

Corresponding transformation relations are valid for the line elements $\mathrm{d} \mathbf{r}$ and $\mathrm{d} \hat{\mathbf{r}}$ in analogy with the base vectors. If we define a mixed tensor of order two according to (2.12)

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbf{F}=\left(\delta_{i}^{j}+v^{j} \|_{i}\right) \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{j}} \mathbf{g}^{\mathrm{i}}=\mathbf{I}+\mathbf{V},  \tag{4.8a}\\
& \widehat{\mathbf{F}}=\left(\delta_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathrm{j}}-\widehat{\mathrm{v}}^{\mathrm{j}} \|_{\mathrm{i}}\right) \hat{\mathbf{g}}_{\mathrm{j}} \hat{\mathbf{g}}^{\mathrm{i}}=\mathbf{I}-\widehat{\mathbf{V}}, \tag{4.8b}
\end{align*}
$$

for the line elements this results in

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{d} \widehat{\mathbf{r}}=\mathbf{F} \mathrm{d} \mathbf{r}  \tag{4.9a}\\
& \mathrm{~d} \mathbf{r}=\widehat{\mathbf{F}} \mathrm{d} \widehat{\mathbf{r}} \tag{4.9b}
\end{align*}
$$

By means of (4.2) and due to (4.5a) we obtain the following total differential of the displacement vector $\mathrm{d} \mathbf{v}$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{d} \mathbf{v}=\mathrm{d} \hat{\mathbf{r}}-\mathrm{d} \mathbf{r}=(\mathbf{F}-\mathbf{I}) \mathrm{d} \mathbf{r}=\mathbf{V} \mathrm{d} \mathbf{r} \tag{4.10a}
\end{equation*}
$$

According to (4.2), $\mathbf{V}$ is called the tensor of the displacement derivatives or the deformation gradient.

Due to (4.10a), the total differential dven be written in other notation by means of (2.36b)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{d} \mathbf{v}=\operatorname{Grad} \mathbf{v} \cdot \mathrm{d} \mathbf{r} \tag{4.10b}
\end{equation*}
$$

In Cartesian coordinates the relation (4.10b) for a time independent displacement vector

$$
v(x, y, z)=\left[\begin{array}{c}
u(x, y, z) \\
v(x, y, z) \\
w(x, y, z)
\end{array}\right]
$$

reads as follows in matrix notation

$$
\mathrm{d} \mathbf{v}=\left[\begin{array}{c}
d u  \tag{4.10c}\\
d v \\
d w
\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{lll}
\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} \\
\frac{\partial v}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial v}{\partial z} \\
\frac{\partial w}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial w}{\partial y} & \frac{\partial w}{\partial z}
\end{array}\right]\left[\begin{array}{c}
d x \\
d y \\
d z
\end{array}\right] .
$$

### 4.2 Strain tensor

The state of strain of an elastic body is obtained by subtraction of the squared line elements of a deformed and an undeformed body. Thus, we obtain a measure of how the distances of single points have changed due to a load [A.7, A.8].
We write

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathrm{d} \hat{\mathbf{r}} \cdot \mathrm{~d} \hat{\mathbf{r}}-\mathrm{d} \mathbf{r} \cdot \mathrm{~d} \mathbf{r} & =\mathrm{d} \widehat{\mathbf{s}}^{2}-\mathrm{ds}{ }^{2}=\left(\widehat{\mathbf{g}}_{\mathrm{i}} \cdot \hat{\mathbf{g}}_{\mathrm{j}}-\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}} \cdot \mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{j}}\right) \mathrm{d} \xi^{\mathrm{i}} \mathrm{~d} \xi^{\mathrm{j}}= \\
& =\left(\hat{\mathrm{g}}_{\mathrm{ij}}-\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{ij}}\right) \mathrm{d} \xi^{\mathrm{i}} \mathrm{~d} \xi^{\mathrm{j}}=2 \gamma_{\mathrm{ij}} \mathrm{~d} \xi^{\mathrm{i}} \mathrm{~d} \xi^{\mathrm{j}} \tag{4.11a}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\gamma_{\mathrm{ij}}$ are the components of the strain tensor.
Accordingly, they can be determined as follows

$$
\begin{equation*}
\gamma_{\mathrm{ij}}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\hat{\mathrm{~g}}_{\mathrm{ij}}-\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{ij}}\right) . \tag{4.11b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Expressing the metric components of the deformed body by those of the undeformed body, we obtain the GREEN - LAGRANGE's components of strain [A.6]:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\gamma_{\mathrm{ij}}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\left.\mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{i}}\right|_{\mathrm{j}}+\left.\mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{j}}\right|_{\mathrm{i}}+\left.\left.\mathrm{v}^{\mathrm{k}}\right|_{\mathrm{i}} \mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{k}}\right|_{\mathrm{j}}\right) \tag{4.12a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Linearized components of strain by neglecting the quadratic terms in (4.12a):

$$
\begin{equation*}
\gamma_{\mathrm{ij}}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\left.\mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{i}}\right|_{\mathrm{j}}+\left.\mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{j}}\right|_{\mathrm{i}}\right) . \tag{4.12b}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 4.3 Strain-displacement relations

- Cartesian coordinates

From the tensor of the displacement derivatives $\mathbf{V}$ follows as the symmetric part the linear strain tensor. According to the rules (2.18), it becomes in Cartesian coordinates:

$$
\mathbf{V}_{\mathbf{s}}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathbf{V}+\mathbf{V}^{\mathrm{T}}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{ccc}
\varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}} & \frac{1}{2} \gamma_{\mathrm{xy}} & \frac{1}{2} \gamma_{\mathrm{xz}}  \tag{4.13}\\
\cdot & \varepsilon_{\mathrm{yy}} & \frac{1}{2} \gamma_{\mathrm{yz}} \\
\cdot & \cdot & \varepsilon_{\mathrm{zz}}
\end{array}\right]
$$

where due to (4.12b)

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{\partial \mathrm{u}}{\partial \mathrm{x}}, & \gamma_{\mathrm{xy}}=\frac{\partial u}{\partial y}+\frac{\partial v}{\partial \mathrm{x}} \\
\varepsilon_{\mathrm{yy}}=\frac{\partial \mathrm{v}}{\partial \mathrm{y}}, & \gamma_{\mathrm{xz}}=\frac{\partial u}{\partial \mathrm{z}}+\frac{\partial \mathrm{w}}{\partial \mathrm{x}},  \tag{4.14}\\
\varepsilon_{\mathrm{zz}}=\frac{\partial \mathrm{w}}{\partial \mathrm{z}}, & \gamma_{\mathrm{yz}}=\frac{\partial v}{\partial \mathrm{z}}+\frac{\partial \mathrm{w}}{\partial \mathrm{y}} .
\end{array}
$$

$\gamma_{\mathrm{ij}}(\mathrm{i}, \mathrm{j}=\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}, \mathrm{z})$ are the so-called technical shears, and $\varepsilon_{\mathrm{ii}}(\mathrm{i}=\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}, \mathrm{z})$ are the normal strains.

## Special cases:

- Cylindrical coordinates (Fig. 2.5) (r, u; $\varphi, \mathrm{v} ; \mathrm{z}, \mathrm{w}$ )

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\varepsilon_{\mathrm{rr}}=\frac{\partial \mathrm{u}}{\partial \mathrm{r}}, & \gamma_{\mathrm{r} \varphi}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \frac{\partial \mathrm{u}}{\partial \varphi}+\frac{\partial \mathrm{v}}{\partial \mathrm{r}}-\frac{\mathrm{v}}{\mathrm{r}}, \\
\varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \frac{\partial \mathrm{v}}{\partial \varphi}+\frac{\mathrm{u}}{\mathrm{r}}, & \gamma_{\mathrm{rz}}=\frac{\partial \mathrm{u}}{\partial \mathrm{z}}+\frac{\partial \mathrm{w}}{\partial \mathrm{r}},  \tag{4.15}\\
\varepsilon_{\mathrm{zz}}=\frac{\partial \mathrm{w}}{\partial \mathrm{z}}, & \gamma_{\varphi \mathrm{z}}=\frac{\partial \mathrm{v}}{\partial \mathrm{z}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \frac{\partial \mathrm{w}}{\partial \varphi} .
\end{array}
$$

- Spherical coordinates (Fig. 3.9 ) (r,u; $\vartheta, \mathrm{v} ; \varphi, \mathrm{w})$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \varepsilon_{\mathrm{rr}}=\frac{\partial \mathrm{u}}{\partial \mathrm{r}} \\
& \varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{r} \sin \vartheta}\left(\frac{\partial \mathrm{w}}{\partial \varphi}+\mathrm{u} \sin \vartheta+\mathrm{v} \cos \vartheta\right) \\
& \varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \frac{\partial \mathrm{v}}{\partial \vartheta}+\frac{\mathrm{u}}{\mathrm{r}}  \tag{4.16}\\
& \gamma_{\mathrm{r} \varphi}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{r} \sin \vartheta} \frac{\partial \mathrm{u}}{\partial \varphi}+\frac{\partial \mathrm{w}}{\partial \mathrm{r}}-\frac{\mathrm{w}}{\mathrm{r}} \\
& \gamma_{\mathrm{r} \vartheta}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \frac{\partial \mathrm{u}}{\partial \vartheta}+\frac{\partial \mathrm{v}}{\partial \mathrm{r}}-\frac{\mathrm{v}}{\mathrm{r}} \\
& \gamma_{\varphi \vartheta}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{r} \sin \vartheta}\left(\frac{\partial \mathrm{v}}{\partial \varphi}+\frac{\partial \mathrm{w}}{\partial \vartheta} \sin \vartheta-\mathrm{w} \cos \vartheta\right)
\end{align*}
$$

### 4.4 Transformation of principal axis

The principal strains are determined in analogy to the principal stresses.
Characteristic equation according to (2.22c):

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda^{3}-\mathrm{I}_{1} \lambda^{2}+\mathrm{I}_{2} \lambda-\mathrm{I}_{3}=0 \tag{4.17a}
\end{equation*}
$$

The first invariant corresponds to the so - called volume dilatation e:

$$
\begin{equation*}
I_{1}=e=\operatorname{div} \mathbf{v}=\left.v^{j}\right|_{j}=\gamma_{j}^{j} . \tag{4.17b}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 4.5 Compatibility conditions

The linear strain-displacement relations (4.12b) form a system of six coupled, partial differential equations for the three components $v_{i}$ of the displacements for given values of the strain tensor. Thus, the system is kinematically redundant. In order that there will exist a displacement vector $\mathbf{v}_{i}$ subject to given values of the six mutually independent components of the strain tensor, it is necessary that the three components of the displacement vector satisfy the following compatibility conditions (DE SAINT VENANT) :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\gamma_{\mathrm{ij}}\right|_{\mathrm{k} l}+\left.\gamma_{\mathrm{kl}}\right|_{\mathrm{ij}}-\gamma_{\mathrm{il} \mathrm{k}_{\mathrm{kj}}}-\left.\gamma_{\mathrm{kj}}\right|_{\mathrm{il}}=\left.\gamma_{\mathrm{ij}}\right|_{\mathrm{k} l} \varepsilon^{\mathrm{ln}} \varepsilon^{\mathrm{ikm}}=0 \tag{4.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

## Mechanical interpretation:

The interior coherence of the body has to be preserved after the deformation, i.e. material gaps or overlaps must not occur.

For a two - dimensional state of stress or strain the compatibility condition in Cartesian coordinates reads as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial^{2} \varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}}{\partial \mathrm{y}^{2}}+\frac{\partial^{2} \varepsilon_{\mathrm{yy}}}{\partial \mathrm{x}^{2}}-\frac{\partial^{2} \gamma_{\mathrm{xy}}}{\partial \mathrm{x} \partial \mathrm{y}}=0 \tag{4.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

## 5 Constitutive laws of linearly elastic bodies

### 5.1 Basic concepts

In the following we are going to deal with bodies for which there exist reversibly unique relations between the components of the strain tensor and the stress tensor, and we furthermore assume that these relations are time independent. The behaviour of the bodies is denoted as elastic, i.e. there are no permanent strains $\varepsilon_{\text {pl }}$ after removing the load of the body (Fig. 5.1). The bodies considered shall furthermore, as it is usual in the classical elasticity theory, be made of a linearly elastic material such that their constitutive law expresses linear relationship between the components of the stress tensor and the strain tensor (range 0-A - in Fig. 5.1). Such bodies are usually called HOOKEAN bodies.

### 4.4 Transformation of principal axis

The principal strains are determined in analogy to the principal stresses.
Characteristic equation according to (2.22c):

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda^{3}-\mathrm{I}_{1} \lambda^{2}+\mathrm{I}_{2} \lambda-\mathrm{I}_{3}=0 \tag{4.17a}
\end{equation*}
$$

The first invariant corresponds to the so - called volume dilatation e:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{I}_{1}=\mathrm{e}=\operatorname{div} \mathbf{v}=\left.\mathrm{v}^{\mathrm{j}}\right|_{\mathrm{j}}=\gamma_{\mathrm{j}}^{\mathrm{j}} . \tag{4.17b}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 4.5 Compatibility conditions

The linear strain-displacement relations (4.12b) form a system of six coupled, partial differential equations for the three components $v_{i}$ of the displacements for given values of the strain tensor. Thus, the system is kinematically redundant. In order that there will exist a displacement vector $\mathbf{v}_{i}$ subject to given values of the six mutually independent components of the strain tensor, it is necessary that the three components of the displacement vector satisfy the following compatibility conditions (DE SAINT VENANT) :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\gamma_{\mathrm{ij}}\right|_{\mathrm{kl}}+\gamma_{\mathrm{k} l_{\mathrm{ij}}}-\left.\gamma_{\mathrm{il}}\right|_{\mathrm{kj}}-\left.\gamma_{\mathrm{kj}}\right|_{\mathrm{il}}=\left.\gamma_{\mathrm{ij}}\right|_{\mathrm{k} l} \varepsilon^{\mathrm{ln} \ln } \varepsilon^{\mathrm{ikm}}=0 \tag{4.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

## Mechanical interpretation:

The interior coherence of the body has to be preserved after the deformation, i.e. material gaps or overlaps must not occur.

For a two - dimensional state of stress or strain the compatibility condition in Cartesian coordinates reads as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial^{2} \varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}}{\partial \mathrm{y}^{2}}+\frac{\partial^{2} \varepsilon_{\mathrm{yy}}}{\partial \mathrm{x}^{2}}-\frac{\partial^{2} \gamma_{\mathrm{xy}}}{\partial \mathrm{x} \partial \mathrm{y}}=0 \tag{4.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

## 5 Constitutive laws of linearly elastic bodies

### 5.1 Basic concepts

In the following we are going to deal with bodies for which there exist reversibly unique relations between the components of the strain tensor and the stress tensor, and we furthermore assume that these relations are time independent. The behaviour of the bodies is denoted as elastic, i.e. there are no permanent strains $\varepsilon_{\mathrm{pl}}$ after removing the load of the body (Fig. 5.1). The bodies considered shall furthermore, as it is usual in the classical elasticity theory, be made of a linearly elastic material such that their constitutive law expresses linear relationship between the components of the stress tensor and the strain tensor (range 0-A - in Fig. 5.1). Such bodies are usually called HOOKEAN bodies.


Fig. 5.1: $\sigma, \varepsilon$-diagram of a real material with a linear elastic range

A $\widehat{=}$ limit of proportionality
B $\widehat{=}$ elastic limit
C $\widehat{\text { upper yield point }}$
D $\widehat{\text { lower yield point }}$
D-E 气 elastic - plastic state
F $\cong$ ultimate stress limit
人 plastic strain

For a great number of problems in practice this assumption is feasible, even if we have to consider non-linear strain-displacement relations (e.g. geometrical non-linearities for the post - buckling of plates and shells ).
5.2 Generalized HOOKE-DUHAMEL's law for thermoelastic, isotropic materials

- Cartesian coordinates

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{E}}\left[\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}-\nu\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}+\sigma_{\mathrm{zz}}\right)\right]+\alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \Theta \quad, \quad \gamma_{\mathrm{xy}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{G}} \tau_{\mathrm{xy}}, \\
\varepsilon_{\mathrm{yy}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{E}}\left[\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}-\nu\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{zz}}+\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}\right)\right]+\alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \Theta \quad, \quad \gamma_{\mathrm{x} z}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{G}} \tau_{\mathrm{x} z}  \tag{5.1}\\
\varepsilon_{\mathrm{zz}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{E}}\left[\sigma_{\mathrm{zz}}-\nu\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}+\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}\right)\right]+\alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \Theta \quad, \quad \gamma_{\mathrm{y} \mathrm{z}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{G}} \tau_{\mathrm{y} z}
\end{array}
$$

with

$$
\begin{array}{cl}
\mathrm{E} & \text { YOUNG's modulus }, \\
\nu & \text { POISSON's ratio }, \\
\mathrm{G}=\frac{\mathrm{E}}{2(1+\nu)} & \text { shear modulus, } \\
\alpha_{\mathrm{T}} & \text { one - dimensional thermal expansion coefficient }, \\
\Theta=\mathrm{T}_{1}-\mathrm{T}_{0} & \text { difference between final and initial temperature } .
\end{array}
$$

Symbolic notation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{V}_{\mathbf{s}}=\frac{1+\nu}{\mathrm{E}} \mathbf{S}-\frac{\nu}{\mathrm{E}} \mathbf{s} \mathbf{I}+\alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \Theta \mathbf{I} \tag{5.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\quad s=$ sum of normal stresses .

Solving (5.1) with respect to stresses yields

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{\mathrm{E}}{1+\nu}\left(\varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}+\frac{\nu}{1-2 \nu} \mathrm{e}\right)-\frac{\mathrm{E}}{1-2 \nu} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \Theta, \tau_{\mathrm{xy}}=\mathrm{G} \gamma_{\mathrm{xy}} \\
& \sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}=\frac{\mathrm{E}}{1+\nu}\left(\varepsilon_{\mathrm{yy}}+\frac{\nu}{1-2 \nu} \mathrm{e}\right)-\frac{\mathrm{E}}{1-2 \nu} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \Theta, \tau_{\mathrm{x} \mathrm{z}}=\mathrm{G} \gamma_{\mathrm{xz}}  \tag{5.3}\\
& \sigma_{\mathrm{zz}}=\frac{\mathrm{E}}{1+\nu}\left(\varepsilon_{\mathrm{zz}}+\frac{\nu}{1-2 \nu} \mathrm{e}\right)-\frac{\mathrm{E}}{1-2 \nu} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \Theta, \tau_{\mathrm{y} z}=\mathrm{G} \gamma_{\mathrm{yz}}
\end{align*}
$$

Symbolic notation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{S}=2 \mathrm{G}\left[\mathbf{V}_{\mathbf{s}}+\frac{\nu}{1-2 \nu} \mathrm{e} \mathbf{I}-\frac{1+\nu}{1-2 \nu} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \Theta \mathbf{I}\right] \tag{5.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\quad e=$ volume dilatation.

- Curvilinear coordinates in index notation

According to (5.1) it follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\gamma_{\mathrm{kl}}=\frac{1+\nu}{\mathrm{E}} \tau_{\mathrm{k} 1}-\frac{\nu}{\mathrm{E}} \mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{k} \mathrm{l}} \tau_{\mathrm{j}}^{\mathrm{j}}+\alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{k} 1} \Theta=\mathrm{D}_{\mathrm{ijk} 1} \tau^{\mathrm{ij}}+\alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{k} l} \Theta \tag{5.5a}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the flexibility tensor of fourth order

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{D}_{\mathrm{ijkl}}=\frac{1+\nu}{2 \mathrm{E}}\left(\mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{ik}} \mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{j} 1}+\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{il}} \mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{jk}}\right)-\frac{\nu}{\mathrm{E}} \mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{ij}} \mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{kl}} \tag{5.5b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Solving (5.5a) with regard to stresses leads to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tau^{\mathrm{ij}}=\mathrm{C}^{\mathrm{ijkl}} \gamma_{\mathrm{kl}}-\beta^{\mathrm{ij}} \Theta \tag{5.6a}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the elasticity tensor of fourth order

$$
\begin{equation*}
C^{i j k l}=G\left(g^{i k} g^{j l}+g^{i l} g^{j k}+\frac{2 \nu}{1-2 \nu} g^{i j} g^{k l}\right) \tag{5.6b}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the thermo - elastic tensor of second order

$$
\begin{equation*}
\beta^{\mathrm{ij}}=\beta \mathrm{g}^{\mathrm{ij}}=\frac{\mathrm{E} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}}{1-2 \nu} \mathrm{~g}^{\mathrm{ij}} \tag{5.6c}
\end{equation*}
$$

Other notation of (5.6a):

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tau^{\mathrm{ij}}=\mathrm{C}^{\mathrm{ijkl}}\left(\gamma_{\mathrm{kl}}-\alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{kl}} \Theta\right) \tag{5.7a}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\quad C^{*}{ }^{\mathrm{ijkl}}=\lambda \mathrm{g}^{\mathrm{ij}} \mathrm{g}^{\mathrm{kl}}+\mu\left(\mathrm{g}^{\mathrm{ik}} \mathrm{g}^{\mathrm{jl}}+\mathrm{g}^{\mathrm{il}} \mathrm{g}^{\mathrm{jk}}\right)$
and the LAMÉ constants

$$
\mu \cong \mathrm{G}, \quad \lambda \cong \mathrm{G} \frac{2 \nu}{1-2 \nu}
$$

The relations between the different specific elasticity constants can be drawn from the following table:

|  | $\lambda=$ | $\mu=\mathrm{G}=$ | $\mathrm{E}=$ | $\nu=$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\lambda, \mu$ | $\lambda$ | $\mu$ | $\frac{\mu(3 \lambda+2 \mu)}{\lambda+\mu}$ | $\frac{\lambda}{2(\lambda+\mu)}$ |
| $\lambda, \nu$ | $\lambda$ | $\frac{\lambda(1-2 \nu)}{2 \nu}$ | $\frac{(1+\nu)(1-2 \nu) \lambda}{\nu}$ | $\nu$ |
| $\mu, \mathrm{E}$ | $\frac{\mu(\mathrm{E}-2 \mu)}{3 \mu-\mathrm{E}}$ | $\mu$ | E | $\frac{\mathrm{E}-2 \mu}{2 \mu}$ |
| $\mathrm{E}, \nu$ | $\frac{\mathrm{E} \nu}{(1+\nu)(1-2 \nu)}$ | $\frac{\mathrm{E}}{2(1+\nu)}$ | E | $\nu$ |

Table 5.1: Elasticity properties
The linearly elastic constitutive equations shall be augmented by another system of equations which allows a physical interpretation, and which is applied in elastoplastic structures. Therefore, we split both the strain and the stress tensor in a spherical-symmetrical and a deviatoric part according to the following relations:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \gamma_{\mathrm{k}}^{\mathrm{m}}=\frac{1}{3} \mathrm{e} \delta_{\mathrm{k}}^{\mathrm{m}}+{ }^{\prime} \gamma_{\mathrm{k}}^{\mathrm{m}}  \tag{5.8}\\
& \tau_{\mathrm{k}}^{\mathrm{m}}=\frac{1}{3} \mathrm{~s} \delta_{\mathrm{k}}^{\mathrm{m}}+{ }^{\prime} \tau_{\mathrm{k}}^{\mathrm{m}}
\end{align*}
$$

In (5.8) the known expressions for the sum of strains $e=\gamma_{k}^{k}$ or the sum of stresses $s=\tau_{k}^{k}$ occur which are the first invariants of the strain tensor or the stress tensor according to (4.17b). Substituting (5.8) in the generalized HOOKE's law leads to the following two equations

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{m} \neq \mathrm{k} \quad \longrightarrow \quad ' \gamma_{\mathrm{k}}^{\mathrm{m}}=\frac{1}{2 \mathrm{G}} \tau_{\mathrm{k}}^{\mathrm{m}}  \tag{5.9a}\\
& \mathrm{~m}=\mathrm{k} \quad \longrightarrow \quad \mathrm{e}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{~K}} \sigma_{\mathrm{M}}+3 \alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \Theta \tag{5.9b}
\end{align*}
$$

with

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{K}=\frac{\mathrm{E}}{3(1-2 \nu)} & \text { compression modulus } \\
\sigma_{\mathrm{M}}=\mathrm{s} / 3 & \text { mean value of the normal stresses } \\
3 \alpha_{\mathrm{T}} & \text { volumetric thermal expansion coefficient }
\end{array}
$$

With (5.9a) a change of the shape without a change of volume ' $\gamma_{\mathrm{k}}^{\mathrm{k}}=0$ is described physically according to (5.8), whereas (5.9b) describes a change of volume without a change in shape ( $\gamma_{\mathrm{k}}^{\mathrm{m}}=0 \longrightarrow \gamma_{\mathrm{k}}^{\mathrm{m}}=1 / 3 \mathrm{e} \delta_{\mathrm{k}}^{\mathrm{m}}$ ). Both relations (5.9) give the proportionality between strains and stresses for linearly elastic materials. It has to be emphasized once again that an isotropic, linearly elastic body only possesses two mutually independent material properties, and most often E and $\nu$ are chosen.
POISSON's ratio $\nu$ can be more closely limited from (5.9b) neglecting all effects of thermal stresses

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{e}=\frac{3(1-2 \nu)}{\mathrm{E}} \sigma_{\mathrm{M}} \tag{5.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since e and $\sigma_{\mathrm{M}}$ always have the same sign, $\nu$ must be smaller than $1 / 2$. According to (5.10), e $=0$ for $\nu=1 / 2$, which corresponds to an incompressible medium ( constant volume). $\nu=0,3 \div 0,33$ is valid for steel and light metals.

### 5.3 Material law for plane states

a) State of plane stress

- Cartesian coordinates

Definition: $\quad \sigma_{z z}=\tau_{x z}=\tau_{y z}=0$.
Strain - stress relations

$$
\begin{align*}
& \varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{E}}\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}-\nu \sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}\right)+\alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta \quad, \quad \gamma_{\mathrm{xy}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{G}} \tau_{\mathrm{xy}} \\
& \varepsilon_{\mathrm{yy}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{E}}\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}-\nu \sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}\right)+\alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta, \quad \gamma_{\mathrm{xz}}=0  \tag{5.12}\\
& \varepsilon_{\mathrm{zz}}=-\frac{\nu}{\mathrm{E}}\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}+\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}\right)+\alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta, \quad \gamma_{\mathrm{yz}}=0
\end{align*}
$$

Stress - strain relations

$$
\left.\begin{array}{ll}
\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{\mathrm{E}}{1-\nu^{2}}\left[\varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}+\nu \varepsilon_{\mathrm{yy}}-(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta\right], & \tau_{\mathrm{xy}}=\mathrm{G} \gamma_{\mathrm{xy}}  \tag{5.13}\\
\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}=\frac{\mathrm{E}}{1-\nu^{2}}\left[\varepsilon_{\mathrm{yy}}+\nu \varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}-(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta\right], & \tau_{\mathrm{xz}}=0 \\
\sigma_{\mathrm{zz}}=0, & \tau_{\mathrm{yz}}=0
\end{array}\right\}
$$

with $\quad{ }^{0} \Theta(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y})=\mathrm{T}_{1}(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y})-\mathrm{T}_{0}$.
Symbolic notation of (5.13)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\boldsymbol{\sigma}=\mathbf{E}\left[\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}-\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}_{\Theta}\right] \tag{5.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

with

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\boldsymbol{\sigma}=\left[\begin{array}{c}
\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}} \\
\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}} \\
\tau_{\mathrm{xy}}
\end{array}\right], \quad \mathbf{E}=\frac{\mathrm{E}}{1-\nu^{2}}\left[\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & \nu & 0 \\
\nu & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \frac{1-\nu}{2}
\end{array}\right], \\
\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}=\left[\begin{array}{c}
\varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}} \\
\varepsilon_{\mathrm{yy}} \\
\gamma_{\mathrm{xy}}
\end{array}\right], \quad \boldsymbol{\varepsilon}_{\Theta}=\alpha_{\mathrm{T}}{ }^{0} \Theta\left[\begin{array}{l}
1 \\
1 \\
0
\end{array}\right] .
\end{array}
$$

- Curvilinear coordinates

The equations (5.12) and (5.13) read in index notation

$$
\begin{align*}
& \gamma_{\alpha \beta}=\mathrm{D}_{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta} \tau^{\gamma \delta}+\alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{~g}_{\alpha \beta}^{0} \Theta  \tag{5.15a}\\
& \tau^{\alpha \beta}=\mathrm{E}^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta}\left(\gamma_{\gamma \delta}-\alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{~g}_{\gamma \delta}{ }^{0} \Theta\right) \tag{5.15b}
\end{align*}
$$

with the plane elasticity and the plane flexibility tensors of fourth order

$$
\begin{aligned}
& D_{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta}=\frac{1+\nu}{2 \mathrm{E}}\left(\mathrm{~g}_{\alpha \gamma} \mathrm{g}_{\beta \delta}+\mathrm{g}_{\alpha \delta} \mathrm{g}_{\beta \gamma}\right)-\frac{\nu}{\mathrm{E}} \mathrm{~g}_{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{g}_{\gamma \delta}, \\
& \mathrm{E}^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta}=\frac{\mathrm{E}}{2(1+\nu)}\left(\mathrm{g}^{\alpha \gamma} \mathrm{g}^{\beta \delta}+\mathrm{g}^{\alpha \delta} \mathrm{g}^{\beta \gamma}+\frac{2 \nu}{1-\nu} \mathrm{g}^{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{g}^{\gamma \delta}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

b) State of plane strain in Cartesian coordinates

Definitions: $\varepsilon_{z z}=\gamma_{x z}=\gamma_{y z}=0$.
Strain - stress relations

$$
\left.\begin{array}{ll}
\varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{1+\nu}{\mathrm{E}}\left[(1-\nu) \sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}-\nu \sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}\right]+(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}{ }^{0} \Theta, & \gamma_{\mathrm{xy}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{G}} \tau_{\mathrm{xy}} \\
\varepsilon_{\mathrm{yy}}=\frac{1+\nu}{\mathrm{E}}\left[(1-\nu) \sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}-\nu \sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}\right]+(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}{ }^{0} \Theta, & \gamma_{\mathrm{xz}}=0  \tag{5.17}\\
\varepsilon_{\mathrm{zz}}=0, & \gamma_{\mathrm{yz}}=0
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Stress - strain relations

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{\mathrm{E}}{(1+\nu)(1-2 \nu)}\left[(1-\nu) \varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}+\nu \varepsilon_{\mathrm{yy}}-(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta\right] \\
& \sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}=\frac{\mathrm{E}}{(1+\nu)(1-2 \nu)}\left[(1-\nu) \varepsilon_{\mathrm{yy}}+\nu \varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}-(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta\right] \\
& \sigma_{\mathrm{zz}}=\frac{\mathrm{E} \nu}{(1+\nu)(1-2 \nu)}\left[\varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}+\varepsilon_{\mathrm{yy}}-\frac{1+\nu}{\nu} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta\right] \\
& \tau_{\mathrm{xy}}=\mathrm{G} \gamma_{\mathrm{xy}}, \quad \tau_{\mathrm{x} z}=\tau_{\mathrm{y} z}=0 \tag{5.18}
\end{align*}
$$

### 5.4 Material law for a unidirectional layer (UD-layer) of a fibre reinforced composite

The material law for a UD - layer reads as follows according to (5.15) without temperature terms

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tau^{\alpha^{\prime} \beta^{\prime}}=\mathrm{E}^{\alpha^{\prime} \beta^{\prime} \gamma^{\prime} \delta^{\prime}} \gamma_{\gamma^{\prime} \delta^{\prime}} \tag{5.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here, indices equipped with a dash refer to the material coordinate system in the UD - layer.

Plane elasticity tensor of fourth order for a UD-layer in the $\xi^{1^{\prime}}, \xi^{2^{\prime}}$ - coordinate system ( see Fig. 5.2):

$$
\begin{align*}
\left(\mathrm{E}^{\alpha^{\prime} \beta^{\prime} \gamma^{\prime} \delta^{\prime}}\right) & =\left[\begin{array}{ccc}
\mathrm{E}^{1^{\prime} 1^{\prime} 1^{\prime} 1^{\prime}} & \mathrm{E}^{1^{\prime} 1^{\prime} 2^{\prime} 2^{\prime}} & \mathrm{E}^{1^{\prime} 1^{\prime} 1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}} \\
\mathrm{E}^{2^{\prime} 2^{\prime} 1^{\prime} 1^{\prime}} & \mathrm{E}^{2^{\prime} 2^{\prime} 2^{\prime} 2^{\prime}} & \mathrm{E}^{2^{\prime} 2^{\prime} 1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}} \\
\mathrm{E}^{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime} 1^{\prime} 1^{\prime}} & \mathrm{E}^{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime} 2^{\prime} 2^{\prime}} & \mathrm{E}^{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime} 1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}}
\end{array}\right]= \\
& =\left[\begin{array}{ccc}
\frac{\mathrm{E}_{1^{\prime}}}{1-\nu_{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}} \nu_{2^{\prime} 1^{\prime}}} & \frac{\nu_{2^{\prime} 1^{\prime}} \mathrm{E}_{1^{\prime}}}{1-\nu_{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime} \nu_{2^{\prime} 1^{\prime}}}} & 0 \\
\frac{\nu_{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}}}{} \mathrm{E}_{2^{\prime}} & \mathrm{E}_{2^{\prime}} & 0 \\
1-\nu_{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}} \nu_{2^{\prime} 1^{\prime}} & \frac{\nu_{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime} \nu_{2^{\prime} 1^{\prime}}}}{} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \mathrm{G}_{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}}
\end{array}\right] \tag{5.20}
\end{align*}
$$

where the material properties have the following meaning [B.10]:
$\mathrm{E}_{1}$, YOUNG's modulus in $\xi^{1^{\prime}}$ - direction parallel to the fibres,
$\mathrm{E}_{2}$, YOUNG's modulus in $\xi^{2^{\prime}}$ - direction perpendicular to the fibres,
$\nu_{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}}$ POISSON's ratio perpendicular to the fibres in case of a loading parallel to the fibres,


Fig. 5.2: Material coordinate system for a UD-layer
$\nu_{2^{\prime} 1^{\prime}}$ POISSON's ratio parallel to the fibres in case of a loading perpendicular to the fibres; it holds that

$$
\nu_{2^{\prime} 1^{\prime}}=\nu_{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}}, \mathrm{E}_{2^{\prime}} / \mathrm{E}_{1^{\prime}},
$$

$\mathrm{G}_{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}}$ Shear modulus parallel and perpendicular to the fibres .
Rotation of the UD - layer by an angle $\alpha$ (see Fig. 5.3) is obtained by application of the transformation formula for a tensor of fourth order (generalization of (2.14)):

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{E}^{\alpha \beta \mu \nu}=\beta_{\gamma^{\prime}}^{\alpha} \beta_{\delta^{\prime}}^{\beta} \beta_{\varrho^{\prime}}^{\mu} \beta_{\sigma^{\prime}}^{\nu} \mathrm{E}^{\gamma^{\prime} \delta^{\prime} \varrho^{\prime} \sigma^{\prime}} \tag{5.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

Transformation coefficients according to (3.16) in matrix notation:

$$
\left(\beta_{\gamma^{\prime}}^{\alpha}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{ll}
\beta_{1^{\prime}}^{1} & \beta_{2^{\prime}}^{1}  \tag{5.22}\\
\beta_{1^{\prime}}^{2} & \beta_{2^{\prime}}^{2}
\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{rr}
\cos \alpha & \sin \alpha \\
-\sin \alpha & \cos \alpha
\end{array}\right] .
$$

Substitution of the components of the elasticity tensor by simplifying the notation yields:

$$
\left[\begin{array}{lll}
\mathrm{E}^{1^{\prime} 1^{\prime} 1^{\prime} 1^{\prime}} & \mathrm{E}^{1^{\prime} 1^{\prime} 2^{\prime} 2^{\prime}} & \mathrm{E}^{1^{\prime} 1^{\prime} 1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}}  \tag{5.23}\\
\mathrm{E}^{2^{\prime} 2^{\prime} 1^{\prime} 1^{\prime}} & \mathrm{E}^{2^{\prime} 2^{\prime} 2^{\prime} 2^{\prime}} & \mathrm{E}^{2^{\prime} 2^{\prime} 1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}} \\
\mathrm{E}^{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime} 1^{\prime} 1^{\prime}} & \mathrm{E}^{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime} 2^{\prime} 2^{\prime}} & \mathrm{E}^{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime} 1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}}
\end{array}\right] \rightarrow\left[\begin{array}{lll}
\mathrm{E}^{1^{\prime} 1^{\prime}} & \mathrm{E}^{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}} & \mathrm{E}^{1^{\prime} 3^{\prime}} \\
\mathrm{E}^{2^{\prime} 1^{\prime}} & \mathrm{E}^{2^{\prime} 2^{\prime}} & \mathrm{E}^{2^{\prime} 3^{\prime}} \\
\mathrm{E}^{3^{\prime} 1^{\prime}} & \mathrm{E}^{3^{\prime} 2^{\prime}} & \mathrm{E}^{3^{\prime} 3^{\prime}}
\end{array}\right]
$$

Components of the elasticity tensor for the rotated vector base read then as follows:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{E}^{11}=\mathrm{E}^{1^{\prime} 1^{\prime}} \cos ^{4} \alpha+\mathrm{E}^{2^{\prime} 2^{\prime}} \sin ^{4} \alpha+\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{~A}^{1^{\prime}} \sin ^{2} 2 \alpha \\
& \mathrm{E}^{22}=\mathrm{E}^{2^{\prime} 2^{\prime}} \cos ^{4} \alpha+\mathrm{E}^{1^{\prime} 1^{\prime}} \sin ^{4} \alpha+\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{~A}^{1^{\prime}} \sin ^{2} 2 \alpha  \tag{5.24a}\\
& \mathrm{E}^{33}=\mathrm{E}^{3^{\prime} 3^{\prime}}+\frac{1}{4} \mathrm{~A}^{2^{\prime}} \sin ^{2} 2 \alpha
\end{align*}
$$


$\zeta, \zeta^{\prime}$

Fig. 5.3: Rotation of a UD - layer by an angle $\alpha$


Fig. 5.4: Components of the elasticity tensors vs. the fibre-orientation $\alpha$ of a High Tensile fibre (HT - fibre) [B.10]
Material values: $\mathrm{E}_{1^{\prime}}=143000 \mathrm{MPa}, \mathrm{E}_{2^{\prime}}=5140 \mathrm{MPa}$,

$$
\mathrm{G}_{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}}=5280 M P a, \nu_{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}}=0.28, \nu_{2^{\prime} 1^{\prime}}=0.01
$$

$$
\mathrm{E}^{12}=\mathrm{E}^{21}=\mathrm{E}^{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}}+\frac{1}{4} \mathrm{~A}^{2^{\prime}} \sin ^{2} 2 \alpha,
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{E}^{13}=\mathrm{E}^{31}=\frac{1}{2}\left[-\mathrm{E}^{1^{\prime} 1^{\prime}}+\mathrm{A}^{1^{\prime}}+\mathrm{A}^{2^{\prime}} \sin ^{2} \alpha\right] \sin 2 \alpha \tag{5.24b}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\mathrm{E}^{23}=\mathrm{E}^{32}=\frac{1}{2}\left[\mathrm{E}^{2^{\prime} 2^{\prime}}-\mathrm{A}^{1^{\prime}}-\mathrm{A}^{2^{\prime}} \sin ^{2} \alpha\right] \sin 2 \alpha
$$

with $A^{1^{\prime}}=E^{2^{\prime} 1^{\prime}}+2 \mathrm{E}^{3^{\prime} 3^{\prime}}, \mathrm{A}^{2^{\prime}}=\mathrm{E}^{1^{\prime 1^{\prime}}}+\mathrm{E}^{2^{\prime} 2^{\prime}}-2 \mathrm{~A}^{1^{\prime}}$.

## 6 Energy principles

### 6.1 Basic terminology and assumptions

Our consideration of solid bodies in this section is based on the following assumptions [A.9, A.15, A.16, A.18]:
a) The processes produced in a stressed body are reversible, i.e. no dissipative effects (e.g. plastic deformations) occur. We limit ourselves to the scope of the classical elasticity theory.
b) The deformation process takes an isothermal course, i.e. there is no interaction between deformation and temperature.


Fig. 5.4: Components of the elasticity tensors vs. the fibre-orientation $\alpha$ of a High Tensile fibre (HT - fibre) [B.10]
Material values: $\mathrm{E}_{1^{\prime}}=143000 \mathrm{MPa}, \mathrm{E}_{2^{\prime}}=5140 \mathrm{MPa}$,

$$
\mathrm{G}_{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}}=5280 M P a, \nu_{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}}=0.28, \nu_{2^{\prime} 1^{\prime}}=0.01
$$

$$
\mathrm{E}^{12}=\mathrm{E}^{21}=\mathrm{E}^{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}}+\frac{1}{4} \mathrm{~A}^{2^{\prime}} \sin ^{2} 2 \alpha,
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{E}^{13}=\mathrm{E}^{31}=\frac{1}{2}\left[-\mathrm{E}^{1^{\prime} 1^{\prime}}+\mathrm{A}^{1^{\prime}}+\mathrm{A}^{2^{\prime}} \sin ^{2} \alpha\right] \sin 2 \alpha \tag{5.24b}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\mathrm{E}^{23}=\mathrm{E}^{32}=\frac{1}{2}\left[\mathrm{E}^{2^{\prime} 2^{\prime}}-\mathrm{A}^{1^{\prime}}-\mathrm{A}^{2^{\prime}} \sin ^{2} \alpha\right] \sin 2 \alpha
$$

with $A^{1^{\prime}}=E^{2^{\prime} 1^{\prime}}+2 \mathrm{E}^{3^{\prime} 3^{\prime}}, \mathrm{A}^{2^{\prime}}=\mathrm{E}^{1^{\prime 1^{\prime}}}+\mathrm{E}^{2^{\prime} 2^{\prime}}-2 \mathrm{~A}^{1^{\prime}}$.

## 6 Energy principles

### 6.1 Basic terminology and assumptions

Our consideration of solid bodies in this section is based on the following assumptions [A.9, A.15, A.16, A.18]:
a) The processes produced in a stressed body are reversible, i.e. no dissipative effects (e.g. plastic deformations) occur. We limit ourselves to the scope of the classical elasticity theory.
b) The deformation process takes an isothermal course, i.e. there is no interaction between deformation and temperature.
c) The load process is quasi - static, i.e. the kinetic energy or the forces of inertia can be neglected.
d) The state of displacement of a solid body is described according to a LAGRANGEAN approach.
e) The theorem of mass conservation $(d \widehat{V}=d V)$ and the volume forces in the deformed and undeformed bodies ( $\widehat{f} \equiv \mathrm{f}$ ) are equal.

### 6.2 Energy expressions

First, we consider the uniaxial state of stress of a rod subjected to a single force $F$. The relation between force and displacement can be assumed to be nonlinear as well as linear (Fig. 6.1). The external work done by the normal force F against the displacement $\delta \mathrm{u}$ is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta \mathrm{W}=\overline{\mathrm{F}} \delta \overline{\mathrm{u}} \tag{6.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here, we use the differential $\delta$ for the changes of state, e.g. deformation differentials, strain differentials. For these quantities it is assumed that they are virtual ( not existing in reality), infinitesimally small and geometrically compatible. Eq. (6.1) illustrates the area of a thin strip with the width $\delta \overline{\mathrm{u}}$ and the height $\overline{\mathrm{F}}$ in a force-deformation diagram (Fig. 6.1), where terms of higher order have been neglected. The total work of the single force results from an integration over the deformation differentials

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{W}=\int_{\bar{u}=0}^{\mathrm{u}} \overline{\mathrm{~F}} \delta \overline{\mathrm{u}} \tag{6.2}
\end{equation*}
$$



Fig. 6.1: Nonlinear and linear force-deformation curve of a rod subject to a single load

In Fig. 6.1, the area $W^{*}$ represents the complementary work, because $W$ and $\mathrm{W}^{*}$ complement one another and their sum is represented by the rectangle $\mathrm{F} \cdot \mathrm{u}=\mathrm{W}+\mathrm{W}^{*}$.
By analogy to (6.1) and (6.2) the following holds for the complementary work

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta \mathrm{W}^{*}=\overline{\mathrm{u}} \delta \overline{\mathrm{~F}} \tag{6.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

or

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{W}^{*}=\int_{\overline{\mathrm{F}}=0}^{\mathrm{F}} \overline{\mathrm{u}} \delta \overline{\mathrm{~F}} . \tag{6.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the case of a linear force-deformation curve $\overline{\mathrm{F}}=\mathrm{c} \cdot \overline{\mathrm{u}}$ (Fig. 6.1b) an integration over the deformation differentials can be carried out. Thus, we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{W}=\mathrm{W}^{*}=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{~F} \cdot \mathrm{u} \tag{6.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

The external work is stored as so - called internal energy or deformation energy in the rod. Substituting the increase of deformation $\delta u$ by $\delta \varepsilon \mathrm{dx}$ in (6.1), we can write ( $\bar{u}$ is denoted by $u$ now, because it cannot be changed with the final value $u$ ):

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta \mathrm{W}=\mathrm{F} \delta \mathrm{u}=\frac{\mathrm{F}}{\mathrm{~A}} \mathrm{~A} \delta \varepsilon \mathrm{dx}=\sigma \delta \varepsilon \mathrm{Adx}=\sigma \delta \varepsilon \mathrm{dV}=\delta \mathrm{U} \tag{6.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

If we divide by the volume element $\mathrm{dV}=\mathrm{Adx}$, we obtain the expression for the specific deformation energy

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta \overline{\mathrm{U}}=\sigma \delta \varepsilon \tag{6.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

and by analogy, for the specific complementary energy we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta \overline{\mathrm{U}}^{*}=\varepsilon \delta \sigma \tag{6.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

The relation between the stress $\sigma$ and the strain $\varepsilon$ is given by a non-linear curve similar to the one shown in Fig. 6.1a. If a linear $\sigma, \varepsilon$-curve exists, by analogy to (6.5) we obtain the following for the specific deformation energy and the specific complementary energy

$$
\begin{equation*}
\overline{\mathrm{U}}=\overline{\mathrm{U}}^{*}=\frac{1}{2} \sigma \varepsilon . \tag{6.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

The expression is now extended to a three-dimensional elastic body subjected to external forces (volume forces $\mathbf{f}$, distributed surface tractions $\mathbf{p}$, and concentrated forces $\mathbf{F}_{\mathrm{k}}$ ) (Fig. 6.2).


Fig. 6.2: Elastic body subjected to external forces

In vector notation, the external work can be written as follows

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta \mathrm{W}=\int_{\mathrm{V}} \mathbf{f}^{\mathrm{T}} \delta \mathbf{v} \mathrm{dV}+\int_{\mathrm{S}} \mathbf{p}^{\mathrm{T}} \delta \mathbf{v} \mathrm{dS}+\mathbf{F}^{\mathrm{T}} \delta \mathbf{v}^{0} \tag{6.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

with

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathbf{f}^{T}=\left(\mathrm{f}_{\mathbf{x}}, \mathrm{f}_{\mathbf{y}}, \mathrm{f}_{\mathbf{z}}\right) \quad \text { vector of volume forces , } \\
& \mathbf{p}^{T}=\left(p_{x}, p_{y}, p_{z}\right) \quad \text { vector of surface tractions }, \\
& \mathbf{v}=\left[\begin{array}{c}
u \\
\mathbf{v} \\
\mathrm{w}
\end{array}\right] \quad \text { displacement vector of an elastic body }, \\
& \mathbf{F}^{\mathrm{T}}=\left(\mathbf{F}_{1}^{\mathrm{T}}, \mathbf{F}_{2}^{\mathrm{T}}, \ldots, \mathbf{F}_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathrm{T}}\right) \quad \text { vector of concentrated forces } \\
& \mathbf{F}_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathrm{T}}=\left(\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{x}}, \mathrm{~F}_{\mathrm{y}}, \mathrm{~F}_{\mathrm{z}}\right)_{\mathrm{i}}, \\
& \mathbf{v}^{0}=\left[\begin{array}{c}
\mathbf{v}_{1}^{0} \\
\mathbf{v}_{2}^{0} \\
\vdots \\
\mathbf{v}_{n}^{0}
\end{array}\right] \quad \begin{array}{l}
\text { vector of displacem } \\
\text { of action of concent }
\end{array}
\end{aligned}
$$

Transition to isotropic, linearly elastic body
Specific deformation energy and complementary energy

$$
\begin{equation*}
\overline{\mathrm{U}}=\overline{\mathrm{U}}^{*}=\frac{1}{2} \boldsymbol{\sigma}^{\mathrm{T}} \boldsymbol{\varepsilon}=\frac{1}{2} \boldsymbol{\varepsilon}^{\mathrm{T}} \boldsymbol{\sigma} \tag{6.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Introduction of HOOKE's law

$$
\begin{align*}
& \overline{\mathrm{U}}=\frac{1}{2} \boldsymbol{\epsilon}^{\mathrm{T}} \mathbf{C} \boldsymbol{\epsilon},  \tag{6.12a}\\
& \overline{\mathrm{U}}^{*}=\frac{1}{2} \boldsymbol{\sigma}^{\mathrm{T}} \mathbf{D} \boldsymbol{\sigma} \tag{6.12b}
\end{align*}
$$

with vectors for the strains and stresses in Cartesian coordinates defined by

$$
\varepsilon^{\mathrm{T}}=\left(\varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}, \varepsilon_{\mathrm{yy}}, \varepsilon_{\mathrm{zz}}, \gamma_{\mathrm{xy}}, \gamma_{\mathrm{yz}}, \gamma_{\mathrm{zx}}\right), \sigma^{\mathrm{T}}=\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}, \sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}, \sigma_{\mathrm{zz}}, \tau_{\mathrm{xy}}, \tau_{\mathrm{yz}}, \tau_{z \mathrm{x}}\right)
$$

leads to the elasticity matrix

and the flexibility matrix

The expressions (6.12) are bilinear forms which are positive definite because $\overline{\mathrm{U}}>0$ and $\overline{\mathrm{U}}^{*}>0$.

In usual index notation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\overline{\mathrm{U}}=\overline{\mathrm{U}}^{*}=\frac{1}{2} \tau^{\mathrm{ij}} \gamma_{\mathrm{ij}} \tag{6.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

or

$$
\begin{align*}
& \overline{\mathrm{U}}=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{C}^{\mathrm{ijkl}} \gamma_{\mathrm{ij}} \gamma_{\mathrm{kl}},  \tag{6.15a}\\
& \overline{\mathrm{U}}^{*}=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{D}_{\mathrm{ijkl}} \tau^{\mathrm{ij}} \tau^{\mathrm{kl}} . \tag{6.15b}
\end{align*}
$$

Consideration of thermal influences

$$
\begin{align*}
& \overline{\mathrm{U}}=\frac{1}{2} \tau^{\mathrm{ij}}\left(\gamma_{\mathrm{ij}}-\alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{ij}} \Theta\right)=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{C}^{\mathrm{ijkl}} \gamma_{\mathrm{ij}} \gamma_{\mathrm{kl}}-\beta_{\mathrm{T}} \gamma_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathrm{i}} \Theta,  \tag{6.16a}\\
& \overline{\mathrm{U}}^{*}=\frac{1}{2} \tau^{\mathrm{ij}}\left(\gamma_{\mathrm{ij}}+\alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{ij}} \Theta\right)=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{D}_{\mathrm{ijk} 1} \tau^{\mathrm{ij}} \tau^{\mathrm{kl}}+\alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \tau_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathrm{i}} \Theta \tag{6.16b}
\end{align*}
$$

In (6.16), the quadratic temperature terms are neglected [B.1].

### 6.3 Principle of virtual displacements (Pvd)

The virtual work $\delta \mathrm{W}$ of external forces is equal to the increase of virtual strain energy $\delta \mathrm{U}$ according to (6.6):

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta \mathrm{W}=\delta \mathrm{U}=\int_{\mathrm{V}} \tau^{\mathrm{ij}} \delta \gamma_{\mathrm{ij}} \mathrm{dV} \tag{6.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

With the strain energy $\mathrm{U} \xlongequal{ }$ internal potential $\Pi_{\mathrm{i}}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{U}=\int_{\mathrm{V}} \overline{\mathrm{U}} \mathrm{dV}=\Pi_{\mathrm{i}} \tag{6.18a}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the work of the external forces (here without concentrated forces) of a conservative system equals the negative of the potential $\Pi_{e}$ of the external forces

$$
\begin{equation*}
W=\int_{V} f^{i} v_{i} d V+\int_{S} p^{i} v_{i} d S=-\Pi_{e}, \tag{6.18b}
\end{equation*}
$$

the total potential of the elastic body reads as follows

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Pi=\Pi_{i}+\Pi_{e} \tag{6.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

Principle of stationarity of the virtual total potential

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta \Pi=\delta\left(\Pi_{\mathrm{i}}+\Pi_{\mathrm{e}}\right)=0 \tag{6.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

This implies an extremum value of the total potential

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Pi=\Pi_{i}+\Pi_{e}=\text { extremum } \tag{6.21a}
\end{equation*}
$$

GREEN - DIRICHLET's principle of a minimum (valid for linearly elastic behaviour of material) [A.8]

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Pi=\Pi_{\mathrm{i}}+\Pi_{\mathrm{e}}=\text { minimum } \tag{6.21b}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 6.4 Principle of virtual forces (Pvf)

The complementary virtual work $\delta \mathrm{W}^{*}$ of the external forces is equal to the increase of the complementary virtual energy $\delta \mathrm{U}^{*}$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta \mathrm{W}^{*}=\delta \mathrm{U}^{*}=\int_{\mathrm{V}} \gamma_{\mathrm{ij}} \delta \tau^{\mathrm{ij}} \mathrm{dV} \tag{6.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

Total complementary potential follows by analogy to (6.19)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Pi^{*}=\Pi_{i}^{*}+\Pi_{e}^{*} \tag{6.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

with internal complementary potential $\quad U^{*}=\int_{\mathrm{V}} \overline{\mathrm{U}}^{*} \mathrm{dV}=\Pi_{\mathrm{i}}^{*}$
and external complementary potential $\Pi_{e}^{*}$ defined as the negative of the external complementary work $\mathrm{W}^{*}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
W^{*}=\int_{V} v_{i} f^{i} d V+\int_{S_{v}} v_{i} p^{i} d S=-\Pi_{e}^{*} . \tag{6.24b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Principle of stationarity of the virtual total complementary potential

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta \Pi^{*}=\delta\left(\Pi_{\mathrm{i}}^{*}+\Pi_{\mathrm{e}}^{*}\right)=0 \tag{6.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

This implies an extremum value of the total complementary potential

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Pi^{*}=\Pi_{\mathrm{i}}^{*}+\Pi_{\mathrm{e}}^{*}=\text { extremum } \tag{6.26a}
\end{equation*}
$$

The CASTIGLIANO and MENABREA principle (valid for linear - elastic behaviour of material) [A.9]

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Pi^{*}=\Pi_{\mathrm{i}}^{*}+\Pi_{\mathrm{e}}^{*}=\text { minimum } \tag{6.26b}
\end{equation*}
$$

First theorem by CASTIGLIANO $\quad v_{i}=\frac{\partial U^{*}\left(F^{j}\right)}{\partial F^{i}}$.

Theorem by MENABREA

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial U^{*}\left(F^{j}\right)}{\partial\left(F^{k}\right)^{R}}=0 \tag{6.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the index $R$ refers to the reaction forces.
Second theorem by CASTIGLIANO $\quad F^{i}=\frac{\partial U\left(v_{j}\right)}{\partial v_{i}}$.
Generalized variational functional by HELLINGER and REISSNER [A.5, A.17, A.18, A.19]:

$$
\begin{align*}
\Pi_{R}= & \int_{V}\left\{\bar{U}\left(\gamma_{i j}\right)-f^{i} v_{i}+\tau^{i j}\left[\frac{1}{2}\left(\left.v_{i}\right|_{j}+\left.v_{j}\right|_{i}\right)-\gamma_{i j}\right]\right\} d V-  \tag{6.29}\\
& -\int_{S_{t}} p_{0}^{i} v_{i} d S+\int_{S_{d}}\left(v_{i 0}-v_{i}\right) p^{i} d S
\end{align*}
$$

where $\mathrm{p}_{0}^{\mathrm{i}}, \mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{i} 0}$ are prescribed loads or displacements at the boundary.
HELLINGER - REISSNER stationary principle:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta \Pi_{\mathrm{R}}=0 \tag{6.30}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 6.5 Reciprocity theorems and "Unit-Load" method

Theorem by BETTI

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{W}_{21}=\mathrm{W}_{12} \tag{6.31a}
\end{equation*}
$$

In words: If two sets of loads are acting on an elastic body, the work of loadset 1 against the displacements due to loadset 2 is equal to the work of loadset 2 against the displacements due to loadset 1 .

If displacements at points 1 and 2 are expressed by MAXWELL's influence coefficients $\delta_{\mathrm{ij}}$, the Theorem by MAXWELL follows proving the symmetry of the coefficients:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta_{\mathrm{ij}}=\delta_{\mathrm{ji}} \tag{6.31b}
\end{equation*}
$$

In words: The displacements at a point i due to a unit load at another point j is equal to the displacements at j due to a unit load at i . (It is assumed that the displacements of the points are measured in the directions of the applied forces.)

## Unit-Load method

The Unit-Load method plays an important role in elasto-mechanics. By means of this method, the deformations of an elastic body at a certain point can be calculated [A.18, A. 19 ]:

$$
\begin{gather*}
\text { virtual static group }  \tag{6.32}\\
\sum\left(\overline{\mathrm{F}}^{\left.\mathrm{i} \mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{i}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{M}}^{\mathrm{i}} \varphi_{\mathrm{i}}\right)=\int_{\mathrm{V}} \frac{\bar{\tau}^{\mathrm{ij}}}{} \gamma_{\mathrm{ij}} \mathrm{dV}} .\right. \\
\underbrace{}_{\text {real kinematic group }}
\end{gather*}
$$

### 6.6 Treatment of a variational problem

A curve $\mathrm{y}=\mathrm{y}(\mathrm{x})$ is to be determined in such a way that an integral I depending on $x, y=y(x)$, and the derivatives $y^{\prime}=y^{\prime}(x)$ to $y^{(n)}=$ $y^{(n)}(x)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{I}=\mathrm{I}\left(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}, \mathrm{y}^{\prime}, \ldots, \mathrm{y}^{(\mathrm{n})}\right)=\int_{\mathrm{x}_{1}}^{\mathrm{x}_{2}} \mathrm{~F}\left(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}, \mathrm{y}^{\prime}, \ldots, \mathrm{y}^{(\mathrm{n})}\right) \mathrm{dx} \tag{6.33}
\end{equation*}
$$

attains an extremum value. This implies stationarity of I

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta \mathrm{I}=\delta \int_{\mathrm{x}_{1}}^{\mathrm{x}_{2}} \mathrm{~F}\left(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}, \mathrm{y}^{\prime}, \ldots, \mathrm{y}^{(\mathrm{n})}\right) \mathrm{dx}=0 \tag{6.34}
\end{equation*}
$$

For an integrand function F containing only derivatives up to the second order of the unknown function $y=y(x)$, follows from partial integration:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta I=\int_{x_{1}}^{x_{2}} \underbrace{\left(\frac{\partial F}{\partial y}-\frac{d}{d x} \frac{\partial F}{\partial y^{\prime}}+\frac{d^{2}}{{d x^{2}}^{2}} \frac{\partial \mathrm{~F}}{\partial \mathrm{y}^{\prime \prime}}\right)}_{\Longrightarrow \text { EULER's equation }} \delta \mathrm{ydx}+ \tag{6.35}
\end{equation*}
$$



### 6.7 Continuous approximation methods

The following approaches belong to the group of continuous methods [A.3] (as opposed to discrete methods like the Finite Element Method, or the Boundary Element Method).

1) Method by RAYLEIGH - RITZ [A.14]

Point of reference $\longrightarrow$ variational expression (6.33)

$$
\mathrm{I}=\int_{\mathrm{x}_{1}}^{\mathrm{x}_{2}} \mathrm{~F}\left(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}, \mathrm{y}^{\prime}, \ldots, \mathrm{y}^{(\mathrm{n})}\right) \mathrm{dx} \quad \longrightarrow \quad \text { Extremum }
$$

Choice of a set of linearly independent approximation functions

$$
\begin{equation*}
y^{*}(x)=\sum_{n=0}^{N} a_{n} y_{n}^{*}(x) \tag{6.36}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the $y_{n}^{*}$ must at least satisfy the geometric boundary conditions.
Demand of a minimum :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial \mathrm{I}}{\partial \mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{n}}}=0 \quad, \quad(\mathrm{n}=0, \ldots, \mathrm{~N}) \tag{6.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

Assuming a quadratic form of the functional, this leads to a linear system of equations for determination of the coefficients $a_{n}$.
2) Method by GALERKIN [A.6, A.16]

Point of reference $\longrightarrow$ variational functional in the varied form according to (6.35).

Choice of a function $y^{*}(x)$ in analogy to the RITZ approach (6.36). Functions $y_{n}^{*}(x)$ must fulfill all boundary conditions.
Demand of a minimum:
Fulfilling of the GALERKIN equations

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{\mathrm{x}_{1}}^{\mathrm{x}_{2}} \mathrm{~L}\left(\mathrm{y}^{*}\right) \mathrm{y}_{\mathrm{n}}^{*} \mathrm{dx}=0, \quad(\mathrm{n}=1,2,3, \ldots, \mathrm{~N}) \tag{6.38}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $L\left(y^{*}\right)$ as the differential equation for the problem (see (6.35)).

This leads to a system of linear equations with respect to the coefficients $a_{n}$ if a quadratic form of the functional ( $\widehat{=}$ linear differential equation) is assumed. In the case of functionals of higher order than quadratic, we get a non-linear system of equations.

## 7 Problem formulations in the theory of linear elasticity

### 7.1 Basic equations and boundary-value problems

- three equilibrium conditions (3.28a),
- six strain-displacement relations (4.12),
- six equations of the material law (5.5) or (5.6),
i.e. altogether 15 equations for 15 unknown field quantities ( 6 stresses $\tau^{\mathrm{ij}}, 6$ strains $\gamma_{\mathrm{ij}}, 3$ displacements $\mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{i}}$ ).

Problem of elasticity theory : solution of basic equations with given boundary conditions
$\longrightarrow$ boundary-value problems.
We distinguish between three kinds of boundary-value problems:

- First boundary-value problem

On the total surface $S$ of a body $B$, the tractions $t^{j}$ are given (Fig. 7.1a). The following is valid for the components of the stress vector

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{t}_{(\mathrm{S})}^{\mathrm{j}}=\left(\tau^{\mathrm{ij}} \mathrm{n}_{\mathrm{i}}\right)_{\mathrm{S}} \tag{7.1a}
\end{equation*}
$$

## - Second boundary-value problem

The displacements of the total surface $S$ of the body $B$ are given (Fig. 7.1b). On the surface the following displacements are given:

$$
\begin{equation*}
v_{i(S)}=\left(v_{i}\right)_{S} \tag{7.2a}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Mixed boundary-value problem

On one part $S_{t}$ of the surface $S$ of the body $B$, the tractions are given, and on the remaining part $S_{d}$ of the surface the displacements are given (Fig. 7.1c ). The boundary conditions then read


Fig. 7.1 : Illustration of boundary-value problems

This leads to a system of linear equations with respect to the coefficients $a_{n}$ if a quadratic form of the functional ( $\widehat{=}$ linear differential equation) is assumed. In the case of functionals of higher order than quadratic, we get a non-linear system of equations.

## 7 Problem formulations in the theory of linear elasticity

### 7.1 Basic equations and boundary-value problems

- three equilibrium conditions (3.28a),
- six strain-displacement relations (4.12),
- six equations of the material law (5.5) or (5.6),
i.e. altogether 15 equations for 15 unknown field quantities ( 6 stresses $\tau^{i j}, 6$ strains $\gamma_{\mathrm{ij}}, 3$ displacements $\mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{i}}$ ).

Problem of elasticity theory: solution of basic equations with given boundary conditions
$\longrightarrow$ boundary-value problems.
We distinguish between three kinds of boundary-value problems:

- First boundary-value problem

On the total surface $S$ of a body $B$, the tractions $t^{j}$ are given (Fig. 7.1a). The following is valid for the components of the stress vector

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{t}_{(\mathrm{S})}^{\mathrm{j}}=\left(\tau^{\mathrm{ij}} \mathrm{n}_{\mathrm{i}}\right)_{\mathrm{S}} \tag{7.1a}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Second boundary-value problem

The displacements of the total surface $S$ of the body $B$ are given (Fig. 7.1b ). On the surface the following displacements are given:

$$
\begin{equation*}
v_{i(S)}=\left(v_{i}\right)_{\mathbf{S}} \tag{7.2a}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Mixed boundary-value problem

On one part $S_{t}$ of the surface $S$ of the body $B$, the tractions are given, and on the remaining part $S_{d}$ of the surface the displacements are given (Fig. 7.1c ). The boundary conditions then read


Fig. 7.1 : Illustration of boundary-value problems

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{t}_{\left(\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{t}}\right)}^{\mathrm{j}}=\left(\tau^{\mathrm{ij}} n_{\mathrm{i}}\right)_{\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{t}}}  \tag{7.16}\\
& \mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{i}\left(\mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{d}}\right)}=\left(\mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{i}}\right)_{\mathrm{S}_{\mathrm{d}}} . \tag{7.2b}
\end{align*}
$$

### 7.2 Solutions of basic equations

LAMÉ - NAVIER's equations - solving with regard to the displacements

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mu}{\lambda+\mu} \Delta \mathrm{v}^{\mathrm{i}}+\mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{i}}-\left.\frac{3 \lambda+2 \mu}{\lambda+\mu} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \Theta\right|^{\mathrm{i}}+\frac{1}{\lambda+\mu} \mathrm{f}^{\mathrm{i}}=0 \tag{7.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the LAMÉ constants $\mu, \lambda$ according to (5.7b) and the volume dilatation e according to (4.17b).
These are three coupled, partial differential equations of second order for the three unknown displacement components $\mathrm{v}^{\mathrm{i}}$.

BELTRAMI - MICHELL's equations - solving with regard to the stresses

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta \tau^{\mathrm{ij}}+\left.\frac{1}{1+\nu} \mathrm{s}\right|^{\mathrm{ij}}-\frac{\nu}{1+\nu} \mathrm{g}^{\mathrm{ij}} \Delta \mathrm{~s}=0 \tag{7.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

with s as the sum of the normal stresses according to (3.13a).
These are six coupled, partial differential equations of second order for the six unkown stress components $\tau^{\mathrm{ij}}$.

### 7.3 Special equations for three-dimensional problems

Solved with respect to displacements [A.5, A.10, A.11, A.12]
Use of the LOVE function $\chi$ leads to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta \Delta \chi=0 \tag{7.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

This bipotential equation has an infinite number of solutions, e.g. feasible solutions in cylindrical coordinates are for the axisymmetric case [A.9]
$\chi=r^{2}, \ln r, r^{2} \ln r ; z, z^{2}, z^{3} ; z \ln r, R, \frac{1}{R}, \ln \frac{R+z}{R-z}, z \ln (z+R)$
with $\quad \mathrm{R}=\sqrt{\mathrm{r}^{2}+\mathrm{z}^{2}}$.
All linear combinations of (7.6) with arbitrary constants are solutions of (7.5) as well.

Displacements in the axisymmetric case

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{u}=-\frac{1}{1-2 \nu} \frac{\partial^{2} \chi}{\partial \mathrm{r} \partial z},  \tag{7.7a}\\
& \mathrm{w}=\frac{2(1-\nu)}{1-2 \nu} \Delta \chi-\frac{1}{1-2 \nu} \frac{\partial^{2} \chi}{\partial z^{2}} . \tag{7.7b}
\end{align*}
$$

Stresses in the axisymmetrical case

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}=2 \mathrm{G} \frac{\nu}{1-2 \nu} \frac{\partial}{\partial \mathrm{z}}\left(\Delta \chi-\frac{1}{\nu} \frac{\partial^{2} \chi}{\partial \mathrm{r}^{2}}\right)  \tag{7.8a}\\
& \sigma_{\varphi \varphi}=2 \mathrm{G} \frac{\nu}{1-2 \nu} \frac{\partial}{\partial \mathrm{z}}\left(\Delta \chi-\frac{1}{\nu} \frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \frac{\partial \chi}{\partial \mathrm{r}}\right),  \tag{7.8b}\\
& \sigma_{\mathrm{zz}}=2 \mathrm{G} \frac{2-\nu}{1-2 \nu} \frac{\partial}{\partial \mathrm{z}}\left(\Delta \chi-\frac{1}{2-\nu} \frac{\partial^{2} \chi}{\partial \mathrm{z}^{2}}\right),  \tag{7.8c}\\
& \tau_{\mathrm{rz}}=2 \mathrm{G} \frac{1-\nu}{1-2 \nu} \frac{\partial}{\partial \mathrm{r}}\left(\Delta \chi-\frac{1}{1-\nu} \frac{\partial^{2} \chi}{\partial \mathrm{z}^{2}}\right) . \tag{7.8d}
\end{align*}
$$

### 7.4 Special equations for plane problems

a) State of plane stress

- Solved with regard to displacements

NAVIER's equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\mathrm{v}^{\alpha}\right|_{\beta} ^{\beta}+\left.\frac{1+\nu}{1-\nu} \mathrm{v}^{\beta}\right|_{\beta} ^{\alpha}-\left.2 \frac{1+\nu}{1-\nu} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta\right|^{\alpha}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{G}} \mathrm{f}^{\alpha}=0 \tag{7.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Coupled system of two partial differential equations for the two unknown displacement components $\mathrm{v}^{\alpha}$.
Introduction of a displacement function $\Psi$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{v}^{\alpha}=\left.\Psi\right|^{\alpha} . \tag{7.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

For vanishing volume forces $\mathrm{f}^{\alpha}$ the POISSON's equation is obtained from (7.9)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\Psi\right|_{\beta} ^{\beta}=\Delta \Psi=\nabla^{2} \Psi=(1+\nu) \alpha_{T}{ }^{0} \Theta \tag{7.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\Psi$ is called the thermo-elastic displacement potential [A.13].

- Solving with regard to stresses

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\varepsilon^{\alpha \mu} \varepsilon^{\beta \nu} \mathrm{D}_{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta} \tau^{\gamma \delta}\right|_{\mu \nu}+\left.\alpha_{\mathrm{T}}{ }^{0} \Theta\right|_{\delta} ^{\delta}=0 \tag{7.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Introduction of AIRY's stress function in (7.12) assuming conservative volume forces $\left(\mathrm{f}^{\alpha}=-\left.\mathrm{V}\right|^{\alpha}\right)$ [A.4, A.8]

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tau^{\gamma \delta}=\left.\varepsilon^{\gamma \sigma} \varepsilon^{\delta \tau} \Phi\right|_{\sigma \tau}+\mathrm{Vg}^{\gamma \delta} \tag{7.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

provides the bipotential equation

$$
\left.\Phi\right|_{\sigma \tau} ^{\sigma \tau}=-\left.\mathrm{E} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}{ }^{0} \Theta\right|_{\delta} ^{\delta}-\left.(1-\nu) \mathrm{V}\right|_{\varepsilon} ^{\varepsilon}
$$

or $\Delta \Delta \Phi=-\mathrm{E} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \Delta^{0} \Theta-(1-\nu) \Delta \mathrm{V}$
b) State of plane strain

- Solved with regard to displacements

Analogous to (7.11)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta \Psi=\frac{1+\nu}{1-\nu} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}{ }^{0} \Theta \tag{7.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Solved with regard to the stresses

In analogy to (7.14)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta \Delta \Phi=-\frac{\mathrm{E}}{1-\nu} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \Delta^{0} \Theta-\frac{1-2 \nu}{1-\nu} \Delta \mathrm{V} \tag{7.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 7.5 Comparison of state of plane stress and state of plane strain

Since many problems can be described in Cartesian coordinates, we would like to list the notations for both two-dimensional states in these coordinates again.

> | State of plane stress | State of plane strain |
| :--- | :--- |

The stresses must fulfill the equilibrium conditions by analogy to (3.27a)

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\partial \sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}}{\partial \mathrm{x}}+\frac{\partial \tau_{\mathrm{xy}}}{\partial \mathrm{y}}+\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{x}}=0 \\
& \frac{\partial \tau_{\mathrm{xy}}}{\partial \mathrm{x}}+\frac{\partial \sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}}{\partial \mathrm{y}}+\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{y}}=0 \tag{7.17}
\end{align*}
$$

The boundary conditions (7.1b, 7.2b) can be given in a mixed form

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left.\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}} \cos \alpha+\tau_{\mathrm{xy}} \sin \alpha\right)\right|_{\mathrm{S}}=\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{x} 0} \\
& \left.\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}} \sin \alpha+\tau_{\mathrm{xy}} \cos \alpha\right)\right|_{\mathrm{S}}=\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{y} 0} \tag{7.18a}
\end{align*}
$$

or

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{u}_{\mathrm{S}}=\mathrm{u}_{0} \quad, \quad \mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{S}}=\mathrm{v}_{0} \tag{7.18b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here, equations (7.18a) are valid at points on $S$, where external loads are acting with the components $t_{x 0}$ and $t_{y 0}$ per surface unit. For points on $S$ at which boundary displacements are given by the components $u_{0}$ and $v_{0}$, (7.18b) is valid. These quantities, but also the tractions may equal zero.

For $\Theta=0$, the material laws (5.12) and (5.17) read

$$
\begin{array}{l|l}
\varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{E}}\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}-\nu \sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}\right), & \varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{E}}\left[\left(1-\nu^{2}\right) \sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}-\nu(1+\nu) \sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}\right], \\
\varepsilon_{\mathrm{yy}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{E}}\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}-\nu \sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}\right), & \varepsilon_{\mathrm{yy}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{E}}\left[\left(1-\nu^{2}\right) \sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}-\nu(1+\nu) \sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}\right],  \tag{7.19}\\
\gamma_{\mathrm{xy}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{G}} \tau_{\mathrm{xy}}, & \gamma_{\mathrm{xy}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{G}} \tau_{\mathrm{xy}},
\end{array}
$$

and the corresponding compatibility condition according to (4.19) follows to be

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial^{2} \varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}}{\partial \mathrm{y}^{2}}+\frac{\partial^{2} \varepsilon_{\mathrm{yy}}}{\partial \mathrm{x}^{2}}-\frac{\partial^{2} \gamma_{\mathrm{xy}}}{\partial \mathrm{x} \partial \mathrm{y}}=0 . \tag{7.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

One should pay attention to the fact that $\gamma_{\mathrm{xy}}$ is the technical shear strain which differs from the tensorial quantity $\gamma_{\alpha \beta}$ by a factor of 2 !
Substituting the material law (7.19) into (7.20) leads to

$$
\begin{array}{l|l}
\Delta\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}+\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}\right)= & \Delta\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}+\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}\right)= \\
=-(1+\nu)\left(\frac{\partial \mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{x}}}{\partial \mathrm{x}}+\frac{\partial \mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{y}}}{\partial \mathrm{y}}\right) & =+\frac{1}{(1-\nu)}\left(\frac{\partial \mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{x}}}{\partial \mathrm{x}}+\frac{\partial \mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{y}}}{\partial \mathrm{y}}\right) \tag{7.21}
\end{array}
$$

According to this, the sum of stresses as the first invariant of the stress state is a harmonic function. If the external load is known at the whole boundary, the stresses can be determined from (7.17), (7.18), and (7.21) without considering the displacement field.
By introducing AIRY's stress function $\Phi$ according to (7.13)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{\partial^{2} \Phi}{\partial \mathrm{y}^{2}}+\mathrm{V} \quad, \quad \sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}=\frac{\partial^{2} \Phi}{\partial \mathrm{x}^{2}}+\mathrm{V} \quad, \quad \tau_{\mathrm{xy}}=-\frac{\partial^{2} \Phi}{\partial \mathrm{x} \partial \mathrm{y}} \tag{7.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

the equilibrium conditions (7.17) are identically fulfilled with

$$
\frac{\partial V}{\partial x}=-f_{x} \quad, \quad \frac{\partial V}{\partial y}=-f_{y} .
$$

From (7.21) result

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta \Delta \Phi+(1-\nu) \Delta \mathrm{V}=0 \quad \Delta \Delta \Phi+\frac{1-2 \nu}{1-\nu} \Delta \mathrm{V}=0 . \tag{7.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

If no volume forces are present, the biharmonic equations (7.23) take the same form for both states

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta \Delta \Phi=\frac{\partial^{4} \Phi}{\partial \mathrm{x}^{4}}+2 \frac{\partial^{4} \Phi}{\partial \mathrm{x}^{2} \partial \mathrm{y}^{2}}+\frac{\partial^{4} \Phi}{\partial \mathrm{y}^{4}}=0 \tag{7.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

## B Plane load-bearing structures

## B. 1 Definitions - Formulas -Concepts

## 8 Disks

### 8.1 Definitions - Assumptions - Basic Equations

Disks are plane load-bearing structures the thicknesses $t$ of which are small in comparison with the other dimensions (Fig. 8.1) and which are subjected to loads acting in the mid-plane. All stresses are assumed uniformly distributed over the thickness, i.e. they do not depend on $z$. We therefore have a State of Plane Stress for which the most important basic equations in Cartesian and in polar coordinates are summarized in the following, where the thickness of the disk is assumed to be constant.
a) Isotropic disk in Cartesian coordinates

Bipotential equation (disk equation) according to (7.14):

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta \Delta \Phi=-\mathrm{E} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \Delta^{0} \Theta-(1-\nu) \Delta \mathrm{V} \tag{8.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

with

$$
\partial / \partial x \widehat{=}(), x \quad, \quad \partial / \partial y \widehat{=}(), y
$$

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\Delta=()_{, \mathrm{xx}}+()_{, \mathrm{yy}} & \text { LAPLACE operator due to (2.39) } \\
\Phi=\Phi(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}) & \text { AIRY's stress function due to (7.22) } \\
{ }^{0} \Theta={ }^{0} \Theta(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}) & \begin{array}{l}
\text { Temperature difference relative to the initial } \\
\text { stress-free state },
\end{array} \\
\mathrm{V}=\mathrm{V}(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}) & \text { Potential of volume forces } .
\end{array}
$$



Stresses from derivatives of AIRY's stress function due to (7.22)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}=\Phi_{, \mathrm{yy}}+\mathrm{V}, \quad \sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}=\Phi_{, \mathrm{xx}}+\mathrm{V}, \quad \tau_{\mathrm{xy}}=-\Phi_{, \mathrm{xy}} \tag{8.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Strain-displacement equations

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varepsilon_{x x}=u_{, x} \quad, \quad \varepsilon_{y y}=v_{, y} \quad, \quad \gamma_{x y}=u_{, y}+v_{, x} \tag{8.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Material law due to (5.12)

$$
\begin{align*}
& \varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{E}}\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}-\nu \sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}\right)+\alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta \\
& \varepsilon_{\mathrm{yy}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{E}}\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}-\nu \sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}\right)+\alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta  \tag{8.4}\\
& \gamma_{\mathrm{xy}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{G}} \tau_{\mathrm{xy}}
\end{align*}
$$

or due to (5.13)

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{\mathrm{E}}{1-\nu^{2}}\left[\varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}+\nu \varepsilon_{\mathrm{yy}}-(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta\right] \\
& \sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}=\frac{\mathrm{E}}{1-\nu^{2}}\left[\varepsilon_{\mathrm{yy}}+\nu \varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}-(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta\right]  \tag{8.5}\\
& \tau_{\mathrm{xy}}=\mathrm{G} \gamma_{\mathrm{xy}}
\end{align*}
$$

with the YOUNG's modulus $E$, the shear modulus $G$, and the POISSON's ratio $\nu$.
b) Isotropic disk in polar coordinates

Bipotential equation using (2.49) with $\partial / \partial \mathrm{r} \widehat{=}(), \mathrm{r}, \partial / \partial \varphi \widehat{=}(), \varphi$

$$
\begin{align*}
\Delta \Delta \Phi= & \Phi_{, \mathrm{rrrr}}+\frac{2}{\mathrm{r}} \Phi_{, \mathrm{rrr}}-\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}}\left(\Phi_{, \mathrm{rr}}-2 \Phi_{, \mathrm{rr} \varphi \varphi}\right)+ \\
& +\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{3}}\left(\Phi_{, \mathrm{r}}-2 \Phi_{, \mathrm{r} \varphi \varphi}\right)+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{4}}\left(4 \Phi_{, \varphi \varphi}+\Phi_{, \varphi \varphi \varphi \varphi}\right)=  \tag{8.6}\\
= & -\mathrm{E} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{0} \Theta_{, \mathrm{rr}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}}{ }^{0} \Theta_{, \mathrm{r}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}}{ }^{0} \Theta_{, \varphi \varphi}\right)- \\
& -(1-\nu)\left(\mathrm{V}_{, \mathrm{rr}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{~V}_{, \mathrm{r}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}} \mathrm{~V}_{, \varphi \varphi}\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

Stresses by (7.13)

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}} \Phi_{, \varphi \varphi}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \Phi_{, \mathrm{r}}+\mathrm{V}(\mathrm{r}, \varphi), \\
& \sigma_{\varphi \varphi}=\Phi_{, \mathrm{rr}}+\mathrm{V}(\mathrm{r}, \varphi),  \tag{8.7}\\
& \tau_{\mathrm{r} \varphi}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}} \Phi_{, \varphi}-\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \Phi_{, \mathrm{r} \varphi}=-\left(\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \Phi_{, \varphi}\right)_{, \mathrm{r}} .
\end{align*}
$$

Strain-displacement equations due to (4.15)

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\varepsilon_{\mathrm{rr}}=\mathrm{u}_{, \mathrm{r}},  \tag{8.8}\\
\varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{v}_{, \varphi}+\frac{\mathrm{u}}{\mathrm{r}} \quad, \quad \gamma_{\mathrm{r} \varphi}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{u}_{, \varphi}+\mathrm{v}_{, \mathrm{r}}-\frac{\mathrm{v}}{\mathrm{r}}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Material law due to (5.12) and (5.13)

$$
\begin{align*}
\varepsilon_{\mathrm{rr}} & =\frac{1}{\mathrm{E}}\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}-\nu \sigma_{\varphi \varphi}\right)+\alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta \\
\varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi} & =\frac{1}{\mathrm{E}}\left(\sigma_{\varphi \varphi}-\nu \sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}\right)+\alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta  \tag{8.9}\\
\gamma_{\mathrm{r} \varphi} & =\frac{1}{\mathrm{G}} \tau_{\mathrm{r} \varphi}
\end{align*}
$$

or

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma_{\mathrm{rr}} & =\frac{\mathrm{E}}{1-\nu^{2}}\left[\varepsilon_{\mathrm{rr}}+\nu \varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi}-(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta\right] \\
\sigma_{\varphi \varphi} & =\frac{\mathrm{E}}{1-\nu^{2}}\left[\varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi}+\nu \varepsilon_{\mathrm{rr}}-(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta\right]  \tag{8.10}\\
\tau_{\mathrm{r} \varphi} & =\mathrm{G} \gamma_{\mathrm{r} \varphi}
\end{align*}
$$

8.2 Analytical solutions to the homogeneous bipotential equation
a) Cartesian coordinates

- Approach with power series expansion

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Phi=\sum_{\mathrm{i}} \sum_{\mathrm{k}} \mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{ik}} \mathrm{x}^{\mathrm{i}} \mathrm{y}^{\mathrm{k}} \tag{8.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the free coefficients $\mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{ik}}$ and arbitrary integer exponents i and k (including zero).
Since according to (8.2) the stresses result from second derivatives of the stress function, terms with

$$
\mathrm{i}+\mathrm{k}<2
$$

do not contribute. Power series with

$$
\mathrm{i}+\mathrm{k}<4
$$

fulfill the basic equation for arbitrary constants $a_{i k}$, because only derivatives of fourth order occur in the bipotential equation. The most important special cases are listed in Table 8.1.

| $\Phi(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y})$ | $\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}$ | $\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}$ | $\tau_{\mathrm{xy}}$ | comment |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :--- |
| $\mathrm{a}_{02} \mathrm{y}^{2}$ | $2 \mathrm{a}_{02}$ | 0 | 0 | constant tension in x-direction |
| $\mathrm{a}_{11} \mathrm{xy}$ | 0 | 0 | $-\mathrm{a}_{11}$ | constant shear |
| $\mathrm{a}_{20} \mathrm{x}^{2}$ | 0 | $2 \mathrm{a}_{20}$ | 0 | constant tension in y -direction |
| $\mathrm{a}_{03} \mathrm{y}^{3}$ | $6 \mathrm{a}_{03} \mathrm{y}$ | 0 | 0 | pure bending moment $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{x}}$ |
| $\mathrm{a}_{30} \mathrm{x}^{3}$ | 0 | $6 \mathrm{a}_{30} \mathrm{x}$ | 0 | pure bending moment $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{y}}$ |

Table 8.1: States of stress in power approaches

For $\quad i+k \geq 4$
$\Delta \triangle \Phi=0$ is only fulfilled if single constants $\mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{ik}}$ satisfy the necessary coupling conditions.

## - Approach with FOURIER series expansion

Periodic functions
A load is given as a periodic function along a boundary, or it varies periodically.

FOURIER expansion of a boundary load $\mathrm{q}(\mathrm{x}), 0 \leq \mathrm{x} \leq l$

$$
\begin{equation*}
q(x)=a_{0}+\sum_{n} a_{n} \cos \alpha_{n} x+\sum_{n} b_{n} \sin \alpha_{n} x \tag{8.12a}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\quad \alpha_{\mathrm{n}}=\frac{2 \mathrm{n} \pi}{l} \quad(\mathrm{n}=1,2,3, \ldots)$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathrm{a}_{0}=\frac{1}{l} \int_{0}^{l} \mathrm{q}(\mathrm{x}) \mathrm{dx}, \quad \mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{n}} & =\frac{2}{l} \int_{0}^{l} \mathrm{q}(\mathrm{x}) \cos \alpha_{\mathrm{n}} \mathrm{xdx}  \tag{8.12b}\\
\mathrm{~b}_{\mathrm{n}} & =\frac{2}{l} \int_{0}^{l} \mathrm{q}(\mathrm{x}) \sin \alpha_{\mathrm{n}} \mathrm{xdx}
\end{align*}
$$

Expansion of a stress function in FOURIER series in case of an odd function

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Phi(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y})=\sum_{\mathrm{n}} \Phi_{\mathrm{n}}(\mathrm{y}) \sin \alpha_{\mathrm{n}} \mathrm{x} \tag{8.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Transformation of the homogeneous bipotential equation leads to an ordinary differential equation with constant coefficients for every $\Phi_{n}(y)$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Phi_{\mathrm{n}, \mathrm{yyyy}}-2 \alpha_{\mathrm{n}}^{2} \Phi_{\mathrm{n}, \mathrm{yy}}+\alpha_{\mathrm{n}}^{4} \Phi_{\mathrm{n}}=0 \quad, \quad(\mathrm{~d} / \mathrm{dy} \hat{=}, \mathrm{y}) \tag{8.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

Solutions to (8.14) :
or

$$
\begin{align*}
\Phi_{n}(y)= & \sum_{m=1}^{4} C_{m n} e^{\lambda_{m n} y} \\
\Phi_{n}(y)= & \frac{1}{\alpha_{n}^{2}}\left(A_{n} \cosh \alpha_{n} y+B_{n} \alpha_{n} y \cosh \alpha_{n} y+\right. \\
& \left.+C_{n} \sinh \alpha_{n} y+D_{n} \alpha_{n} y \sinh \alpha_{n} y\right) \tag{8.15}
\end{align*}
$$

Non-periodic functions
Load described by the FOURIER integral formula

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathrm{q}(\mathrm{x}) & =\frac{1}{\pi} \int_{0}^{\infty}\left[\cos \alpha \mathrm{x} \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} \mathrm{q}(\xi) \cos \alpha \xi \mathrm{d} \xi\right] \mathrm{d} \alpha+  \tag{8.16}\\
& +\frac{1}{\pi} \int_{0}^{\infty}\left[\sin \alpha \mathrm{x} \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} \mathrm{q}(\xi) \sin \alpha \xi \mathrm{d} \xi\right] \mathrm{d} \alpha
\end{align*}
$$

- Approach with complex stress functions

Instead of the real variables $x$ and $y$, the complex variable $z=x+i y$ and its complex conjugate $\bar{z}=x-i y$ are introduced. Because of

$$
\begin{equation*}
x=\frac{1}{2}(z+\bar{z}) \quad, \quad y=-\frac{1}{2} i(z-\bar{z}) \tag{8.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

follow the derivatives

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\frac{\partial}{\partial x}=\frac{\partial}{\partial z}+\frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{z}}, & \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x^{2}}=\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial z^{2}}+2 \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial z \partial \bar{z}}+\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial \bar{z}^{2}} \\
\frac{\partial}{\partial y}=i\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial z}-\frac{\partial}{\partial \bar{z}}\right), & \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial y^{2}}=-\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial z^{2}}+2 \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial z \partial \bar{z}}-\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial \bar{z}^{2}} \tag{8.18}
\end{array}
$$

and the LAPLACE operator

$$
\Delta=\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial x^{2}}+\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial y^{2}}=4 \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial z \partial \bar{z}}
$$

Approach for a stress function in complex notation (cf. [B.2, B.5]):

$$
\Phi(\mathrm{z}, \overline{\mathrm{z}})=\frac{1}{2}\left[\overline{\mathrm{z}} \varphi(\mathrm{z})+\mathrm{z} \bar{\varphi}(\overline{\mathrm{z}})+\int \psi(\mathrm{z}) \mathrm{d} \mathrm{z}+\int \bar{\psi}(\overline{\mathrm{z}}) \mathrm{d} \overline{\mathrm{z}}\right]
$$

Equations for determining states of plane stress and the displacements:

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}+\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}} & =2\left(\varphi^{\prime}+\bar{\varphi}^{\prime}\right)=4 \operatorname{Re} \varphi^{\prime}(\mathrm{z}) \\
\sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}-\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}+2 \mathrm{i} \tau_{\mathrm{xy}} & =2\left(\overline{\mathrm{z}} \varphi^{\prime \prime}+\psi^{\prime}\right)  \tag{8.19}\\
2 \mathrm{G}(\mathrm{u}+\mathrm{i} v) & =-\mathrm{z} \bar{\varphi}^{\prime}-\bar{\psi}+\kappa \varphi
\end{align*}
$$

with $\quad \kappa=\frac{3-\nu}{1+\nu} \quad$ for state of plane stress,
$\kappa=3-4 \nu \quad$ for state of plane strain.
The superscript prime ' denotes derivatives with respect to z or $\overline{\mathrm{z}} . \varphi$ and $\psi$ are two arbitrary analytical functions by means of which all stresses and displacements can be calculated.

GOURSAT already presented this solution at the turn of the century, and KOLOSOV improved this procedure which was augmented and presented in detail by MUSKHELISHVILI[B.6].
b) Polar coordinates

- Axisymmetrical states of stress $\Phi=\Phi(\mathrm{r})$

Differential equation from (8.6) with $\mathrm{d} / \mathrm{dr} \widehat{=}\left(\mathrm{)}, \mathrm{r}, \mathrm{V}=0,{ }^{0} \Theta=0\right.$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Phi_{, \mathrm{rrrr}}+\frac{2}{\mathrm{r}} \Phi_{, \mathrm{rrr}}-\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}} \Phi_{, \mathrm{rr}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{3}} \Phi_{, \mathrm{r}}=0 . \tag{8.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

Solution: $\quad \Phi=\mathrm{C}_{0}+\mathrm{C}_{1} \mathrm{r}^{2}+\mathrm{C}_{2} \ln \frac{\mathrm{r}}{\mathrm{a}}+\mathrm{C}_{3} \mathrm{r}^{2} \ln \frac{\mathrm{r}}{\mathrm{a}}$,
where a denotes the reference length.
Stresses

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \Phi_{, \mathrm{r}} \quad, \quad \sigma_{\varphi \varphi}=\Phi_{, \mathrm{rr}} \quad, \quad \tau_{\mathrm{r} \varphi}=0 . \tag{8.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Radius-independent states of stress $\quad \Phi=\Phi(\varphi)$

Differential equation from (8.6) with $\mathrm{d} / \mathrm{d} \varphi \widehat{\equiv}(), \varphi$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Phi_{, \varphi \varphi \varphi \varphi}+4 \Phi_{, \varphi \varphi}=0 \tag{8.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

Solution: $\quad \Phi=\mathrm{C}_{1} \varphi+\mathrm{C}_{2}+\mathrm{C}_{3} \cos 2 \varphi+\mathrm{C}_{4} \sin 2 \varphi$.
Stresses

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}} \Phi_{, \varphi \varphi} \quad, \quad \sigma_{\varphi \varphi}=0 \quad, \quad \tau_{\mathrm{r} \varphi}=-\left(\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \Phi_{, \varphi}\right)_{, \mathrm{r}} . \tag{8.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Radiating states of stress $\quad \tau_{\mathrm{r} \varphi}=0$

Stress function $\quad \Phi=\mathrm{rg}(\varphi)+\mathrm{h}(\mathrm{r})$,
where $\mathrm{h}(\mathrm{r})$ denotes an axisymmetric state of stress according to (8.20).
Differential equation for $\mathrm{g}(\varphi)$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{g}_{, \varphi \varphi \varphi \varphi}+2 \mathrm{~g}_{, \varphi \varphi}+\mathrm{g}=0 \tag{8.26b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Solution: $\quad \Phi=\mathrm{C}_{1} \mathrm{r} \cos \varphi+\mathrm{C}_{2} \mathrm{r} \sin \varphi+\mathrm{C}_{3} \mathrm{r} \varphi \cos \varphi+\mathrm{C}_{4} \mathrm{r} \varphi \sin \varphi$.

Stresses due to (8.7)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \Phi_{, \mathrm{r}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}} \Phi_{, \varphi \varphi} \quad, \quad \sigma_{\varphi \varphi}=0 \quad, \quad \tau_{\mathrm{r} \varphi}=0 \tag{8.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Non-axisymmetric states of stress

Further solutions are obtained from (8.6) by means of separation approaches of the form $r^{n} \cos n \varphi(n \geq 2)[$ see Exercise B-8-4].

## - Complex stress function

Transformation of (8.19) into polar coordinates with $z=x+i y=r e^{i \vartheta}$ yields

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}+\sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta} & =4 \operatorname{Re} \varphi^{\prime}(\mathrm{z}), \\
\sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta}-\sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}+2 \mathrm{i} \tau_{\mathrm{r} \vartheta} & =2\left(\overline{\mathrm{z}} \varphi^{\prime \prime}+\psi^{\prime}\right) \mathrm{e}^{2 \mathrm{i} \vartheta},  \tag{8.29}\\
2 \mathrm{G}(\mathrm{u}+\mathrm{i} \mathrm{v}) & =\left(-\mathrm{z} \bar{\varphi}^{\prime}-\bar{\psi}+\kappa \varphi\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} \vartheta}
\end{align*}
$$

where $u$, $v$ are the components of the displacements in the $r$ - and $\vartheta$-direction, respectively (see [B.5]).

## 9 Plates

### 9.1 Definitions - Assumptions - Basic equations

A plate is a structure like a disk with small thickness $t$ in comparison with other dimensions. The plane which halves the plate thickness is called the mid-plane. As shown in Fig. 9.1 a ), the plate is subjected to surface loads p perpendicular to the mid-plane. An arbitrary load is resolved vertically and parallel to the surface. The in-plane forces can then be dealt with by means of the disk theory (Ch. 8). The interest in this chapter is restricted to the influence of the transverse loading on the plate. The thickness of the plate is assumed constant in the following.


Fig. 9.1: a ) Dimensions and loads of a plate
b) Sign convention for stress resultants of a plate element

Stresses due to (8.7)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \Phi_{, \mathrm{r}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}} \Phi_{, \varphi \varphi} \quad, \quad \sigma_{\varphi \varphi}=0 \quad, \quad \tau_{\mathrm{r} \varphi}=0 \tag{8.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Non-axisymmetric states of stress

Further solutions are obtained from (8.6) by means of separation approaches of the form $r^{n} \cos n \varphi(n \geq 2)[$ see Exercise B-8-4].

## - Complex stress function

Transformation of (8.19) into polar coordinates with $z=x+i y=r e^{i \vartheta}$ yields

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}+\sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta} & =4 \operatorname{Re} \varphi^{\prime}(\mathrm{z}), \\
\sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta}-\sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}+2 \mathrm{i} \tau_{\mathrm{r} \vartheta} & =2\left(\overline{\mathrm{z}} \varphi^{\prime \prime}+\psi^{\prime}\right) \mathrm{e}^{2 \mathrm{i} \vartheta},  \tag{8.29}\\
2 \mathrm{G}(\mathrm{u}+\mathrm{i} \mathrm{v}) & =\left(-\mathrm{z} \bar{\varphi}^{\prime}-\bar{\psi}+\kappa \varphi\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} \vartheta}
\end{align*}
$$

where $u, v$ are the components of the displacements in the $r$ - and $\vartheta$-direction, respectively (see [B.5]).

## 9 Plates

### 9.1 Definitions - Assumptions - Basic equations

A plate is a structure like a disk with small thickness $t$ in comparison with other dimensions. The plane which halves the plate thickness is called the mid-plane. As shown in Fig. 9.1 a ), the plate is subjected to surface loads p perpendicular to the mid-plane. An arbitrary load is resolved vertically and parallel to the surface. The in-plane forces can then be dealt with by means of the disk theory (Ch. 8). The interest in this chapter is restricted to the influence of the transverse loading on the plate. The thickness of the plate is assumed constant in the following.

b)

Fig. 9.1: a ) Dimensions and loads of a plate
b) Sign convention for stress resultants of a plate element

## a) Plates in Cartesian coordinates

- Shear-elastic, isotropic plate

Displacements of an arbitrary point $P$ at a distance $z$ from the mid-plane (cross - sections remain plane, see Fig. 9.2):

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathrm{u}(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}, \mathrm{z}) & =\mathrm{z} \psi_{\mathrm{x}}(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}) \\
\mathrm{v}(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}, \mathrm{z}) & =\mathrm{z} \psi_{\mathrm{y}}(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y})  \tag{9.1}\\
\mathrm{w}(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}, \mathrm{z}) & \approx \mathrm{w}(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}, \mathrm{z}=0)
\end{align*}
$$

with the bending angles $\psi_{\mathrm{x}}$ and $\psi_{\mathrm{y}}$.
Strain-displacement relations from (4.14) with (9.1) ( $\partial / \partial \mathrm{x} \hat{=}$ (), x , $\partial / \partial y \xlongequal{=}(), y)$

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}=\mathrm{z} \psi_{\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{x}}, & \gamma_{\mathrm{xy}}=\left(\psi_{\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}}+\psi_{\mathrm{y}, \mathrm{x}}\right) \mathrm{z} \\
\varepsilon_{\mathrm{yy}}=\mathrm{z} \psi_{\mathrm{y}, \mathrm{y}}, & \gamma_{\mathrm{yz}}=\psi_{\mathrm{y}}+\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{y}},  \tag{9.2}\\
\varepsilon_{\mathrm{zz}}=0, & \gamma_{\mathrm{zx}}=\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{x}}+\psi_{\mathrm{x}} .
\end{array}
$$

Stress resultants (defined per unit length of a line $\mathrm{y}=$ const or $\mathrm{x}=$ const in the plate mid-plane):
$\begin{array}{l}M_{x x}=\int_{-t / 2}^{+t / 2} \sigma_{x x} z d z, \quad M_{y y}=\int_{-t / 2}^{+t / 2} \sigma_{y y} z d z \\ M_{x y}=M_{y x}=\int_{-t / 2}^{+t / 2} \tau_{x y} z d z\end{array} \quad$ bending moments $\left.\quad \begin{array}{ll}\text { torsional moments } \\ Q_{x}=\int_{-t / 2}^{+t / 2} \tau_{x z} d z, \quad Q_{y}=\int_{-t / 2}^{+t / 2} \tau_{y z} d z & \begin{array}{l}\text { transverse shear } \\ \text { forces }\end{array}\end{array}\right\}$ (9.3a)
The sign convention consistent with (9.3a) for the stress resultants is shown in Fig. 9.1 b ).
Definitions (9.3a) with the material law (5.12) and (9.2) lead to the stress resultant-deformation relations

$$
\begin{align*}
& M_{x x}=K\left(\psi_{x, x}+\nu \psi_{y, y}\right) \\
& M_{y y}=K\left(\psi_{y, y}+\nu \psi_{x, x}\right) \\
& M_{x y}=M_{y x}=\frac{1-\nu}{2} K\left(\psi_{y, x}+\psi_{x, y}\right)  \tag{9.3b}\\
& Q_{x}=G t_{s}\left(\psi_{x}+w_{, x}\right) \\
& Q_{y}=G t_{s}\left(\psi_{y}+w_{, y}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

with the plate stiffness $\quad K=\frac{E t^{3}}{12\left(1-\nu^{2}\right)}$, the shear modulus $G$, and the
shear thickness $t_{s}<t$.


Fig. 9.2: Deformation of a plate in a cut $y=$ const

Equilibrium conditions

$$
\begin{align*}
& Q_{x, x}+Q_{y, y}+p=0 \\
& M_{x x, x}+M_{x y, y}-Q_{x}=0,  \tag{9.4}\\
& M_{y x, x}+M_{y y, y}-Q_{y}=0 .
\end{align*}
$$

The relations (9.3a) and (9.4) result in eight equations for the eight unknowns (five stress resultants, three deformation quantities).

Reduction of the equations
The combinations

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Phi=\psi_{\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{x}}+\psi_{\mathrm{y}, \mathrm{y}} \quad, \quad \Psi=\psi_{\mathrm{y}, \mathrm{x}}-\psi_{\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}} \tag{9.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

are the basis for the derivatives ( see [B.5]):

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{x}}=-\psi_{\mathrm{x}}+\frac{\mathrm{K}}{\mathrm{Gt}_{\mathrm{s}}}\left(\Phi_{, \mathrm{x}}-\frac{1-\nu}{2} \Psi_{, \mathrm{y}}\right),  \tag{9.6}\\
& \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{y}}=-\psi_{\mathrm{y}}+\frac{\mathrm{K}}{\mathrm{Gt}_{\mathrm{s}}}\left(\Phi_{, \mathrm{y}}+\frac{1-\nu}{2} \Psi_{, \mathrm{x}}\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

This yields three equations for the three unknown functions $\mathrm{w}, \Phi$ and $\Psi$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathrm{K} \Delta \Phi & =-\mathrm{p}  \tag{9.7}\\
\frac{\mathrm{~K}}{\mathrm{Gt}_{\mathrm{s}}} \triangle \Phi-\Phi-\Delta \mathrm{w} & =0 \\
\triangle \Psi-\kappa_{\mathrm{s}} \Psi & =0
\end{align*}
$$

with the shear influence factor $\quad \frac{1}{\kappa_{\mathrm{s}}}=\frac{1-\nu}{2} \frac{\mathrm{~K}}{\mathrm{Gt}_{\mathrm{s}}}$.

By means of an additional auxiliary function

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{s}}=\mathrm{w}-\frac{\mathrm{K}}{\mathrm{Gt}_{\mathrm{s}}} \Phi \tag{9.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

two uncoupled equations are derived

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\mathrm{K} \Delta \Delta \mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{s}}=\mathrm{p}  \tag{9.9}\\
\Psi-\frac{1}{\kappa_{\mathrm{s}}} \Delta \Psi=0
\end{array}
$$

Hereby, a partial differential problem of the sixth order is generated. Three quantities can be prescribed at each boundary [B.5].

- Shear-rigid, isotropic plates with temperature gradient

For such plates the shear stiffness $G \mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{s}} \longrightarrow \infty$, i.e. the terms multiplied by $\mathrm{K} / \mathrm{G} \mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{s}}$ can be neglected. From (9.6) follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\psi_{\mathrm{x}}=-\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{x}}, \quad \psi_{\mathrm{y}}=-\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{y}} \tag{9.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

This means that after deformation a normal to the mid-plane remains a normal. Thus, no shear deformation occurs in cross direction $\left(\gamma_{y z}=\gamma_{x z}=\right.$ $0) \Longrightarrow$ KIRCHHOFF's Plate Theory.

Material law - stress resultant-displacement equations due to (9.3)

$$
\begin{align*}
& M_{x x}=-K\left[w_{, x x}+\nu w_{, y y}+(1+\nu) \alpha_{T}^{1} \Theta\right] \\
& M_{y y}=-K\left[w_{, y y}+\nu w_{, x x}+(1+\nu) \alpha_{T}^{1} \Theta\right]  \tag{9.11}\\
& M_{x y}=-K(1-\nu) w_{, x y}
\end{align*}
$$

with the constant temperature gradient ${ }^{1} \Theta(x, y)$ through the thickness of the plate.
Transverse shear forces from (9.4)

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{Q}_{\mathrm{x}}=-\mathrm{K}(\Delta \mathrm{w})_{, \mathrm{x}}-(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{~K}^{1} \Theta_{, \mathrm{x}}  \tag{9.12}\\
\mathrm{Q}_{\mathrm{y}}=-\mathrm{K}(\Delta \mathrm{w})_{, \mathrm{y}}-(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{~K}^{1} \Theta_{, \mathrm{y}}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Note: As the shear deformation vanishes, no law of elasticity for $\mathrm{Q}_{\mathrm{x}}$ and $\mathrm{Q}_{\mathrm{y}}$ as in (9.3b) exists.

Basic equation of KIRCHHOFF's plate theory

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{K} \Delta \Delta \mathrm{w}=\mathrm{p}-\alpha_{\mathrm{T}}(1+\nu) \mathrm{K} \Delta^{1} \Theta \tag{9.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

The above equation is a partial differential equation of fourth order. At each boundary only two boundary conditions can be fulfilled.

Boundary conditions at a boundary $\mathrm{x}=$ const:

- Free boundary

$$
\begin{array}{ll} 
& \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}=0 \quad \text { or } \quad \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xx}}+\nu \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{yy}}+(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}{ }^{1} \Theta=0 \\
& \overline{\mathrm{Q}}_{\mathrm{x}}=\mathrm{Q}_{\mathrm{x}}+\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xy}, \mathrm{y}}=0 \\
\text { or } \quad & \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xxx}}+(2-\nu) \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{yyx}}+(1+\nu){\alpha_{\mathrm{T}}}^{1} \Theta_{, \mathrm{x}}=0, \\
\text { where } & \overline{\mathrm{Q}}_{\mathrm{x}}=-\mathrm{K}\left[\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xxx}}+(2-\nu) \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{yyx}}+(1+\nu){\alpha_{\mathrm{T}}}^{1} \Theta_{, \mathrm{x}}\right] \tag{9.14c}
\end{array}
$$

is one of the KIRCHHOFF's effective transverse shear forces.

- Simply supported boundary

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{w}=0 \quad, \quad \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}=0  \tag{9.15a}\\
& \text { or } \quad \mathrm{w}=0 \quad, \quad \mathrm{w}=0 \tag{9.15b}
\end{align*}
$$

Eqs. (9.15b) are called NAVIER's boundary conditions.

- Clamped boundary

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{w}=0 \quad, \quad \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{x}}=0 \tag{9.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

Analogous boundary conditions can be formulated for a boundary $\mathrm{y}=$ const.

- Corner force

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{A}=2 \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xy}}=-2 \mathrm{~K}(1-\nu) \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xy}} . \tag{9.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

Determination of maximum stresses

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{x x_{\max }}= \pm 6 \frac{M_{x x}}{t^{2}} \quad, \quad \sigma_{y y_{\max }}= \pm 6 \frac{M_{y y}}{t^{2}} \quad, \quad \tau_{x y_{\max }}= \pm 6 \frac{M_{x y}}{t^{2}} \tag{9.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Transversely vibrating isotropic plate

Differential equation for free transverse vibrations

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{K} \Delta \Delta \mathrm{w}=-\mu \frac{\partial^{2} \mathrm{w}}{\partial \tau^{2}} \tag{9.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\tau$ denotes time and $\mu=\varrho$ t denotes the mass per unit plate area ( $\varrho=$ mass density of the plate material).

Product approach due to D . BERNOULLI for the calculation of natural vibrations:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{w}=\overline{\mathrm{w}}(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}) \cdot \mathrm{T}(\tau) . \tag{9.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

Differential equation for the time-independent vibration mode $\overline{\mathrm{w}}(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y})$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta \Delta \overline{\mathrm{w}}=\lambda^{4} \overline{\mathrm{w}} \tag{9.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

For an overall simply supported plate as example, the natural angular frequencies $\omega_{m n}$ are calculated from

$$
\lambda_{\mathrm{mn}}^{4}=\frac{\mu \omega_{\mathrm{mn}}^{2}}{\mathrm{~K}}
$$

Refer to the shear-rigid plate (9.14) to (9.16) for the boundary conditions to (9.21).

- Shear-rigid, orthotropic plate

Material law - stress resultant-deformation equations according to (9.11)

$$
\begin{align*}
& M_{x x}=-K_{x}\left(w_{, x x}+\nu_{y} w_{, y y}\right), \\
& M_{y y}=-K_{y}\left(w_{, y y}+\nu_{x} w_{, x x}\right) \quad, \quad M_{x y}=-2 K_{x y} w_{, x y} \tag{9.22a}
\end{align*}
$$

with the stiffnesses
$K_{x}=\frac{E_{x} t^{3}}{12\left(1-\nu_{x} \nu_{y}\right)} \quad, \quad K_{y}=\frac{E_{y} t^{3}}{12\left(1-\nu_{x} \nu_{y}\right)} \quad, \quad K_{x y}=\frac{G_{x y} t^{3}}{12}$.
The equilibrium conditions are the same as in the case of the isotropic plate (see (9.4b)).

HUBER's differential equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{x}} \mathrm{w}_{, x \mathrm{xxx}}+2 \mathrm{H} \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xxyy}}+\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{y}} \mathrm{w}_{, y y y y}=\mathrm{p} \tag{9.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the effective torsional stiffness

$$
\begin{equation*}
2 \mathrm{H}=4 \mathrm{~K}_{\mathrm{xy}}+\nu_{\mathrm{x}} \mathrm{~K}_{\mathrm{y}}+\nu_{\mathrm{y}} \mathrm{~K}_{\mathrm{x}} \tag{9.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

b) Plates in polar coordinates

- Shear-rigid, isotropic circular plates


$$
\begin{align*}
\Delta \Delta \mathrm{w} & =\left(\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{rr}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{r}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}} \mathrm{w}_{, \varphi \varphi}\right)^{2}= \\
& =\frac{\mathrm{p}}{\mathrm{~K}}-\alpha_{\mathrm{T}}(1+\nu)\left({ }^{1} \Theta_{, \mathrm{rr}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}}{ }^{1} \Theta_{, \mathrm{r}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}}{ }^{1} \Theta_{, \varphi \varphi}\right) . \tag{9.25}
\end{align*}
$$

Material law - stress resultant-displacement relations

$$
\begin{align*}
& M_{\mathrm{rr}}=-\mathrm{K}\left[\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{rr}}+\nu\left(\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{r}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}} \mathrm{w}_{, \varphi \varphi}\right)+(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}{ }^{1} \Theta\right] \\
& \mathrm{M}_{\varphi \varphi}=-\mathrm{K}\left[\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{r}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}} \mathrm{w}_{, \varphi \varphi}+\nu \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{rr}}+(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}{ }^{1} \Theta\right]  \tag{9.26}\\
& \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{r} \varphi}=-(1-\nu) \mathrm{K}\left(\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{r} \varphi}-\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}} \mathrm{w}_{, \varphi}\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

Effective transverse shear forces

$$
\begin{align*}
& \bar{Q}_{\mathrm{r}}=-\mathrm{K}\left[(\Delta \mathrm{w})_{, \mathrm{r}}+\frac{1-\nu}{\mathrm{r}}\left(\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{r} \varphi}-\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}} \mathrm{w}_{, \varphi}\right)_{, \varphi}+\right.  \tag{9.27a}\\
& \left.+(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{1} \Theta_{, \mathrm{r}} \cos \varphi-{ }^{1} \Theta_{, \varphi} \frac{\sin \varphi}{\mathrm{r}}\right)\right], \\
& \bar{Q}_{\varphi}=-\mathrm{K}\left[\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}}(\Delta \mathrm{w})_{, \varphi}+(1-\nu)\left(\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{r} \varphi}-\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}} \mathrm{w}_{, \varphi}\right)_{, \mathrm{r}}+\right.  \tag{9.27b}\\
& \left.+(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{1} \Theta_{, \mathrm{r}} \sin \varphi-{ }^{1} \Theta_{, \varphi} \frac{\cos \varphi}{\mathrm{r}}\right)\right] .
\end{align*}
$$

- Transversely vibrating circular plates

Differential equation for the time-independent vibration mode $\overline{\mathrm{w}}(\mathrm{r}, \varphi)$ according to (9.21) [B.8, B.9]

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\overline{\mathrm{w}}_{, \mathrm{rr}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \overline{\mathrm{w}}_{, \mathrm{r}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}} \overline{\mathrm{w}}_{, \varphi \varphi}\right)^{2}=\lambda^{4} \overline{\mathrm{w}} \quad \text { with } \quad \lambda^{4}=\frac{\mu \omega^{2}}{\mathrm{~K}} . \tag{9.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

Separation of the vibration mode

$$
\begin{equation*}
\overline{\mathrm{w}}(\mathrm{r}, \varphi)=\mathrm{R}(\mathrm{r}) \cdot \Phi(\varphi)=\sum_{\mathrm{n}=0}^{\infty} \mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{n}}(\mathrm{r}) \cos \mathrm{n} \varphi \tag{9.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

$\longrightarrow$ BESSEL's differential equations:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{d^{2} R_{n}}{d r^{2}}+\frac{1}{r} \frac{d R_{n}}{d r}+\left(\lambda^{2}-\frac{n^{2}}{r^{2}}\right) R_{n}=0  \tag{9.30a}\\
& \frac{d^{2} R_{n}}{d r^{2}}+\frac{1}{r} \frac{d R_{n}}{d r}-\left(\lambda^{2}+\frac{n^{2}}{r^{2}}\right) R_{n}=0 \tag{9.30b}
\end{align*}
$$

This type of differential equation is dealt with in [B.3].
c) Plates in curvilinear coordinates

Equilibrium conditions

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\left.\mathrm{Q}^{\alpha}\right|_{\alpha}+\mathrm{p}=0  \tag{9.31}\\
\left.\mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta}\right|_{\beta}-\mathrm{Q}^{\alpha}=0
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Material law - stress resultant-displacement relations

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta}=-\mathrm{KE}^{*^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta}}\left(\left.\mathrm{w}\right|_{\gamma \delta}+\alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{a}_{\gamma \delta}{ }^{1} \Theta\right) \tag{9.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

with
K plate stiffness,
$\mathrm{a}_{\alpha \beta}, \mathrm{a}^{\alpha \beta}$ components of the metric tensor in the mid-plane of the plate, ${ }^{1} \Theta\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right)$ temperature gradient,
$\mathrm{E}^{* \alpha \beta \gamma \delta}=\frac{1-\nu}{2}\left(\mathrm{a}^{\alpha \gamma} \mathrm{a}^{\beta \delta}+\mathrm{a}^{\alpha \delta} \mathrm{a}^{\beta \gamma}\right)+\nu \mathrm{a}^{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{a}^{\gamma \delta} \quad$ plane elasticity tensor.
Differential equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{K} \Delta \Delta \mathrm{w}=\mathrm{p}-\alpha_{\mathrm{T}}(1+\nu) \mathrm{K} \Delta^{1} \Theta \tag{9.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the LAPLACE operator $\Delta$ given by (2.39) in terms of the applied curvilinear coordinates.

Energy expressions

- Cartesian coordinates $(\partial / \partial \mathrm{x} \widehat{=}(), \mathrm{x}, \partial / \partial \mathrm{y} \widehat{=}(), \mathrm{y})$ from (6.16a) [A.9]
$\begin{array}{r}\Pi_{i}=\iint\{ \end{array} \frac{1}{2} \mathrm{~K}\left[\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xx}}^{2}+\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{yy}}^{2}+2(1-\nu) \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xy}}^{2}+2 \nu{ }^{2}+\mathrm{K} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}(1+\nu)\left(\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xx}}+\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{yy}}\right)^{1} \Theta\right\} \mathrm{dxdy}$.
or

$$
\begin{align*}
\Pi_{i}=\iint\{ & \frac{1}{2} K\left[\left(w_{, x x}+w_{, y y}\right)^{2}-2(1-\nu)\left(w_{, x x} w_{, y y}-w_{, x y}^{2}\right)\right]+  \tag{9.33}\\
& \left.+K \alpha_{T}(1+\nu)\left(w_{, x x}+w_{, y y}\right)^{1} \Theta\right\} d x d y
\end{align*}
$$

- Polar coordinates ( $\partial / \partial \mathrm{r} \widehat{=}(), \mathrm{r}, \partial / \partial \varphi \widehat{=}(), \varphi)$

$$
\begin{align*}
\Pi_{\mathrm{i}}=\iint\{ & \frac{1}{2} \mathrm{~K}\left[\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{rr}}^{2}+2 \nu\left(\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{rr}} \mathrm{w}_{, \varphi \varphi}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{rr}} \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{r}}\right)+\right. \\
& +(1-\nu)\left(\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{r} \varphi}^{2}-\frac{2}{\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{r} \varphi} \mathrm{w}_{, \varphi}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}} \mathrm{w}_{, \varphi}^{2}\right)+  \tag{9.34}\\
& \left.\left.+\left(\mathrm{w}_{, \varphi \varphi}^{2}+\frac{2}{\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{w}_{, \varphi \varphi} \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{r}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}} \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{r}}^{2}\right)\right]\right\} \mathrm{r} \mathrm{~d} \varphi \mathrm{dr}
\end{align*}
$$

- Curvilinear coordinates (with $\left.\mathrm{a}=\left|\mathrm{a}_{\alpha \beta}\right|\right)$
$\Pi_{\mathrm{i}}=\iint\left(\left.\left.\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{~K}^{\mathrm{E}^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta}}{ }_{\mathrm{w}}\right|_{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{w}\right|_{\gamma \delta}+\left.\alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{K} \mathrm{a}_{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{E}^{*^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta}} \mathrm{w}\right|_{\gamma \delta}{ }^{1} \Theta\right) \sqrt{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{d} \xi^{1} \mathrm{~d} \xi^{2}$.


### 9.2 Analytical solutions for shear-rigid plates

a) Cartesian coordinates

- Simply supported plate strip $\left(\partial / \partial \mathrm{y} \equiv 0, \partial / \partial \mathrm{x} \widehat{=}()_{\mathrm{x}}\right)$

Differential equation from (9.13) $\quad \Delta \Delta \mathrm{w} \cong \mathrm{w}_{\text {, } \mathbf{x x x x}}=\frac{\mathrm{p}(\mathrm{x})}{\mathrm{K}}$.
Solution:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{w}=\frac{\mathrm{a}^{4}}{\mathrm{~K}} \sum_{\mathrm{n}} \frac{\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{n}}}{(\mathrm{n} \pi)^{4}} \sin \frac{\mathrm{n} \pi \mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{a}} \tag{9.36}
\end{equation*}
$$

for

$$
\mathrm{p}(\mathrm{x})=\sum_{\mathrm{n}} \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{n}} \sin \frac{\mathrm{n} \pi \mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{a}}
$$

with

$$
\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{n}}=\frac{2}{\mathrm{a}} \int_{0}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{p}(\mathrm{x}) \sin \frac{\mathrm{n} \pi \mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{dx} \quad, \quad(\mathrm{n}=1,3,5, \ldots)
$$

- Rectangular plate with simply supported boundaries (dimensions a, b; Fig. 9.3)

Differential equation from (9.13) ( $\left.\partial / \partial \mathrm{x} \widehat{=}()_{, \mathrm{x}}, \partial / \partial \mathrm{y} \widehat{=} \mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{y}}\right)$

$$
\Delta \Delta w=w_{, x x x x}+2 w_{, x x y y}+w_{, y y y y}=\frac{p(x, y)}{K} .
$$

Solution: Double series expansion according to NAVIER

$$
\mathrm{w}(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y})=\sum_{\mathrm{m}} \sum_{\mathrm{n}} \mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{mn}} \sin \frac{\mathrm{~m} \pi \mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{a}} \sin \frac{\mathrm{n} \pi \mathrm{y}}{\mathrm{~b}} \quad, \quad(\mathrm{~m}, \mathrm{n}=1,2,3, \ldots) .
$$

Load

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{p}(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y})=\sum_{\mathrm{m}} \sum_{\mathrm{n}} \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{mn}} \sin \frac{\mathrm{~m} \pi \mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{a}} \sin \frac{\mathrm{n} \pi \mathrm{y}}{\mathrm{~b}} . \tag{9.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

Expansion coefficients $\quad \mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{mn}}=\frac{\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{mn}}}{\mathrm{K} \pi^{4}\left[\left(\frac{\mathrm{~m}}{\mathrm{a}}\right)^{2}+\left(\frac{\mathrm{n}}{\mathrm{b}}\right)^{2}\right]^{2}}$.


Fig. 9.3: Plate under a uniformly distributed load over a rectangular subdomain

A plate subjected to a uniformly distributed load $p_{0}$ over a rectangular subdomain as shown in Fig. 9.3 will be considered as an example of application.

We first expand the constant load $p_{0}$ in the $y$-direction

$$
\mathrm{p}(\mathrm{y})=\sum_{\mathrm{n}} \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{n}} \sin \frac{\mathrm{n} \pi \mathrm{y}}{\mathrm{~b}}
$$

with

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{n}} & =\frac{2}{\mathrm{~b}} \int_{0}^{\mathrm{b}} \mathrm{p}_{0} \sin \frac{\mathrm{n} \pi y}{\mathrm{~b}} \mathrm{dy}=\frac{2}{\mathrm{~b}} \int_{\mathrm{v}-\mathrm{d}}^{\mathrm{v}+\mathrm{d}} \mathrm{p}_{0} \sin \frac{\mathrm{n} \pi \mathrm{y}}{\mathrm{~b}} \mathrm{dy}= \\
& =\left.\frac{2}{\mathrm{~b}} \frac{\mathrm{~b}}{\mathrm{n} \pi} \mathrm{p}_{0}\left(-\cos \frac{\mathrm{n} \pi \mathrm{y}}{\mathrm{~b}}\right)\right|_{\mathrm{v}-\mathrm{d}} ^{\mathrm{v}+\mathrm{d}}= \\
& =2 \frac{\mathrm{p}_{0}}{\mathrm{n} \pi} 2 \sin \frac{\mathrm{n} \pi \mathrm{v}}{\mathrm{~b}} \sin \frac{\mathrm{n} \pi \mathrm{~d}}{\mathrm{~b}} \quad(\mathrm{n}=1,2,3, \ldots) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Ensuing, this $p(y)$ is expanded in the $x$-direction

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{p}(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y})=\sum_{\mathrm{m}} \sum_{\mathrm{n}} \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{mn}} \sin \frac{\mathrm{~m} \pi \mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{a}} \sin \frac{\mathrm{n} \pi \mathrm{y}}{\mathrm{~b}} \tag{9.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\quad p_{m n}=\frac{2}{a} \int_{0}^{a} p_{n} \sin \frac{m \pi x}{a} d x$.
The calculation yields

$$
\begin{align*}
p_{m n}=16 \frac{p_{0}}{m n \pi^{2}} \sin \frac{m \pi u}{a} \sin \frac{m \pi c}{a} \sin \frac{n \pi v}{b} & \sin \frac{n \pi d}{b}  \tag{9.38b}\\
& (m, n=1,2,3, \ldots) .
\end{align*}
$$

Herewith, we obtain with (9.38b)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{w}=\sum_{\mathrm{m}} \sum_{\mathrm{n}} \frac{\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{mn}}}{\mathrm{~K} \pi^{4}\left[\left(\frac{\mathrm{~m}}{\mathrm{a}}\right)^{2}+\left(\frac{\mathrm{n}}{\mathrm{~b}}\right)^{2}\right]^{2}} \sin \frac{\mathrm{~m} \pi \mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{a}} \sin \frac{\mathrm{n} \pi \mathrm{y}}{\mathrm{~b}} \tag{9.39}
\end{equation*}
$$

Two special cases:

- Full load $\longrightarrow \mathrm{c}=\mathrm{u}=\mathrm{a} / 2, \mathrm{~d}=\mathrm{v}=\mathrm{b} / 2$

It follows that: $\quad p_{m n}=16 \frac{p_{0}}{m n \pi^{2}}$ and

$$
\mathrm{w}=\frac{16 \mathrm{p}_{0}}{\mathrm{~K} \pi^{6}} \sum_{\mathrm{m}} \sum_{\mathrm{n}} \frac{1}{\mathrm{mn}\left[\left(\frac{\mathrm{~m}}{\mathrm{a}}\right)^{2}+\left(\frac{\mathrm{n}}{\mathrm{~b}}\right)^{2}\right]^{2}} \sin \frac{\mathrm{~m} \pi \mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{a}} \sin \frac{\mathrm{n} \pi \mathrm{y}}{\mathrm{~b}}
$$

$$
(\mathrm{m}, \mathrm{n}=1,3,5, \ldots)
$$

Herewith, for a quadratric plate $(b=a)$ the maximum deflection (found at the centre) becomes

$$
\mathrm{w}_{\max }=\mathrm{w}\left(\frac{\mathrm{a}}{2}, \frac{\mathrm{a}}{2}\right)=\frac{16 \mathrm{p}_{0} \mathrm{a}^{4}}{\mathrm{~K} \pi^{6}}\left(\frac{1}{4}-\frac{1}{300}-\frac{1}{300}+\frac{1}{9 \cdot 324}-\ldots\right) .
$$

One can discern a fast convergence, particularly as the higher terms have alternating signs.

- Single load F at the point $u, v$

We extend the expansion coefficients

$$
p_{m n}=\frac{4}{a b} 4 c d p_{0} \sin \frac{m \pi u}{a} \sin \frac{n \pi v}{b} \frac{\sin \frac{m \pi c}{a} \sin \frac{n \pi d}{b}}{\frac{m \pi c}{a} \frac{n \pi d}{b}}
$$

in such a way that the rectangle can be reduced to a point. With the limiting value

$$
\lim _{c \rightarrow 0} \frac{\sin \kappa c}{\kappa c}=1 \quad, \quad \lim _{d \rightarrow 0} \frac{\sin \mu \mathrm{~d}}{\mu \mathrm{~d}}=1
$$

and $\quad \lim _{\substack{c \rightarrow 0 \\ d \rightarrow 0}} 4 c d p_{0}=F$,
we obtain $\quad p_{m n}=\frac{4 F}{a b} \sin \frac{m \pi u}{a} \sin \frac{n \pi v}{b} \quad(m, n=1,2,3, \ldots)$.

- Plates with two parallel, simply supported boundaries and other boundaries arbitrary

Differential equation $\longrightarrow$ (9.13) .
Solution approach according to LEVY:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{w}(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y})=\sum_{\mathrm{n}} \mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{n}}(\mathrm{y}) \sin \frac{\mathrm{n} \pi \mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{a}} . \tag{9.40}
\end{equation*}
$$

Transformation of (9.13) into an ordinary differential equation with constant coefficients (d/dy $\widehat{=}(), y)$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
w_{n}(y)_{, y y y y}-2\left(\frac{n \pi}{a}\right)^{2} w_{n}(y)_{, y y}+\left(\frac{n \pi}{a}\right)^{4} w_{n}(y)=\frac{p_{n}}{K} g(y) . \tag{9.41}
\end{equation*}
$$

Homogeneous solution:

$$
\begin{align*}
w_{h}= & \sum_{n}\left(A_{n} \cosh \frac{n \pi y}{a}+B_{n} \sinh \frac{n \pi y}{a}+\right. \\
& \left.+C_{n} \frac{n \pi y}{a} \cosh \frac{n \pi y}{a}+D_{n} \frac{n \pi y}{a} \sinh \frac{n \pi y}{a}\right) \sin \frac{n \pi x}{a} . \tag{9.42}
\end{align*}
$$

## - Plates with arbitrarily supported boundaries

If the surface load can be considered as a product similar to (9.37), closed form solutions for plates with mixed supports can still be found. We are going to explain the solution approach by the example of an overall clamped plate according to Fig. 9.4.
Since no solution is known for the overall clamped plate which fulfills both the differential equation and the boundary conditions, we separate the problem into the following three subproblems according to usual methods of structural engineering, and obtain the solution using the superposition principle:
"0" The overall simply supported plate under uniformly distributed load with the solution $\mathrm{w}_{0}$ following from (9.39).
"1" An overall simply supported plate with a yet unknown moment distribution $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}_{1}} \longrightarrow$ solution $\mathrm{w}_{1}$.
"2" An overall simply supported plate with a yet unknown moment distribution $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{yy}_{2}} \longrightarrow$ solution $\mathrm{w}_{2}$.

From the geometric boundary conditions - the bending angles have to vanish at the supported boundaries in the superposition, i.e.,

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl} 
\pm \frac{a}{2}, y: & w_{0, x}+w_{1, x}+w_{2, x}=0  \tag{9.43}\\
x, \pm \frac{b}{2}: & w_{0, y}+w_{1, y}+w_{2, y}=0
\end{array}\right\}
$$

From (9.43) follow the previously unknown moment distributions, and from

$$
\mathrm{w}=\mathrm{w}_{0}+\mathrm{w}_{1}+\mathrm{w}_{2}
$$

we obtain the general solution.
In case of non-symmetrical support the partial solutions become more complicated and the number of geometric boundary conditions increases. Herewith, a solution in closed form can be only theoretically established at the expense of more work. Thus, the use of an energy method would be more effective [B.8].


Fig. 9.4: Plate with all edges clamped

- Orthotropic plates [B.5, B.9]

From the series expansion $w_{h}=\sum_{m} C_{m} e^{\lambda_{m} y} \sin \frac{m \pi x}{a}$ follows the char-
acteristic equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{x}}\left(\frac{\mathrm{~m} \pi}{\mathrm{a}}\right)^{4}-2 \mathrm{H} \lambda_{\mathrm{m}}^{2}\left(\frac{\mathrm{~m} \pi}{\mathrm{a}}\right)^{2}+\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{y}} \lambda_{\mathrm{m}}^{4}=0 . \tag{9.44}
\end{equation*}
$$

With the four roots

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda_{m_{1,2,3,4}}= \pm \frac{m \pi}{a} \sqrt{\frac{1}{K_{y}}\left(H \pm \sqrt{H^{2}-K_{x} K_{y}}\right)} \tag{9.45}
\end{equation*}
$$

the solution procedure depends on the radicand. We distinguish between three types of plates:

1. Type: $\mathrm{H}^{2}>\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{x}} \mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{y}} \cong$ plate of high stiffness against torsion.

Since the bending stiffnesses are always positive, the inner root is less than $H$. Hence, all four roots are real. The solution is valid for $\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{x}}\left(\right.$ or $\left.\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{y}}\right) \approx 0$. This corresponds to a plate with a negligible bending stiffness in the $\mathrm{x}-$ (or $y-)$ direction. This assumption is valid if the plate is of very high stiffness, which may be achieved by means of box-type ribs in the $y$ - (or $\mathrm{x}-$ ) direction (Fig. 9.5a).
2. Type: $\mathrm{H}^{2}=\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{x}} \mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{y}} \cong$ approximation according to (9.35).

We find the double roots
$\lambda_{\mathrm{m}_{1}}=\lambda_{\mathrm{m}_{2}}=\frac{\mathrm{m} \pi}{\mathrm{a}} \sqrt{\frac{\mathrm{H}}{\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{y}}}}=\frac{\mathrm{m} \pi}{\mathrm{a}} \sqrt[4]{\frac{\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{x}}}{\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{y}}}} \quad, \quad \lambda_{\mathrm{m}_{3}}=\lambda_{\mathrm{m}_{4}}=-\frac{\mathrm{m} \pi}{\mathrm{a}} \sqrt[4]{\frac{\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{x}}}{\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{y}}}}$.
This type occurs with a crosswise reinforced concrete plate as shown in Fig. 9.5b .


Fig. 9.5: Orthotropic plate profiles
3. Type: $\mathrm{H}^{2}<\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{x}} \mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{y}} \widehat{=}$ plate of low stiffness against torsion.

In this case, the roots are complex conjugate

$$
\left.\lambda_{m_{1,2,3,4}}= \pm \frac{\mathrm{m} \pi}{\mathrm{a}} \sqrt{\frac{1}{\mathrm{~K}_{\mathrm{y}}}\left(\mathrm{H} \pm \mathrm{i} \sqrt{\mathrm{~K}_{\mathrm{x}} \mathrm{~K}_{\mathrm{y}}-\mathrm{H}^{2}}\right.}\right)
$$

For negligibly low stiffness against torsion $\mathrm{H} \approx 0$ we obtain

$$
\lambda_{m_{1,2,3,4}}= \pm \frac{m \pi}{a} \sqrt{ \pm i \sqrt{\frac{\mathrm{~K}_{\mathrm{x}}}{\mathrm{~K}_{\mathrm{y}}}}}= \pm \frac{\mathrm{m} \pi}{\mathrm{a}} \frac{1}{2} \sqrt{2}(1 \pm i) \sqrt[4]{\frac{\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{x}}}{\mathrm{~K}_{\mathrm{y}}}}
$$

This solution occurs, e.g. in cases of plates stiffened by bending profiles that have very low torsional stiffness (Fig. 9.5c ).
b) Polar coordinates

- Axisymmetrical load case

The loads and boundary conditions are independent of $\varphi \rightarrow p=p(r)$, $\mathrm{w}=\mathrm{w}(\mathrm{r})$.

From (9.25) we obtain EULER's differential equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
w_{, r r r r}+\frac{2}{r} w_{, r r r}-\frac{1}{r^{2}} w_{, r r}+\frac{1}{r^{3}} w_{, r}=\frac{p(r)}{K} . \tag{9.46}
\end{equation*}
$$

Homogeneous solution:

$$
\begin{equation*}
w_{h}=C_{0}+C_{1} r^{2}+C_{2} \ln \frac{r}{a}+C_{3} r^{2} \ln \frac{r}{a} \tag{9.47}
\end{equation*}
$$

with a suitable reference length a.

- Non-symmetrical load case

Load $\quad \mathrm{p}(\mathrm{r}, \varphi)=\mathrm{g}(\mathrm{r}) \sum_{\mathrm{n}} \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{n}} \cos \mathrm{n} \varphi \quad, \quad(\mathrm{n}$ integer $)$.
Expansion approach for deflection $\quad w(r, \varphi)=\sum_{n} w_{n}(r) \cos n \varphi$.
Transformation of (9.25) into an ordinary differential equation:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\frac{d^{2}}{d r^{2}}+\frac{1 d}{r d r}-\frac{n^{2}}{r^{2}}\right)^{2} w_{n}=\frac{1}{K} p_{n} g(r) \tag{9.50}
\end{equation*}
$$

$\mathrm{n}=0: \quad$ solution (9.47) for the axisymmetrical load case ,
$\mathrm{n}=1: \quad \mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{h} 1}=\mathrm{C}_{1} \mathrm{r}+\frac{\mathrm{C}_{2}}{\mathrm{r}}+\mathrm{C}_{3} \mathrm{r}^{3}+\mathrm{C}_{4} \mathrm{r} \ln \frac{\mathrm{r}}{\mathrm{a}}$,
$\mathrm{n} \geq 2: \quad \mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{hn}}=\mathrm{C}_{1 \mathrm{n}} \mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{n}}+\mathrm{C}_{2 \mathrm{n}} \mathrm{r}^{-\mathrm{n}}+\mathrm{C}_{3 \mathrm{n}} \mathrm{r}^{2+\mathrm{n}}+\mathrm{C}_{4 \mathrm{n}} \mathrm{r}^{2-\mathrm{n}}$.

## 10 Coupled disk-plate problems

### 10.1 Isotropic, plane structures with large displacements

## - Basic equations

In the previous chapters we considered elastic structures with small displacements. This simplifying assumption is not always fulfilled; especially in cases of thin-walled structures subjected to larger compressive loads, the deformations may become large compared with the thickness. The equilibrium conditions must then be formulated for the deformed state of the structure and terms of higher order must be taken into account in the straindeformation relations. This corresponds to the geometrical non-linearity. Here, the material law is considered to be linear. Furthermore, the lemma of mass conservation ( $\widehat{\varrho} \mathrm{d} \widehat{\mathrm{V}}=\varrho \mathrm{dV}$ ) is assumed to remain valid as well as equality of the volume forces in the deformed and undeformed state ( $\widehat{\mathbf{f}}=$ f). The stress - free initial state (LAGRANGE formulation) is taken as a basis. With these assumptions, the equilibrium conditions read as follows [B.1, B.2, B. 4 ]:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\left[\left(\delta_{k}^{i}+\left.v^{i}\right|_{k}\right) \tau^{j k}\right]\right|_{j}+f^{i}=0 \tag{10.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

The strain-displacement relations have been introduced in Chapter 4, and we obtain according to (4.12a)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\gamma_{\mathrm{ij}}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\left.\mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{i}}\right|_{\mathrm{j}}+\left.\mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{j}}\right|_{\mathrm{i}}+\left.\left.\mathrm{v}^{\mathrm{k}}\right|_{\mathrm{i}} \mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{k}}\right|_{\mathrm{j}}\right) . \tag{10.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

As the strains are assumed to be very small in comparison with the deformations, non-linear terms can be neglected in the compatibility conditions. The six equations of the material law are adopted in their usual form (5.5a) or (5.6a).


Fig. 10.1: Plane load-bearing structure under temperature and surface loads

In Chapters 8 and 9, disks and plates were considered separately because their loads were assumed to act either in the mid-plane or perpendicular to the mid-plane of the structure. Now, we extend our consideration to the coupled disk-plate problem. Besides, it will be assumed that the plane structure is subjected to an arbitrary temperature field (Fig. 10.1)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Theta\left(\xi^{\alpha}, \zeta\right)={ }^{0} \Theta\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right)+\zeta \Theta^{1}\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right) \tag{10.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

with

$$
\begin{aligned}
{ }^{0} \Theta\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right) & =\frac{1}{2}\left[\Theta_{1}\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right)+\Theta_{2}\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right)\right] \\
{ }^{1} \Theta\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right) & =\frac{1}{\mathrm{t}}\left[\Theta_{1}\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right)-\Theta_{2}\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right)\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

and an external surface load $\mathrm{p}\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right)$. At its boundaries, it must satisfy prescribed boundary conditions. In the following, we will restrict ourselves to the shear-rigid plane structure, but assume large deformations.

Treatment of the problem by means of the HELLINGER - REISSNER energy functional:

- Stress resultants - tensors

In addition to the moment tensor $\mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta}$, we introduce the tensor of in - plane forces $\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}$ (membrane tensor). According to Fig. 10.1 with $\xi^{3} \widehat{ } \widehat{ }$, they read:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}=\int_{-\frac{\mathrm{t}}{2}}^{+\frac{\mathrm{t}}{2}} \tau^{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{d} \zeta \quad, \quad \mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta}=\int_{-\frac{\mathrm{t}}{2}}^{+\frac{\mathrm{t}}{2}} \tau^{\alpha \beta} \zeta \mathrm{d} \zeta \tag{10.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

## - Strain-displacement equations

A plane load-bearing structure is subjected to strains ${ }^{0} \gamma_{\alpha \beta}$ and distortions ${ }^{1} \gamma_{\alpha \beta}$ of the mid-plane. The total strains at an arbitrary point can be superposed from these two parts. According to (10.2), the following strain-displacements relations are valid

$$
\begin{equation*}
{ }^{0} \gamma_{\alpha \beta}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\left.\mathrm{v}_{\alpha}\right|_{\beta}+\left.\mathrm{v}_{\beta}\right|_{\alpha}+\mathrm{w}_{, \alpha} \mathrm{w}_{, \beta}\right) . \tag{10.5a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Assuming $\mathrm{v}_{\alpha} \ll \mathrm{w}$, only the non-linear term $\mathrm{w}_{, \alpha} \mathrm{w}_{, \beta}$ is taken into consideration in (10.5a).

The distortion of the mid-plane ${ }^{1} \gamma_{\alpha \beta}$ is obtained from the relations of the shear-rigid plate, where the cross sectional rotations are expressed by the angles of the bending surface $\mathrm{w}_{1 \alpha}$ (KIRCHHOFF's normal hypothesis). The following relation is valid for the distortion of the shear-rigid plate

$$
\begin{equation*}
{ }^{1} \gamma_{\alpha \beta}=-\left.\mathrm{w}\right|_{\alpha \beta} . \tag{10.5b}
\end{equation*}
$$

With ${ }^{0} \gamma_{\alpha \beta}$ and ${ }^{1} \gamma_{\alpha \beta}$ we form the total strain $\gamma_{\alpha \beta}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\gamma_{\alpha \beta}={ }^{0} \gamma_{\alpha \beta}+\zeta^{1} \gamma_{\alpha \beta} . \tag{10.5c}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Material law

The material law is used in the form for a state of plane stress of the body ( $\tau_{33} \approx 0$ ). With the temperature field (10.9) and the strain tensor components (10.5) we obtain the following relations for the stress resultants

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}=\mathrm{t} \mathrm{E}^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta}\left({ }^{0} \gamma_{\gamma \delta}-\alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{a}_{\gamma \delta}{ }^{0} \Theta\right),  \tag{10.6a}\\
& \mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta}=\frac{\mathrm{t}^{3}}{12} \mathrm{E}^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta}\left({ }^{1} \gamma_{\gamma \delta}-\alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{a}_{\gamma \delta}{ }^{1} \Theta\right), \tag{10.6b}
\end{align*}
$$

where, after substitution of (10.5b), the equation (10.6b) becomes identical with (9.32) and with the elasticity tensor $\mathrm{E}^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta}$ defined in connection with (9.32).

## Variational functional

We shall now derive the differential equations and boundary conditions for the coupled disk-plate problem by means of an energy functional without work contributions from volume forces, boundary loads, and boundary displacements [ET2]. If we substitute the deformation energy $\overline{\mathrm{U}}$ of (6.16a) into (6.29) for the three-dimensional body, then first follows

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Pi_{\mathrm{R}}=\int_{V}\left[\tau^{\mathrm{ij}} \gamma_{\mathrm{ij}}-\frac{1}{2} \tau^{\mathrm{ij}}\left(\gamma_{\mathrm{ij}}+\alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{ij}} \Theta\right)\right] \mathrm{dV} \tag{10.7a}
\end{equation*}
$$

and when regarding the plane structure as a two-dimensional body

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Pi_{\mathrm{R}}=\int_{\mathrm{V}}\left\{\tau^{\alpha \beta} \gamma_{\alpha \beta}-\frac{1}{2} \tau^{\alpha \beta}\left(\gamma_{\alpha \beta}+\alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{~g}_{\alpha \beta} \Theta\right)\right\} \mathrm{dV} \tag{10.7b}
\end{equation*}
$$

In (10.7b) we have omitted all terms with $\tau^{33}$ because of the thin-walled structure ( $\tau^{33} \approx 0$ ) and with $\gamma_{\alpha 3}$ because of the shear-rigid behaviour ( $\gamma_{\alpha 3}$ $\approx 0$ ) of the plane structure. By introducing into (10.7b) the stress resultants according to (10.4) and the temperature field according to (10.3), the functional becomes

$$
\begin{align*}
\Pi_{\mathrm{R}}= & \int_{\mathrm{A}}  \tag{10.8}\\
& \left\{\mathrm{~N}^{\alpha \beta} \gamma_{\alpha \beta}+\mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta 1} \gamma_{\alpha \beta}-\frac{1}{2}\left[\frac{1}{\mathrm{t}} \mathrm{D}_{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta} \mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{N}^{\gamma \delta}+\right.\right. \\
& \left.\left.+\frac{12}{\mathrm{t}^{3}} \mathrm{D}_{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta} \mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{M}^{\gamma \delta}+2 \alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{~N}_{\alpha}^{\alpha 0} \Theta+2 \alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{M}_{\alpha}^{\alpha 1} \Theta\right]\right\} \mathrm{dA}
\end{align*}
$$

With

$$
\mathrm{D}_{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{E}} \mathrm{D}_{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta}^{*}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{E}}\left[\frac{(1+\nu)}{2}\left(\mathrm{a}_{\alpha \gamma} \mathrm{a}_{\beta \delta}+\mathrm{a}_{\alpha \delta} \mathrm{a}_{\beta \gamma}\right)-\nu \mathrm{a}_{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{a}_{\gamma \delta}\right]
$$

and the plate stiffness K defined by (9.3), the functional takes the form

$$
\begin{align*}
\Pi_{\mathrm{R}}=\int & \iint_{\xi^{1} \xi^{2}}\left\{\left.\frac{\mathrm{t}}{2} \varepsilon^{\alpha \sigma} \varepsilon^{\beta \tau} \Phi\right|_{\sigma \tau}\left(\left.\mathrm{v}_{\alpha}\right|_{\beta}+\left.\mathrm{v}_{\beta}\right|_{\alpha}+\mathrm{w}_{, \alpha} \mathrm{w}_{, \beta}\right)+\right. \\
& +\left.\left.\frac{\mathrm{K}}{2} \mathrm{E}^{*^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta}} \mathrm{w}\right|_{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{w}\right|_{\gamma \delta}+\left.\mathrm{K} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{a}_{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{E}^{*^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta}} \mathrm{w}\right|_{\gamma \delta} ^{1} \Theta-  \tag{10.9a}\\
& \left.-\frac{1}{2}\left[\left.\left.\frac{\mathrm{t}}{\mathrm{E}} \mathrm{D}^{*^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta}} \Phi\right|_{\alpha \beta} \Phi\right|_{\gamma \delta}+\left.2 \mathrm{t} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \Phi\right|_{\alpha} ^{\alpha 0} \Theta\right]\right\} \sqrt{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~d} \xi^{1} \mathrm{~d} \xi^{2}
\end{align*}
$$

Abbreviated the functional (10.9a) has the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Pi_{\mathrm{R}}=\int_{\mathrm{A}} \mathrm{~F}\left(\xi^{\alpha} ; \mathrm{v}_{\alpha},\left.\mathrm{v}_{\alpha}\right|_{\beta} ; \mathrm{w}, \mathrm{w}, \alpha,\left.\mathrm{w}\right|_{\alpha \beta} ;\left.\Phi\right|_{\alpha \beta}\right) \mathrm{dA} \tag{10.9b}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the three functions $\mathrm{v}_{\alpha}, \mathrm{w}, \Phi$ are unknown.
The external potential $\Pi_{\mathrm{e}}$ in (6.18b) for the work of the surface loads $\mathrm{p}\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right)$ is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Pi_{\mathrm{e}}=-\mathrm{W}=-\int_{\mathrm{A}} \mathrm{pwdA} \tag{10.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

The total potential is now superposed from (10.9a) and (10.10)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Pi=\Pi_{\mathrm{R}}+\Pi_{\mathrm{e}}=\Pi_{\mathrm{R}}-\mathrm{W} \tag{10.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

In Cartesian coordinates the total potential of the coupled disk-plate problem is expressed as

$$
\begin{align*}
\Pi=\iint & \left\{t \left[\Phi_{, x x}\left(v_{, y}+\frac{1}{2} w_{, y}^{2}\right)+\Phi_{, y y}\left(u_{, x}+\frac{1}{2} w_{, x}^{2}\right)-\right.\right. \\
& \left.-\Phi_{, x y}\left(u_{, y}+\mathrm{v}_{, \mathrm{x}}+\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{x}} \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{y}}\right)\right]+ \\
& +\frac{\mathrm{K}}{2}\left[\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xx}}^{2}+\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{yy}}^{2}+2(1-\nu) \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xy}}^{2}+2 \nu \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xx}} \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{yy}}\right]+ \\
& +\mathrm{K} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}(1+\nu)\left(\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xx}}+\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{yy}}\right)^{1} \Theta-  \tag{10.12}\\
& -\frac{\mathrm{t}}{2 \mathrm{E}}\left[\Phi_{, \mathrm{xx}}^{2}+\Phi_{, \mathrm{yy}}^{2}-2 \nu \Phi_{, \mathrm{xx}} \Phi_{, \mathrm{yy}}-2(1+\nu) \Phi_{, \mathrm{xy}}^{2}\right]- \\
& \left.-\mathrm{t} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}\left(\Phi_{, \mathrm{xx}}+\Phi_{, \mathrm{yy}}\right)^{0} \Theta\right\} \mathrm{dx} \mathrm{dy}-\iint \mathrm{pwdx} \mathrm{dy} .
\end{align*}
$$

From the stationarity condition $\delta \Pi=0$ (see (6.20)) in anology with (6.35) now, the equilibrium condition (10.13a), the compatibility condition (10.13b) and the boundary conditions follow as:

## VON KÁRMÁN's differential equations

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{K} \Delta \Delta \mathrm{w}=\mathrm{p}-\mathrm{K} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}(1+\nu) \Delta^{1} \Theta+\mathrm{t} \nabla^{4}(\mathrm{w}, \Phi)  \tag{10.13a}\\
& \Delta \Delta \Phi=-\mathrm{E} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}} \Delta^{0} \Theta-\frac{\mathrm{E}}{2} \delta^{4}(\mathrm{w}, \mathrm{w}) \tag{10.13b}
\end{align*}
$$

or in index notation (see [B1, B.2, B.8])

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left.\mathrm{Kw}\right|_{\gamma \delta} ^{\gamma \delta}=\mathrm{p}-\left.\mathrm{K} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}(1+\nu)^{1} \Theta\right|_{\gamma} ^{\gamma}+\left.\left.\mathrm{t} \varepsilon^{\alpha \mu} \varepsilon^{\beta \nu} \mathrm{w}\right|_{\mu \nu} \Phi\right|_{\alpha \beta},  \tag{10.14a}\\
& \left.\Phi\right|_{\gamma \delta} ^{\gamma \delta}=-\left.\mathrm{E} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}{ }^{0} \Theta\right|_{\gamma} ^{\gamma}-\left.\left.\frac{\mathrm{E}}{2} \varepsilon^{\alpha \mu} \varepsilon^{\beta \nu} \mathrm{w}\right|_{\mu \nu} \mathrm{w}\right|_{\alpha \beta} . \tag{10.14b}
\end{align*}
$$

 large deformations,

The operator $\Delta$ in (10.13) is defined in Cartesian coordinates by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla^{4}(f, g)=f_{, x x} g_{, y y}-2 f_{, x y} g_{, x y}+f_{, y y} g_{, x x} \tag{10.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

Boundary conditions for boundaries $\mathrm{y}=$ const or $\mathrm{x}=$ const:

- Simply supported boundary

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{w}=0 \quad, \quad \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}=0 \quad \text { or } \quad \mathrm{w}=0 \quad, \quad \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{yy}}=0 \tag{10.16a}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Clamped boundary

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{w}=0 \quad, \quad \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{x}}=0 \quad \text { or } \quad \mathrm{w}=0 \quad, \quad \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{y}}=0 \tag{10.16b}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Free boundary
or

$$
\begin{equation*}
M_{x x}=0 \quad, \quad N_{x x} w_{, x}+N_{x y} w_{, y}+\bar{Q}_{x}=0 \tag{10.16c}
\end{equation*}
$$

Note: Due to the equilibrium considerations for the deformed element, the transverse force conditions contain additional contributions from inplane compressive and shear forces in (10.16c).


Fig. 10.2: Plate under in-plane compressive and shear forces


Fig. 10.3: Characteristics of a bifurcation problem

Special case: Basic equation for plate buckling
For $p=0,{ }^{1} \Theta=0$ and the operator fully written, the differential equation (10.13a) reads

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{K} \Delta \Delta \mathrm{w}=\mathrm{t}\left(\Phi_{, \mathrm{yy}} \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xx}}+\Phi_{, \mathrm{xx}} \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{yy}}-2 \Phi_{, \mathrm{xy}} \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xy}}\right) \tag{10.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

If we introduce, by means of (8.2), the in - plane forces $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{x}}=\mathrm{t} \sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}$ and $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{y}}=$ $\mathrm{t} \sigma_{\mathrm{yy}}$ as well as the shearing force $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xy}}=\mathrm{t} \tau_{\mathrm{xy}}$ for the derivatives of the stress function, and if we take the compressive forces to be positive, we obtain the following differential equation for plate buckling:

$$
\begin{equation*}
K \Delta \Delta w+N_{x}(x, y) w_{, x x}+N_{y}(x, y) w_{, y y}+2 N_{x y}(x, y) w_{, x y}=0 \tag{10.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

The solution of this equation leads to a bifurcation at a critical load (Fig. 10.3 )

### 10.2 Load-bearing structures made of composite materials

The use of structures made of composite materials will be steadily increasing because of the possibility of tailoring their characteristics. Thus, very demanding technical requirements can be specified for composites, which cannot be achieved with conventional single-component materials.

Our main interest here will be directed towards composite materials with glass and carbon fibres. It is characteristic for a composite material (Fig. 10.4 ) that the fibre components of a single layer (lamina) are all oriented in the same direction and embedded in a matrix material. We call such a layer a unidirectional layer or, in short, a UD-layer. Characteristic parameters of a UD-layer (Fig. 10.4) are


Fig. 10.4: Multilayer composite consisting of stacked single layers

- layer thicknesses $t_{k}$,
- fibre angles $\alpha_{k}$,
- volume percentage of the fibres $\varphi_{F}$
and all material data for matrix and fibre materials.
Further to the orthotropic plate (Ch. 9.1) we shall now consider an anisotropic, plane structure made up as a laminate consisting of several layers (Fig. 10.5). Here, strains ${ }^{0} \gamma_{\alpha \beta}$ and distortions ${ }^{1} \gamma_{\alpha \beta}$ are treated together as discussed in 10.1.

Material law - stress resultant-strain relations
For a plane structure made up of several layers, we assume a linear stressstrain behaviour as was done for the previous isotropic plane structures. In case of a composite structure, however, the stress curve exhibits certain discontinuities at the boundaries between the single layers; here, the stress re-


Fig. 10.5: Plate made of several layers
sultants in the single layers remain constant. For the laminate itself they depend on the thickness coordinate $\zeta$, because the components of the tensor of elasticity differ from one layer to another. The stress resultants of the laminate follow from the equilibrium conditions by means of summation of the stress resultants of all single layers [B.11]:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}=\sum_{\mathbf{k}} \mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}=\mathrm{A}^{\alpha \beta \mu \nu 0} \gamma_{\mu \nu}+\mathrm{B}^{\alpha \beta \mu \nu 1} \gamma_{\mu \nu}-\mathrm{N}_{\Theta}^{\alpha \beta}, \\
& \mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta}=\sum_{\mathbf{k}} \mathrm{k}^{\alpha \beta}=\mathrm{B}^{\alpha \beta \mu \nu 0} \gamma_{\mu \nu}+\mathrm{K}^{\alpha \beta \mu \nu 1} \gamma_{\mu \nu}-\mathrm{M}_{\Theta}^{\alpha \beta},  \tag{10.19}\\
& \mathrm{Q}^{\alpha}=\sum_{\mathbf{k}} \mathrm{Q}^{\alpha}=\mathrm{S}^{\alpha 3 \beta 3} \gamma_{\beta}
\end{align*}
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
\text { with } \quad \mathrm{A}^{\alpha \beta \mu \nu} & =\sum_{\mathbf{k}} \mathbf{k}^{\alpha \beta \mu \nu} \quad, \quad \mathrm{B}^{\alpha \beta \mu \nu}=\sum_{\mathbf{k}} \mathrm{k}^{\alpha \beta \mu \nu} \\
\mathrm{K}^{\alpha \beta \mu \nu} & =\sum_{\mathbf{k}} \mathrm{K}^{\alpha \beta \mu \nu}, \quad \mathrm{S}^{\alpha 3 \beta 3}=\sum_{\mathbf{k}} \mathrm{S}^{\alpha 3 \beta 3}  \tag{10.20}\\
\mathrm{~N}_{\Theta}^{\alpha \beta} & =\sum_{\mathbf{k}}\left({ }_{\mathbf{k}} \mathrm{A}^{\alpha \beta \mu \nu 0_{\mathbf{k}}} \Theta_{\mu \nu}+{ }_{\mathbf{k}} \mathrm{B}^{\alpha \beta \mu \nu 1_{\mathbf{k}}} \Theta_{\mu \nu}\right) \\
\mathrm{M}_{\Theta}^{\alpha \beta} & =\sum_{\mathbf{k}}\left({ }_{\mathbf{k}} \mathrm{B}^{\alpha \beta \mu \nu}{ }_{\mathbf{k}} \Theta_{\mu \nu}+{ }_{\mathbf{k}} \mathrm{K}^{\alpha \beta \mu \nu}{ }_{\mathbf{k}} \Theta_{\mu \nu}\right)
\end{align*}
$$



For a physical interpretation of the relations between stress resultants and strains we write (10.19) with (10.20) in an appropriate symbolic notation:

$$
\left[\begin{array}{l}
\mathbf{N}  \tag{10.21}\\
\mathbf{M} \\
\mathbf{Q}
\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{lll}
\mathbf{A} & \mathbf{B} & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{B} & \mathbf{K} & \mathbf{0} \\
\mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{S}
\end{array}\right]\left[\begin{array}{c}
{ }^{0} \boldsymbol{\gamma} \\
{ }^{1} \boldsymbol{\gamma} \\
\boldsymbol{\gamma}
\end{array}\right]-\left[\begin{array}{c}
\mathbf{N}_{\Theta} \\
\mathbf{M}_{\Theta} \\
\mathbf{0}
\end{array}\right]
$$

with

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathbf{A}=\left[\begin{array}{lll}
\mathrm{A}_{11} & \mathrm{~A}_{12} & \mathrm{~A}_{13} \\
& \mathrm{~A}_{22} & \mathrm{~A}_{23} \\
\text { sym. } & & \mathrm{A}_{33}
\end{array}\right] \\
& \mathbf{K}=\left[\begin{array}{lll}
\mathrm{K}_{11} & \mathrm{~K}_{12} & \mathrm{~K}_{13} \\
& \mathrm{~K}_{22} & \mathrm{~K}_{23} \\
\text { sym. } & & \mathrm{K}_{33}
\end{array}\right] \\
& \left(\mathrm{A}_{\mathrm{ij}}=\mathrm{A}_{\mathrm{ji}}\right), \\
& \mathbf{B}=\left[\begin{array}{lll}
\mathrm{B}_{11} & \mathrm{~B}_{12} & \mathrm{~B}_{13} \\
& \mathrm{~B}_{22} & \mathrm{~B}_{23} \\
\text { sym. } & & \mathrm{B}_{33}
\end{array}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathbf{S}=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
S_{11} & S_{12} \\
\text { sym. } & S_{22}
\end{array}\right] & \begin{array}{c}
\text { matrix of shear stiffnesses } \\
\left(S_{i j}=S_{j i}\right),
\end{array} \\
\mathbf{N}^{T}=\left[N_{11}, N_{22}, N_{12}\right] & \text { vector of in - plane disk (membrane) forces, } \\
\mathbf{M}^{T}=\left[M_{11}, M_{22}, M_{12}\right] & \text { vector of plate moments, } \\
\mathbf{Q}^{T}=\left[Q_{1}, Q_{2}\right] & \text { vector of shear forces, } \\
{ }^{0} \boldsymbol{\gamma}^{T}=\left[\varepsilon_{11}, \varepsilon_{22}, \varepsilon_{12}\right] & \text { vector of strains, } \\
{ }^{1} \boldsymbol{\gamma}^{T}=\left[\kappa_{11}, \kappa_{22}, \kappa_{12}\right] & \text { vector of distortions, } \\
\boldsymbol{\gamma}^{T}=\left[\gamma_{1}, \gamma_{2}\right] & \text { vector of shear deformations. }
\end{array}
$$

For calculation of the matrix components we need the components of the elasticity matrix $\mathbf{E}$ for a single layer, which we obtain from a transformation according to (5.21) presented in matrix notation

$$
\begin{equation*}
{ }_{\mathbf{k}} \mathbf{E}={ }_{\mathbf{k}} \mathbf{T}_{\mathbf{k}} \mathbf{E}_{{ }_{\mathbf{k}}}^{\prime} \mathbf{T}^{\mathrm{T}} \tag{10.22a}
\end{equation*}
$$

with

$$
{ }_{\mathbf{k}} \mathbf{T}=\left[\begin{array}{ccc}
\cos ^{2} \alpha_{\mathrm{k}} & \sin ^{2} \alpha_{\mathrm{k}} & \sin 2 \alpha_{\mathrm{k}}  \tag{10.22b}\\
\sin ^{2} \alpha_{\mathbf{k}} & \cos ^{2} \alpha_{\mathrm{k}} & -\sin 2 \alpha_{\mathrm{k}} \\
-\frac{1}{2} \sin 2 \alpha_{\mathrm{k}} & \frac{1}{2} \sin 2 \alpha_{\mathrm{k}} & \cos 2 \alpha_{\mathrm{k}}
\end{array}\right]
$$

$$
\mathbf{k}^{\mathbf{E}^{\prime}}=\left[\begin{array}{ccc}
\frac{\mathrm{E}_{1^{\prime}}}{1-\nu_{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}} \nu_{2^{\prime} 1^{\prime}}} & \frac{\nu_{2^{\prime} 1^{\prime}} \mathrm{E}_{1^{\prime}}}{1-\nu_{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}} \nu_{2^{\prime} 1^{\prime}}} & 0 \\
\frac{\nu_{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}}}{} \mathrm{E}_{2^{\prime}} & \frac{\mathrm{E}_{2^{\prime}}}{1-\nu_{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}} \nu_{2^{\prime} 1^{\prime}}} & \frac{\nu_{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}} \nu_{2^{\prime} 1^{\prime}}}{1-{ }^{\prime}} \\
0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \mathrm{G}_{1^{\prime} 2^{\prime}}
\end{array}\right]
$$

Elasticity matrix of a UD-layer (5.20).

The material parameters can be determined by means of the relations by TSAI and HAHN [B.10, B.11].
As (10.21) shows, disk and plate actions occur coupled in a plane structure made of composite material. In addition, as a result of the transformation, the single components of the stiffness matrix depend on the fibre angle $\alpha_{k}$. The components of the submatrices in (10.21) therefore are based on the laminate design and the fibre orientation.

Strain-displacement equations according to (10.5c)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\gamma_{\alpha \beta}={ }^{0} \gamma_{\alpha \beta}+\zeta^{1} \gamma_{\alpha \beta} \tag{10.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the strains

$$
\begin{align*}
& { }^{0} \gamma_{\alpha \beta}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\left.\mathrm{v}_{\alpha}\right|_{\beta}+\left.\mathrm{v}_{\beta}\right|_{\alpha}\right) \\
& { }^{1} \gamma_{\alpha \beta}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\left.\psi_{\alpha}\right|_{\beta}+\left.\psi_{\beta}\right|_{\alpha}\right) . \tag{10.24}
\end{align*}
$$

and the distortions
Shear deformation

$$
\begin{equation*}
{ }^{0} \gamma_{\alpha 3}=\frac{1}{2} \gamma_{\alpha} \tag{10.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\quad \gamma_{\alpha}=\psi_{\alpha}+\left.w\right|_{\alpha}$
and $\quad v_{\alpha} \quad$ in-plane displacements of the mid-surface,
$\psi_{\alpha} \quad$ bending angles,
w displacement perpendicular to the mid-surface.

Equilibrium conditions for the undeformed state
From (3.28a) $\left.\quad \mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}\right|_{\alpha}+\mathrm{p}^{\beta}=0 \quad, \quad\left(\mathrm{t} \tau^{\alpha \beta} \cong \mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}\right)$
From (9.31) $\left.\quad \mathrm{Q}^{\alpha}\right|_{\alpha}+\mathrm{p}=0$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta}\right|_{\beta}-\mathrm{Q}^{\alpha}=0 \tag{10.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

In (10.21), (10.23) and (10.25) the strains are expressed by means of deformations. Substituting these relations into (10.26) and (10.27) then leads to a system of five coupled differential equations for the unknown deformations $\mathrm{v}_{\alpha}, \mathrm{w}$ and for the angles $\psi_{\alpha}$ of rotations of the cross section [B.7, B.10, B.11].

## C. 2 Exercises

## Exercise C-11-1:

A circular conical surface constitutes a special case of an elliptic conical surface, and belongs to those conical surfaces that can be described by moving a generatrix (parameter) along a directrix y $(\vartheta)$ (circle with radius a) parallel to the $\mathrm{x}^{1}, \mathrm{x}^{2}$-plane (see Fig. C-1). The position vector $\mathbf{r}$ of a point $P$ on the surface reads in parametric presentation:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbf{r}=\mathbf{r}(\mathrm{s}, \vartheta)= & \mathrm{s} \sin \alpha \cos \vartheta \mathbf{e}_{1}+ \\
& +\mathrm{s} \sin \alpha \sin \vartheta \mathbf{e}_{2}+ \\
& +\mathrm{s} \cos \alpha \mathbf{e}_{3}
\end{aligned}
$$



Fig. C-1: Circular conical surface
with

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{s}, \vartheta & \text { GAUSSIAN parameters }, \\
\alpha=\text { const } & \text { semi-angle of a cone } .
\end{array}
$$

Determine
a) the fundamental quantities of first and second order,
b) the equilibrium conditions for the membrane theory of a circular conical shell.

## Solution :

a) Fundamental quantity of first order - surface tensors

By means of the given parametric representation of a circular conical surface

$$
\mathbf{r}(\mathrm{s}, \vartheta)=\left[\begin{array}{c}
\mathrm{s} \sin \alpha \cos \vartheta  \tag{1}\\
\mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha \sin \vartheta \\
\mathrm{~s} \cos \alpha
\end{array}\right]
$$

we determine from (11.10) the covariant base vectors:

$$
\mathbf{a}_{\alpha}=\frac{\partial \mathbf{r}}{\partial \xi^{\alpha}}=\mathbf{r}_{, \alpha} \quad, \quad \text { where } \quad \xi^{1} \longrightarrow \mathbf{s}, \xi^{2} \longrightarrow \vartheta
$$

It then follows

$$
\mathbf{a}_{1}=\mathbf{r}_{, \mathrm{s}}=\left[\begin{array}{c}
\sin \alpha \cos \vartheta  \tag{2a,b}\\
\sin \alpha \sin \vartheta \\
\cos \alpha
\end{array}\right] \quad, \quad \mathbf{a}_{2}=\mathbf{r}_{, \vartheta}=\left[\begin{array}{c}
-\mathrm{s} \sin \alpha \sin \vartheta \\
\mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha \cos \vartheta \\
0
\end{array}\right] .
$$

By means of (2a,b) and according to (11.11), the covariant components of the surface tensor ( first fundamental form for the surface) are calculated as:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& a_{\alpha \beta}=\mathbf{a}_{\alpha} \cdot \mathbf{a}_{\beta} \quad \longrightarrow \quad a_{11}=\mathbf{a}_{1} \cdot \mathbf{a}_{1}=1, \\
& a_{22}=\mathbf{a}_{2} \cdot \mathbf{a}_{2}=s^{2} \sin ^{2} \alpha, \\
& a_{12}=\mathbf{a}_{1} \cdot \mathbf{a}_{2}=0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

The covariant surface tensor thus reads :

$$
\left(a_{\alpha \beta}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
1 & 0  \tag{3a}\\
0 & s^{2} \sin ^{2} \alpha
\end{array}\right]
$$

and the determinant due to (11.12)

$$
\begin{equation*}
a=\left|a_{\alpha \beta}\right|=s^{2} \sin ^{2} \alpha \tag{3b}
\end{equation*}
$$

The diagonal form of (3a) $\left(a_{12}=0\right)$ implies that the parametric lines are mutually perpendicular (orthogonal mesh). The contravariant surface tensor can be obtained by forming the reciprocal values of the elements of the principal diagonal, i.e.

$$
\left(\mathrm{a}^{\alpha \beta}\right)=\left(\mathrm{a}_{\alpha \beta}\right)^{-1}=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
1 & 0  \tag{4}\\
0 & \frac{1}{\mathrm{~s}^{2} \sin ^{2} \alpha}
\end{array}\right] .
$$

b) Fundamental quantity of second order - curvature tensor

The curvature tensor constitutes the second fundamental form for the surface. The single components are calculated by means of (11.18) :

$$
b_{\alpha \beta}=\frac{\left[\mathbf{a}_{\alpha, \beta}, \mathbf{a}_{1}, \mathbf{a}_{2}\right]}{\sqrt{\mathrm{a}}}
$$

with the derivatives

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathbf{a}_{1,1}=\frac{\partial \mathbf{a}_{1}}{\partial \mathrm{~s}}=\left(\begin{array}{l}
0 \\
0 \\
0
\end{array}\right), \quad \mathbf{a}_{2,2}=\frac{\partial \mathbf{a}_{2}}{\partial \vartheta}=\left(\begin{array}{c}
-\mathrm{s} \sin \alpha \cos \vartheta \\
-\mathrm{s} \sin \alpha \sin \vartheta \\
0
\end{array}\right), \\
& \mathbf{a}_{1,2}=\mathbf{a}_{2,1}=\frac{\partial \mathbf{a}_{1}}{\partial \vartheta}=\frac{\partial \mathbf{a}_{2}}{\partial \mathrm{~s}}=\left(\begin{array}{c}
-\sin \alpha \sin \vartheta \\
\sin \alpha \cos \vartheta \\
0
\end{array}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

One obtains the components of the curvature tensor by formulating the scalar triple products:

$$
\mathrm{b}_{11}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha}\left|\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & 0 & 0 \\
\sin \alpha \cos \vartheta & \sin \alpha \sin \vartheta & \cos \alpha \\
-\mathrm{s} \sin \alpha \sin \vartheta & \mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha \cos \vartheta & 0
\end{array}\right|=0,
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{b}_{22}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha}\left|\begin{array}{ccc}
-\mathrm{s} \sin \alpha \cos \vartheta & -\sin \alpha \sin \vartheta & 0 \\
\sin \alpha \cos \vartheta & \sin \alpha \sin \vartheta & \cos \alpha \\
-\mathrm{s} \sin \alpha \sin \vartheta & \mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha \cos \vartheta & 0
\end{array}\right|=\mathrm{s} \sin \alpha \cos \alpha, \\
& \mathrm{~b}_{12}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha}\left|\begin{array}{ccc}
-\mathrm{s} \sin \alpha \sin \vartheta & \sin \alpha \cos \vartheta & 0 \\
\sin \alpha \cos \vartheta & \sin \alpha \sin \vartheta & \cos \alpha \\
-\mathrm{s} \sin \alpha \sin \vartheta & \mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha \cos \vartheta & 0
\end{array}\right|=0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

The curvature tensor thus reads

$$
\left(b_{\alpha \beta}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
0 & 0  \tag{5a}\\
0 & s \sin \alpha \cos \alpha
\end{array}\right]
$$

with the determinant $\mathrm{b}=\left|\mathrm{b}_{\alpha \beta}\right|=0$.
The form of the fundamental quantities allows us to draw the following conclusions:

- $a_{12}=0$ and $b_{12}=0$ mean that the parametric lines are simultaneously lines of principal curvature.
- $b_{11}=0$ implies that the curvature is zero along the parametric line $s$.

The curvature at a point P of the surface can be calculated according to (11.20)

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
\frac{1}{\mathrm{R}}=-\frac{\mathrm{b}_{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{d} \xi^{\alpha} \mathrm{d} \xi^{\beta}}{\mathrm{a}_{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{d} \xi^{\alpha} \mathrm{d} \xi^{\beta}} \Longrightarrow \frac{1}{\mathrm{R}_{1}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{s}}}=-\frac{b_{11}}{\mathrm{a}_{11}}=0,  \tag{6}\\
\frac{1}{\mathrm{R}_{2}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{R}_{\vartheta}}=-\frac{b_{22}}{\mathrm{a}_{22}}=-\frac{1}{\mathrm{~s}} \cot \alpha
\end{array}\right\}
$$

The two invariants describe the curvature properties of a surface (see (11.22a,b)):

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{H}=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{a}^{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{b}_{\alpha \beta} & \text { mean curvature } \\
\mathrm{K}=\frac{\mathrm{b}}{\mathrm{a}} & \text { GAUSSIAN curvature }
\end{array}
$$

This yields

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{H}=-\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{~s} \cot \alpha  \tag{7a}\\
& \mathrm{~K}=0 \tag{7b}
\end{align*}
$$

Surfaces with an equal measure of GAUSSIAN curvature $K=$ const can be mapped isometrically onto each other, i.e. they are developable on each other. Owing to the fact that $K=0$ due to ( 7 b ), the circular conical surface can be developed on the plane, just as is the case with any cylindrical surface.
b) Equilibrium conditions for the membrane theory of a circular conical shell

We proceed from the equations (12.1)

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}\right|_{\alpha}+\mathrm{p}^{\beta}=0 \\
& \mathrm{~N}^{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{b}_{\alpha \beta}+\mathrm{p}=0
\end{aligned}
$$

As an example, the first equilibrium condition $(\beta=1)$, i.e.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\mathrm{N}^{11}\right|_{1}+\left.\mathrm{N}^{21}\right|_{2}+\mathrm{p}^{1}=0 \tag{8a}
\end{equation*}
$$

shall be written in expanded form. The resultant normal forces $\mathrm{N}^{11}, \mathrm{~N}^{21}$ are tensors of the second order, and their covariant derivatives are to be formed according to (2.35b) :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}^{11}{ }_{1}+\Gamma_{1 \varrho}^{1} \mathrm{~N}^{\rho 1}+\Gamma_{1 \varrho}^{1} \mathrm{~N}^{1 \varrho}+\mathrm{N}_{, 2}^{21}+\Gamma_{2 \varrho}^{2} \mathrm{~N}^{\rho 1}+\Gamma_{2 \varrho}^{1} \mathrm{~N}^{2 \varrho}+\mathrm{p}^{1}=0 \tag{8b}
\end{equation*}
$$

In a first step, the CHRISTOFFEL symbols of the surface have to be determined, using (11.23a):

$$
\Gamma_{\beta \gamma}^{\alpha}=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{a}^{\alpha \varrho}\left(\mathrm{a}_{\varrho \beta, \gamma}+\mathrm{a}_{\gamma \varrho, \beta}-\mathrm{a}_{\beta \gamma, \varrho}\right) .
$$

One thus obtains the following CHRISTOFFEL symbols:

$$
\left(\Gamma_{\alpha \beta}^{1}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
0 & 0  \tag{9a,b}\\
0 & -\mathrm{s} \sin ^{2} \alpha
\end{array}\right] \quad, \quad\left(\Gamma_{\alpha \beta}^{2}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
0 & 1 / \mathrm{s} \\
1 / \mathrm{s} & 0
\end{array}\right] .
$$

By substituting (9a,b) into (8b) one obtains:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{11}^{11}+\mathrm{N}_{, 2}^{21}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{~s}} \mathrm{~N}^{11}-\mathrm{s} \sin ^{2} \alpha \mathrm{~N}^{22}+\mathrm{p}^{1}=0 . \tag{10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Finally, the physical components are introduced into (10) by (2.17):

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{N}^{* 11} \supseteq \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{sB}}=\mathrm{N}^{11}  \tag{11a}\\
& \mathrm{~N}^{* 12} \subseteq \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta}=\mathrm{N}^{12} \mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha  \tag{11b}\\
& \mathrm{~N}^{* 22} \cong \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\mathrm{N}^{22} \mathrm{~s}^{2} \sin ^{2} \alpha \tag{11c}
\end{align*}
$$

From (10) and (11) now follows

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\partial \mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ss}}}{\partial \mathrm{~s}}+\frac{\partial}{\partial \vartheta}\left(\frac{\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta}}{\mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha}\right)+\frac{1}{\mathrm{~s}} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{ss}}-\frac{1}{\mathrm{~s}} \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}+\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{s}}=0 \\
& \left.\begin{array}{ll}
\longrightarrow \quad \mathrm{s} \frac{\partial \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{s}}}{\partial \mathrm{~s}}+\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ss}}+\frac{1}{\sin \alpha} \frac{\partial \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta}}{\partial \vartheta}-\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}+\mathrm{sp}_{\mathrm{s}} & =0 \\
\text { or } \quad\left(\mathrm{s} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{s} 8}\right)_{18}+\frac{1}{\sin \alpha} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta, \vartheta}-\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}+\mathrm{sp}_{\mathrm{s}} & =0 .
\end{array}\right\} \tag{12}
\end{align*}
$$

The above equation is identical with equilibrium condition (12.16a) where ( $)_{\mathrm{s}} \cong$ $\partial / \partial \mathrm{s}$ and ()$, \vartheta \subseteq \partial / \partial \vartheta$.

Finally, the equilibrium condition (12.16c) is checked, i.e.,

$$
N^{11} b_{11}+N^{22} b_{22}+p=0 \rightarrow N^{22} s \sin \alpha \cos \alpha+p=0 .
$$

Using (11c) it follows that

$$
\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta} \frac{1}{\mathrm{~s}^{2} \sin ^{2} \alpha} \mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha \cos \alpha+\mathrm{p}=0 \quad \rightarrow \quad \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=-\mathrm{p} \operatorname{stan} \alpha .
$$

## Exercise C-12-1:

A shell of revolution with an elliptic meridional shape (Fig. C-2) is subjected to a constant internal overpressure $p_{0}$.
Determine the membrane forces in the shell.


Fig. C-2: Shell of revolution with elliptical meridional shape

## Solution :

We take from analytical geometry the radius of curvature $r_{1}$ for a point $P$ of the ellipse

$$
r_{1}=\frac{a^{2} b^{2}}{\left(a^{2} \sin ^{2} \varphi+b^{2} \cos ^{2} \varphi\right)^{3 / 2}}
$$

and the distance $r_{2} \subseteq P N$ to the axis of revolution

$$
r_{2}=\frac{a^{2}}{\left(a^{2} \sin ^{2} \varphi+b^{2} \cos ^{2} \varphi\right)^{1 / 2}}
$$

Assuming that $\mathrm{p}_{\varphi}=0$, we obtain according to (12.7a)

$$
\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{\left(\mathrm{a}^{2} \sin ^{2} \varphi+\mathrm{b}^{2} \cos ^{2} \varphi\right)^{1 / 2}}{\mathrm{a}^{2} \sin ^{2} \varphi} \int_{\bar{\varphi}=0}^{\varphi} \frac{\mathrm{a}^{4} \mathrm{~b}^{2}}{\left(\mathrm{a}^{2} \sin ^{2} \bar{\varphi}+\mathrm{b}^{2} \cos ^{2} \bar{\varphi}\right)^{2}} \mathrm{p}_{0} \cos \bar{\varphi} \mathrm{~d} \bar{\varphi} .
$$

By means of the substitution

$$
\sin ^{2} \bar{\varphi}=\mathrm{z}-\frac{\mathrm{b}^{2}}{\mathrm{a}^{2}-\mathrm{b}^{2}} \quad, \quad 2 \sin \bar{\varphi} \cos \bar{\varphi} \mathrm{~d} \bar{\varphi}=\mathrm{d} \mathrm{z}
$$

the integral can be transformed into a basic integral.


Fig. C-3: Equilibrium at large
However, the above results can be obtained more easily if we consider the equilibrium at large for a thin top section, cut symmetrically from the shell of revolution at arbitrary angles $\varphi$ (see Fig. C-3). The vertical load F results from the pressure acting on the horizontal projection of the shell (circular surface of radius $r(\varphi)$, since the horizontal components of $p_{0}$ counterbalance each other):

$$
\mathrm{F}=\pi \mathbf{r}^{2}(\varphi) \mathrm{p}_{0}
$$

From the equilibrium at large follows that

$$
2 \pi r(\varphi) N_{\varphi \varphi} \sin \varphi=F=\pi r^{2}(\varphi) p_{0}
$$

and by assuming that $r(\varphi)=r_{2} \sin \varphi$, one obtains the membrane force in the meridional direction

$$
\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{\mathrm{p}_{0} \mathrm{r}_{2}}{2}
$$

and the membrane force in the latitudinal direction by (12.7b)

$$
N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=r_{2} p_{0}-\frac{r_{2}}{r_{1}} \frac{p_{0} r_{2}}{2}=p_{0} r_{2}\left(1-\frac{r_{2}}{2 r_{1}}\right) .
$$

At the top $(\varphi=0)$ holds with $r_{1}=r_{2}=\frac{a^{2}}{b}$ that

$$
\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{\mathrm{p}_{0} \mathrm{a}^{2}}{2 \mathrm{~b}},
$$

and at the equator $\left(\varphi=\frac{\pi}{2}\right)$ follows with $r_{1}=\frac{b^{2}}{a}, r_{2}=a$ that

$$
N_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{p_{0} a}{2}, \quad N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=p_{0} a\left(1-\frac{a^{2}}{2 b^{2}}\right)
$$

For $\mathrm{a}>\sqrt{2} \mathrm{~b}$, i.e. in cases of more shallow shells, a compressive stress occurs in the circumferential direction at the equator. An elliptic shell bottom reduces its diameter when subjected to overpressure. In the special case of a spherical shell with $r_{1}=r_{2}=a=b$, the boiler formula (12.13) is verified in the form:

$$
N_{\varphi \varphi}=N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{p_{0} a}{2} .
$$

A spherical shell subjected to internal overpressure only exhibits tensile stresses. The same applies for a cylinder.

## Exercise C-12-2:

A spherical boiler (radius a, wall thickness t) subjected to internal overpressure $p_{0}$ is supported in bearings at its top and bottom points (Fig. $\mathrm{C}-4)$. The boiler rotates around the vertical axis A-A with a constant angular velocity $\omega$.

Determine the rotational speed for unset of yielding, assuming that only a membrane state of stress exists and that the deadweight can be neglected.

Numerical values:


Fig. C-4: Spherical boiler
$\mathrm{a}=1 \mathrm{~m}, \quad \mathrm{t}=2 \cdot 10^{-3} \mathrm{~m}$,
$\sigma_{\mathrm{y}}=360 \mathrm{MPa}$ (yield stress), $\mathrm{p}_{0}=0.8 \mathrm{MPa}, \varrho=7.86 \mathrm{~kg} / \mathrm{m}^{3}$.

## Solution :

Besides the internal overpressure, a centrifugal load occurs in this problem. With $r=a \sin \varphi$, the resulting load components in the meridional and the normal direction become:

$$
\begin{align*}
& p=p_{0}+\rho t \omega^{2} a \sin ^{2} \varphi,  \tag{1a}\\
& \mathbf{p}_{\varphi}=\rho t \omega^{2} a \sin \varphi \cos \varphi . \tag{1b}
\end{align*}
$$

Substitution of (1a,b) into (12.7a) yields
$N_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{a}{\sin ^{2} \varphi} \int_{\bar{\varphi}=0}^{\varphi}\left(\mathrm{p} \cos \bar{\varphi}-\mathrm{p}_{\varphi} \sin \bar{\varphi}\right) \sin \bar{\varphi} \mathrm{d} \bar{\varphi}=\frac{\mathrm{a}}{\sin ^{2} \varphi} \int_{\bar{\varphi}=0}^{\varphi} \mathrm{p}_{0} \cos \bar{\varphi} \sin \bar{\varphi} \mathrm{~d} \bar{\varphi}$.


Fig. C-5: Components of the centrifugal load

All terms with $\omega$ vanish so that the meridional resultant force $\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}$ only depends on the internal pressure $\mathrm{p}_{0}$. After integration we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{\mathrm{a}}{\sin ^{2} \varphi}\left(-\frac{\mathrm{p}_{0} \cos 2 \varphi}{4}+\mathrm{C}\right) \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since the meridional resultant force $\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}$ has to be finite for $\varphi=0$, we get

$$
\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=\left.\frac{\mathrm{a}}{\sin ^{2} \varphi}\left(-\frac{\mathrm{p}_{0} \cos 2 \varphi}{4}+\mathrm{C}\right)\right|_{\varphi=0} \longrightarrow \text { finite } \Longrightarrow \mathrm{C}=\frac{\mathrm{p}_{0}}{4}
$$

Substitution of $C$ into (2) yields:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{\mathrm{p}_{0} \mathrm{a}}{2} \tag{3a}
\end{equation*}
$$

The resultant forces in the latitudinal direction are calculated by means of equation (12.12c) and by superposing the two load cases:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{\mathrm{p}_{0} \mathrm{a}}{2}+\rho \mathrm{t} \omega^{2} \mathrm{a}^{2} \sin ^{2} \varphi \tag{3b}
\end{equation*}
$$

The stresses in the latitudinal and meridional direction then become:

$$
\sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{p_{0} a}{2 t}+\rho \omega^{2} a^{2} \sin ^{2} \varphi \quad, \quad \sigma_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{p_{0} a}{2 t} .
$$

The maximum stress occurs at $\pi / 2$. Following the von MISES hypothesis, the maximum stress can be expressed as follows :

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sigma_{r}=\sqrt{\sigma_{1}^{2}+\sigma_{2}^{2}-\sigma_{1} \sigma_{2}} \longrightarrow \\
& \sigma_{r \max }=\sqrt{\left(\frac{p_{0} a}{2 t}\right)^{2}+\left(\rho \omega^{2} a^{2}\right)^{2}+\frac{p_{0} a}{2 t} \rho \omega^{2} a^{2}} \leq \sigma_{y} \tag{4}
\end{align*}
$$

With $\omega=\frac{\pi \mathrm{n}}{30}$, relation (4) allows us to calculate the rotational speed $n$ for unset of yielding:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{n} & =\frac{30}{\pi \mathrm{a}} \sqrt{\frac{1}{\rho}\left(\sqrt{\sigma_{y}^{2}-3\left(\frac{\mathrm{p}_{0} \mathrm{a}}{4 \mathrm{t}}\right)^{2}}-\frac{\mathrm{p}_{0} \mathrm{a}}{4 \mathrm{t}}\right)}= \\
& =\frac{30}{\pi \cdot 1000} \sqrt{\frac{1}{7.86 \cdot 10^{-9}}\left(\sqrt{360^{2}-3 \cdot 100^{2}}-100\right)}
\end{aligned}
$$

$\mathrm{n} \approx 26.4 \mathrm{rev} / \mathrm{sec}$.

## Exercise C-12-3:

Calculate the membrane forces in a spherical shell (radius a) subjected to a wind pressure described by the approximate distribution

$$
\mathrm{p}=-\mathrm{p}_{0} \sin \varphi \cos \vartheta
$$

Tangential frictional forces occur in practice but will be neglected here.
side view top view


Fig. C-6: Spherical shell subjected to wind pressure load

## Solution :

Assuming that $\mathrm{p}_{\varphi}=\mathrm{p}_{\vartheta}=0$, the equilibrium conditions (12.12) read:

$$
\begin{align*}
\sin \varphi\left(\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}\right)_{, \varphi}+\cos \varphi \mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}+\left(\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \vartheta}\right)_{, \vartheta}-\cos \varphi \mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta} & =0 \\
\sin \varphi\left(\mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \vartheta}\right)_{, \varphi}+2 \cos \varphi \mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \vartheta}+\left(\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}\right)_{, \vartheta} & =0,  \tag{1}\\
\mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \varphi}+\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta} & =-\mathrm{p}_{0} a \sin \varphi \cos \vartheta .
\end{align*}
$$

By a product approach according to (12.9)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=\Phi(\varphi) \cos \vartheta, \mathrm{N}_{\varphi \vartheta}=\Psi(\varphi) \sin \vartheta, \mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\Theta(\varphi) \cos \vartheta \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

we transform the system of partial differential equations (1) into a system of ordinary differential equations (,,$\left.\subseteq()^{\prime}\right)$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
\sin \varphi \Phi^{\prime}+\cos \varphi \Phi+\Psi-\cos \varphi \Theta & =0  \tag{3a}\\
\sin \varphi \Psi^{\prime}+2 \cos \varphi \Psi-\Theta & =0  \tag{3b}\\
\Phi+\Theta & =-p_{0} \mathrm{a} \sin \varphi \tag{3c}
\end{align*}
$$

By eliminating from (3c)

$$
\Theta=-\Phi-\mathrm{p}_{0} \mathrm{a} \sin \varphi,
$$

we obtain

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
\sin \varphi \Phi^{\prime}+2 \cos \varphi \Phi+\Psi+\mathrm{p}_{0} \mathrm{a} \sin \varphi \cos \varphi & =0  \tag{4}\\
\sin \varphi \Psi^{\prime}+2 \cos \varphi \Psi+\Phi+\mathrm{p}_{0} \mathrm{a} \sin \varphi & =0
\end{array}\right\}
$$

The form of (4) suggests introduction of the sum and the difference of the unknown functions as new functions:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{F}_{1}=\Phi+\Psi \quad, \quad \mathrm{F}_{2}=\Phi-\Psi \tag{5}
\end{equation*}
$$

If we now divide (4) by $\sin \varphi,(5)$ yields by addition and subtraction, respectively , of the two equations (4)

$$
\begin{equation*}
F_{1,2}^{\prime}+\lambda_{1,2} F_{1,2}+P_{1,2}=0 \tag{6}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\quad \lambda_{1,2}=2 \cot \varphi \pm \frac{1}{\sin \varphi} \quad, \quad P_{1,2}=p_{0} a(\cos \varphi \pm 1)$,
where the index 1 implies " + " and the index 2 implies " -".
The ordinary inhomogeneous differential equations of the first order with variable coefficients ( 6 ) have the following solutions according to (12.27) :

$$
\begin{equation*}
F_{1,2}=\left(C_{1,2}-\int P_{1,2} e^{\int \lambda_{1,2} d \varphi} d \varphi\right) e^{-\int \lambda_{1,2} d \varphi} \tag{8}
\end{equation*}
$$

The integrals are evaluated by means of (7):

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \int \lambda_{1} d \varphi=\int\left(2 \cot \varphi+\frac{1}{\sin \varphi}\right) d \varphi=2 \ln \sin \varphi+\ln \tan \frac{\varphi}{2}, \\
& \mathrm{e}^{\int \lambda_{1} \mathrm{~d} \varphi}=\mathrm{e}^{2 \ln \sin \varphi+\ln \tan \varphi / 2} \quad=\sin ^{2} \varphi \tan \frac{\varphi}{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

In a similar way we determine

$$
\mathrm{e}^{-\int \lambda_{1} \mathrm{~d} \varphi}=\frac{\cot \frac{\varphi}{2}}{\sin ^{2} \varphi} \quad, \mathrm{e}^{\int \lambda_{2} \mathrm{~d} \varphi}=\sin ^{2} \varphi \cot \frac{\varphi}{2} \quad, \mathrm{e}^{-\int \lambda_{2} \mathrm{~d} \varphi}=\frac{\tan \frac{\varphi}{2}}{\sin ^{2} \varphi}
$$

For $F_{1}$ we then obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
F_{1}=\left[C_{1}-\int p_{0} a(\cos \varphi+1) \sin ^{2} \varphi \tan \frac{\varphi}{2} d \varphi\right] \frac{\cot \frac{\varphi}{2}}{\sin ^{2} \varphi} \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$

By means of

$$
1+\cos \varphi=2 \cos ^{2} \frac{\varphi}{2} \quad, \quad \sin ^{2} \varphi=4 \sin ^{2} \frac{\varphi}{2} \cos ^{2} \frac{\varphi}{2}
$$

the integral can be determined as follows:

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\int(\cos \varphi+1) \sin ^{2} \varphi \tan \frac{\varphi}{2} d \varphi=\int 8 \cos ^{3} \frac{\varphi}{2} \sin ^{3} \frac{\varphi}{2} d \varphi=\int \sin ^{3} \varphi d \varphi= \\
=-\cos \varphi+\frac{1}{3} \cos ^{3} \varphi
\end{array}
$$

If we substitute

$$
\cot \frac{\varphi}{2}=\frac{2 \cos ^{2} \frac{\varphi}{2}}{2 \sin \frac{\varphi}{2} \cos \frac{\varphi}{2}}=\frac{1+\cos \varphi}{\sin \varphi}
$$

we obtain from (9)

$$
F_{1}=\left[C_{1}+p_{0} a\left(\cos \varphi-\frac{1}{3} \cos ^{3} \varphi\right)\right] \frac{1+\cos \varphi}{\sin ^{3} \varphi},
$$

and analogously

$$
F_{2}=\left[C_{2}-p_{0} a\left(\cos \varphi-\frac{1}{3} \cos ^{3} \varphi\right)\right] \frac{1-\cos \varphi}{\sin ^{3} \varphi} .
$$

Substitution into (5) and solving leads, after introduction of two new integration constants $D_{1}=C_{1}+C_{2}$ and $D_{2}=C_{1}-C_{2}$, to
$\Phi=\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathrm{~F}_{1}+\mathrm{F}_{2}\right)=$

$$
\begin{equation*}
=\frac{1}{2}\left[D_{1}+D_{2} \cos \varphi+2 p_{0} a \cos \varphi\left(\cos \varphi-\frac{1}{3} \cos ^{3} \varphi\right)\right] \frac{1}{\sin ^{3} \varphi}, \tag{10}
\end{equation*}
$$

$\Psi=\frac{1}{2}\left(F_{1}-F_{2}\right)=\frac{1}{2}\left[D_{2}+D_{1} \cos \varphi+2 p_{0} a\left(\cos \varphi-\frac{1}{3} \cos ^{3} \varphi\right)\right] \frac{1}{\sin ^{3} \varphi}$.
In order to ensure finiteness of the resultant forces at the top $(\varphi=0)$, we demand that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{D}_{1}+\mathrm{D}_{2}+2 \mathrm{p}_{0} \mathrm{a} \frac{2}{3}=0 \tag{11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\sin ^{3} \varphi$ occurs in the denominator, not only the numerator but also its first and second derivative have to vanish at the point $\varphi=0$. We obtain, from the second equation (10), for the first derivative of the term in square brackets

$$
\left.\left[-D_{1} \sin \varphi+2 p_{0} a\left(-\sin \varphi+\cos ^{2} \varphi \sin \varphi\right)\right]\right|_{\varphi=0}=0
$$

and for the second derivative

$$
\left[-D_{1} \cos \varphi+\left.2 p_{0} a\left(-\cos \varphi-2 \cos \varphi \sin ^{2} \varphi+\cos ^{3} \varphi\right)\right|_{\varphi=0}=0\right.
$$

Whereas the first condition is fulfilled directly for $\varphi=0$, the second derivative for $\varphi=0$ yields :

$$
-\mathrm{D}_{1}+2 \mathrm{p}_{0} a(-1+1)=0 \rightarrow \mathrm{D}_{1}=0
$$

and thus, according to (11),

$$
D_{2}=-\frac{4}{3} p_{0} a
$$

With (10) and (2) the following expressions for the membrane forces are obtained:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbf{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=p_{0} a\left(-\frac{2}{3}+\cos \varphi-\frac{1}{3} \cos ^{3} \varphi\right) \frac{\cos \varphi}{\sin ^{3} \varphi} \cos \vartheta, \\
& N_{\varphi \vartheta}=p_{0} a\left(-\frac{2}{3}+\cos \varphi-\frac{1}{3} \cos ^{3} \varphi\right) \frac{1}{\sin ^{3} \varphi} \sin \vartheta,  \tag{12}\\
& N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=p_{0} a\left(\frac{2}{3} \cos \varphi-\sin ^{2} \varphi-\frac{2}{3} \cos ^{4} \varphi\right) \frac{1}{\sin ^{3} \varphi} \cos \vartheta .
\end{align*}
$$



Fig. C-7: Support of the spherical shell at the ground
The wind load $\mathrm{p}(\varphi, \vartheta)$ possesses a resultant F in the x -direction which can be equilibrated by the resultant of the shear forces $\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \vartheta}$ at the cut $\varphi=\pi / 2$. At other cuts defined by $\varphi$, components of $\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}$ contribute to the equilibrium at large. However, since the shear forces at the two semi-spheres act in the same direction and therefore add up, their resulting force has to be provided by the ground through a stiffening ring (Fig. C-7). Without this or a similar type of support, the spherical shell would be blown away. Thus, the support disturbes the membrane state of the shell which can therefore only be considered as an approximation.

## Exercise C-12-4:

A hanging conical shell (height h, conical semi-angle $\alpha$ ) supported as depicted in Fig. C-8 is filled with liquid of mass density $\varrho$.
Determine expressions for the membrane forces in the ranges I and II shown in Fig. C-8. The deadweight of the shell can be disregarded.


Fig. C-8: Hanging conical shell filled with liquid

## Solution :

The loads are axisymmetrical, and can be written as follows for the two ranges:
$\begin{array}{lll}\text { Range I: } & p=0, & p_{s}=0, \\ \text { Range II: } & p=\rho g z=\rho g\left(h_{1}-s \cos \alpha\right), & p_{s}=0 .\end{array}$

The expressions for the membrane forces can be determined by means of the equilibrium conditions (12.16) for the axisymmetrical load case

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{ds}}\left(\mathrm{~s}_{\mathrm{ss}}\right) & =\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta},  \tag{2a}\\
\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta} & =\mathrm{ps} \tan \alpha . \tag{2b}
\end{align*}
$$

Range I:

$$
\begin{equation*}
N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=0 \longrightarrow N_{s s}=\frac{C}{s} . \tag{2c}
\end{equation*}
$$

In order to determine the constant $C$, we proceed from the "equilibrium at large" at the transition between range I and II. We demand according to Fig. C-9 that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ss}} \cos \alpha\right) 2 \pi \mathrm{~h}_{1} \tan \alpha=\frac{1}{3} \rho \mathrm{~g} \pi\left(\mathrm{~h}_{1}^{2} \tan ^{2} \alpha\right) \mathrm{h}_{1} \rightarrow \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{ss}}=\frac{1}{6} \rho \mathrm{~g} \mathrm{~h}_{1}^{2} \frac{\sin \alpha}{\cos ^{2} \alpha} . \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

We determine the constant $C$ from the boundary conditions for $s=s_{1}=h_{1} / \cos \alpha$ with (3) as follows:

$$
\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{sg}}\left(\mathrm{~s}_{1}\right)=\frac{\cos \alpha}{\mathrm{h}_{1}} \mathrm{C}=\frac{1}{6} \rho \mathrm{gh}_{1}^{2} \frac{\sin \alpha}{\cos ^{2} \alpha} \quad \rightarrow \quad \mathrm{C}=\frac{1}{6} \rho \mathrm{gh}_{1}^{3} \frac{\sin \alpha}{\cos ^{3} \alpha} .
$$

Substitution into (2c) then yields the following expression for the membrane force $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ss}}$ in range I:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ss}}=\frac{1}{6} \rho \mathrm{~g} \frac{\mathrm{~h}_{1}^{3}}{\cos ^{3} \alpha} \frac{\sin \alpha}{\mathrm{~s}} . \tag{4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Range II: By including (1b ), we obtain from (2b)

$$
N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=s \rho g\left(h_{1}-s \cos \alpha\right) \tan \alpha
$$

and from (2a) after integration

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ss}}=\frac{\rho \mathrm{g}}{\mathrm{~s}}\left(\mathrm{~h}_{1} \frac{\mathrm{~s}^{2}}{2}-\frac{\mathrm{s}^{3}}{3} \cos \alpha+\mathrm{C}\right) \tan \alpha . \tag{5a}
\end{equation*}
$$



Fig. C-9: Equilibrium at large for range II of the conical shell

At the boundary $s=s_{1}$ we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ss}}\left(\mathrm{~s}_{1}\right) & =\frac{\rho g \sin \alpha}{\mathrm{~h}_{1}}\left[\frac{\mathrm{~h}_{1}^{3}}{2 \sin ^{2} \alpha}-\frac{\mathrm{h}_{1}^{3}}{3 \sin ^{2} \alpha}\right]+\mathrm{C} \tan \alpha=\frac{1}{6} \rho \mathrm{gh}_{1}^{2} \frac{\sin \alpha}{\cos ^{2} \alpha} \\
& \rightarrow \mathrm{C}=0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus, we determine the following expression for the membrane force $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ss}}$ in range II :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ss}}=\frac{\rho \mathrm{gs}}{6}\left(3 \mathrm{~h}_{1} \tan \alpha-2 \mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha\right) \tag{5b}
\end{equation*}
$$

## Exercise C-12-5:

A section of a casing has the shape of a circular toroidal shell as shown in Fig. C-10 (radius of the circular section a, radius from centre point $r_{0}$, wall thickness t ).

At the boundary $\varphi=\varphi_{0}$ the shell is subjected to a uniformly distributed boundary load $\mathrm{N}_{0}$ acting in the tangential direction.


Fig. C-10: Section of a casing with toroidal shell shape
a) Determine the membrane forces and the stresses in the shell.
b) State the basic equations for determining the displacements $u$ and $w$ for the section of the casing.

## Solution :

a) We proceed from the equilibrium conditions for shells of revolution with arbitrary contours (12.6) subject to an axisymmetrical loading ( $\mathrm{p}_{\vartheta}=0 ; \frac{\partial}{\partial \vartheta}=0$ ):

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left(\mathrm{r} \mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \varphi}\right)_{, \varphi}-\mathrm{r}_{1} \cos \varphi \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}+\mathrm{rr}_{1} \mathrm{p}_{\varphi}=0,  \tag{1a}\\
& \frac{\mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \varphi}}{\mathrm{r}_{1}}+\frac{\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}}{\mathrm{r}_{2}}=\mathrm{p} \tag{1b}
\end{align*}
$$

With the angle $\varphi$ relative to the axis of rotational symmetry, the radius of curvature $r_{1}=a$, the distance $r=a \sin \varphi+r_{0}$ from the centre line, and the auxiliary radius $r_{2}=a+r_{0} / \sin \varphi$ resulting from the projection onto the centre line, the following system of equations is obtained:

$$
\begin{align*}
& {\left[\left(a \sin \varphi+r_{0}\right) N_{\varphi \varphi}\right]_{, \varphi}-a \cos \varphi N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=0,}  \tag{2a}\\
& \frac{N_{\varphi \varphi}}{a}+\frac{\sin \varphi}{r_{0}+a \sin \varphi} N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=0 . \tag{2b}
\end{align*}
$$

Differentiation of (2a) and transformation of (2b) yield

$$
\begin{align*}
& N_{\varphi \varphi} a \cos \varphi+N_{\varphi \varphi, \varphi}\left(a \sin \varphi+r_{0}\right)-N_{\vartheta \vartheta} a \cos \varphi=0 \\
\rightarrow & N_{\varphi \varphi, \varphi}+\frac{a \cos \varphi}{r_{0}+a \sin \varphi}\left(N_{\varphi \varphi}-N_{\vartheta \vartheta}\right)=0,  \tag{3a}\\
& N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=-\frac{r_{0}+a \sin \varphi}{a \sin \varphi} N_{\varphi \varphi} . \tag{3b}
\end{align*}
$$

If we substitute ( 3 b ) into ( 3 a ), we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
& N_{\varphi \varphi, \varphi}+\frac{a \cos \varphi}{r_{0}+a \sin \varphi}\left(1+\frac{r_{0}+a \sin \varphi}{a \sin \varphi}\right) N_{\varphi \varphi}=0 \\
& \rightarrow \quad N_{\varphi \varphi, \varphi}+[\underbrace{\left[\frac{a \cos \varphi}{r_{0}+a \sin \varphi}+\cot \varphi\right.}_{P(\varphi)}] N_{\varphi \varphi}=0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

The general solution of the differential equation of type $\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi, \varphi}+\mathrm{P}(\varphi) \mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=0$ reads

$$
\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=\mathrm{C} \mathrm{e}^{-\int \mathrm{P}(\varphi) \mathrm{d} \varphi}
$$

Evaluation of the integral leads to:

$$
\begin{gather*}
\int \mathrm{P}(\varphi) \mathrm{d} \varphi=\int \frac{\mathrm{a} \cos \varphi}{\mathrm{r}_{0}+\mathrm{a} \sin \varphi} \mathrm{~d} \varphi+\int \cot \varphi \mathrm{d} \varphi= \\
=\int \frac{\cos \varphi}{\frac{r_{0}}{\mathrm{a}}+\sin \varphi} \mathrm{d} \varphi+\int \cot \varphi \mathrm{d} \varphi=\ln \left(\frac{r_{0}}{\mathrm{a}}+\sin \varphi\right)+\ln (\sin \varphi)  \tag{4}\\
\rightarrow \mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=\mathrm{Ce}^{-\left[\ln \left(\frac{r_{0}}{a}+\sin \varphi\right)+\ln (\sin \varphi)\right]} \\
\text { or } \quad \mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=\mathrm{C}\left[\frac{1}{\frac{r_{0}}{a}+\sin \varphi} \frac{1}{\sin \varphi}\right]=C^{*} \frac{1}{\sin \varphi\left(\mathrm{r}_{0}+a \sin \varphi\right)} \tag{5}
\end{gather*}
$$

Boundary condition: $\quad \mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}\left(\varphi=\varphi_{0}\right)=-\mathrm{N}_{0}$.

From (5) follows that $-N_{0}=C^{*} \frac{1}{\sin \varphi_{0}\left(r_{0}+a \sin \varphi_{0}\right)}$

$$
\rightarrow \quad C^{*}=-\sin \varphi_{0}\left(r_{0}+a \sin \varphi_{0}\right) N_{0} .
$$

Thus we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
N_{\varphi \varphi}=-\frac{\sin \varphi_{0}\left(r_{0}+a \sin \varphi_{0}\right)}{\sin \varphi\left(r_{0}+a \sin \varphi\right)} N_{0} \tag{7}
\end{equation*}
$$

and by including ( 3 b ):

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{\sin \varphi_{0}\left(\mathrm{r}_{0}+\mathrm{a} \sin \varphi_{0}\right)}{\mathrm{a} \sin ^{2} \varphi} \mathrm{~N}_{0} . \tag{8}
\end{equation*}
$$

The stresses are given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}}{\mathrm{t}} \text { and } \sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}}{\mathrm{t}} . \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$

b) With axisymmetrical loading and support conditions, we apply the following strain-displacement relations (12.21) with $\partial / \partial \vartheta \subseteq(), \vartheta=0$ and $\mathrm{v}=0$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
& \varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{u, \varphi+w}{r_{1}}=\frac{1}{a}\left(u_{, \varphi}+w\right)  \tag{10a}\\
& \varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{u \cos \varphi+w \sin \varphi}{r}=\frac{u \cos \varphi+w \sin \varphi}{a \sin \varphi+r_{0}}  \tag{10b}\\
& \gamma_{\varphi \vartheta}=0 \tag{10c}
\end{align*}
$$

According to (12.26) the constitutive equations read:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{1}{E t}\left(N_{\varphi \varphi}-v N_{\vartheta \vartheta}\right),  \tag{11a}\\
& \varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{1}{E t}\left(N_{\vartheta \vartheta}-v N_{\varphi \varphi}\right) . \tag{11b}
\end{align*}
$$

Solution of (10) with respect to wields:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
(10 a) \longrightarrow & \mathbf{w}=\varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi} a-u_{, \varphi}, \\
(10 b) \longrightarrow & \mathbf{w}=\frac{\varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}\left(a \sin \varphi+r_{0}\right)-u \cos \varphi}{\sin \varphi}
\end{array}
$$

By comparing we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
& \varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi} a \sin \varphi-u_{, \varphi} \sin \varphi=\varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}\left(a \sin \varphi+r_{0}\right)-u \cos \varphi \\
\rightarrow \quad & u_{, \varphi}-u \cot \varphi=\varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi} a-\varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}\left(a+\frac{r_{0}}{\sin \varphi}\right) . \tag{12}
\end{align*}
$$

We now substitute (11) into (12) and get

$$
\begin{align*}
u_{, \varphi} & -u \cot \varphi=\frac{1}{E t}\left[\left(N_{\varphi \varphi}-v N_{\vartheta \vartheta}\right) a-\left(N_{\vartheta \vartheta}-v N_{\varphi \varphi}\right)\left(a+\frac{r_{0}}{\sin \varphi}\right)\right]= \\
& =\frac{1}{E t}\left[N_{\varphi \varphi}\left(a+v a+v \frac{r_{0}}{\sin \varphi}\right)-N_{\vartheta \vartheta}\left(a+v a+\frac{r_{0}}{\sin \varphi}\right)\right] \tag{13}
\end{align*}
$$

Finally, substitution of the membrane forces (7) and (8) into (13) yields :

$$
\begin{gather*}
u_{, \varphi}-u \cot \varphi=\frac{N_{0}}{E t}\left[-\frac{\sin \varphi_{0}\left(r_{0}+a \sin \varphi_{0}\right)\left[a(1+v)+v \frac{r_{0}}{\sin \varphi}\right]}{\sin \varphi\left(r_{0}+a \sin \varphi\right)}-\right.  \tag{14}\\
\left.-\frac{\left.\sin \varphi_{0}\left(r_{0}+a \sin \varphi_{0}\right)\left[a(1+v)+\frac{r_{0}}{\sin \varphi}\right)\right]}{a \sin ^{2} \varphi}\right]
\end{gather*}
$$

The linear, first order differential equation (14) reads in abbreviated form

$$
\mathbf{u}_{, \varphi}+P(\varphi) \mathbf{u}=\mathrm{Q}(\varphi)
$$

with $P(\varphi)=-\cot \varphi$ and $Q(\varphi)=$ right-hand side of $(14)$.
With (12.27), the general solution is

$$
\begin{equation*}
u(\varphi)=e^{-\int P(\varphi) d \varphi}\left[-\int Q(\varphi) e^{\int P(\varphi) d \varphi} d \varphi+C\right] \tag{15}
\end{equation*}
$$

Calculation of the integrals :

$$
\begin{gathered}
\mathrm{e}^{\int \mathrm{P}(\varphi) \mathrm{d} \varphi}=\mathrm{e}^{-\int \cot \varphi \mathrm{d} \varphi}=\mathrm{e}^{-\ln \sin \varphi}=\frac{1}{\sin \varphi}, \\
\mathrm{e}^{-\int \mathrm{P}(\varphi) \mathrm{d} \varphi}=\mathrm{e}^{\int \cot \varphi \mathrm{d} \varphi}=\mathrm{e}^{\ln \sin \varphi}=\sin \varphi, \\
\int \mathrm{Q}(\varphi) \mathrm{e}^{\int \mathrm{P}(\varphi) \mathrm{d} \varphi} \mathrm{~d} \varphi= \\
=-\frac{\mathrm{N}_{0} l_{0}}{\mathrm{Et}} \int \frac{\mathrm{a}(1+\nu)+\nu \frac{r_{0}}{\sin \varphi}}{\left(\mathrm{r}_{0}+\mathrm{a} \sin \varphi\right) \sin ^{2} \varphi} \mathrm{~d} \varphi-\frac{\mathrm{N}_{0} l_{0}}{\mathrm{Et}} \int \frac{\mathrm{a}(1+\nu)+\frac{\mathrm{r}_{0}}{\sin \varphi}}{\mathrm{a} \sin ^{2} \varphi} \mathrm{~d} \varphi
\end{gathered}
$$

with $l_{0}=\sin \varphi_{0}\left(r_{0}+a \sin \varphi_{0}\right)$.
In order to determine the constants of integration, we write the boundary conditions at point A

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{u}\left(\varphi=\frac{\pi}{2}\right)=0 . \tag{16}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thus we obtain the meridional displacement $u(\varphi)$ by means of which we can determine the normal displacement $\mathbf{w}(\varphi)$ from (10a). For reasons of brevity, the integrals will not be determined here.

## Exercise C-12-6:

A thin-walled circular cylindrical shell with one end clamped as shown in Fig. C-11 is subjected to a sinusoidal distribution of tangential membrane forces at its free end with the shown vertical force $F_{R}$ as resultant.


Fig. C-11: Circular cylindrical shell subjected to an end load
a) How large are the membrane forces?
b) Determine the vertical displacement $w$ of the bottom point $A$ of the free end of the shell.
c) Check this displacement by means of the first theorem of CASTIGLIANO.

## Solution :

a) We assume that the vertical force $F_{R}$ at the free end of the shell stems from the following sinusoidal distribution (see Fig. C-12) :

$$
-N_{x \vartheta}=k \sin \vartheta
$$

Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}=4 \int_{0}^{\pi / 2}-\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta} \sin \vartheta \mathrm{ad} \vartheta=4 \mathrm{k} \mathrm{a} \int_{0}^{\pi / 2} \sin ^{2} \vartheta \mathrm{~d} \vartheta=4 \mathrm{ka} \frac{\pi}{4} \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

must hold. From (1) follows that $k=F_{\mathrm{R}} / \pi \mathrm{a}$, and according to (12.14) with $\mathrm{p}_{\vartheta}=\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{x}}=\mathrm{p}=0$ we obtain the resultant forces as follows

$$
\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=0, \quad N_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}=-\frac{\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\pi \mathrm{a}} \sin \vartheta \quad, \quad \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{a}} \frac{\mathrm{~F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\pi \mathrm{a}} \mathrm{x} \cos \vartheta+\mathrm{C}_{1}(\vartheta) .
$$

Owing to the boundary condition $N_{x x}(x=0)=0$, the constant $C_{1}(\vartheta)$ vanishes. Thus, the final result reads

$$
\begin{equation*}
N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=0 \quad, \quad N_{x \vartheta}=-\frac{F_{R}}{\pi a} \sin \vartheta \quad, \quad N_{x x}=\frac{F_{R}}{\pi a^{2}} x \cos \vartheta . \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$



Fig. C-12: Relationship between vertical load $\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}$ and tangential membrane forces $\mathrm{N}_{\mathbf{x} \vartheta}$

This corresponds to the solution that would be obtained by the elementary beam theory. By defining the moment of inertia for a thin-walled circular section as $I_{y}$ $=\pi a^{3} t$ and the bending moment of the cantilever beam $M_{y}=-F_{R} x$, the normal stress at sections $x=$ const is

$$
\sigma_{x x}=\frac{M_{y}}{I_{y}} z=\frac{F_{R} x}{\pi a^{3} t} a \cos \vartheta=\frac{F_{R}}{\pi a^{2}} x \frac{1}{t} \cos \vartheta=\frac{N_{x x}}{t}
$$

b) The deformations are calculated by means of the equations of the constitutive equations (12.26) after substituting the strain-displacement relations of the circular cylindrical shell (12.23):

$$
\begin{align*}
u_{, x} & =\frac{1}{E t}\left(N_{x x}-v N_{\vartheta \vartheta}\right)  \tag{3a}\\
\mathbf{v}_{, \vartheta}+w & =\frac{a}{E t}\left(N_{\vartheta \vartheta}-v N_{x x}\right)  \tag{3b}\\
\frac{1}{a} u_{, \vartheta}+v_{, x} & =\frac{2(1+v)}{E t} N_{x \vartheta} \tag{3c}
\end{align*}
$$

After substituting the resultant forces (2) into equations (3), we calculate the axial displacement $u$ by integrating (3a), the tangential displacement from (3c) and, finally, by a simple transformation the radial displacement $w$ from ( 3 b ). We then obtain
$u=\frac{1}{E t}\left[\frac{F_{R}}{\pi a^{2}} \frac{x^{2}}{2} \cos \vartheta+C_{2}(\vartheta)\right]$,
$v=\frac{1}{E t}\left[-2(1+v) \frac{F_{R}}{\pi a} x \sin \vartheta+\frac{F_{R}}{\pi a^{3}} \frac{x^{3}}{6} \sin \vartheta-\frac{x}{a} C_{2, \vartheta}+C_{3}(\vartheta)\right]$,
$\mathrm{w}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{Et}}\left[\frac{\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\pi \mathrm{a}}(2+v) \mathrm{x} \cos \vartheta-\frac{\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\pi \mathrm{a}^{3}} \frac{\mathrm{x}^{3}}{6} \cos \vartheta+\frac{\mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{C}_{2, \vartheta \vartheta}-\mathrm{C}_{3, \vartheta}\right]$.
The two arbitrary functions $\mathrm{C}_{2}(\vartheta)$ and $\mathrm{C}_{3}(\vartheta)$ only allow the fulfillment of two boundary conditions, e.g. $\mathbf{u}(l)=\mathbf{v}(l)=0$, instead of the four boundary conditions for the clamped boundary $\mathrm{u}(l)=\mathrm{v}(l)=\mathrm{w}(l)=\mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{x}}(l)=0$. Thus,
(4a) yields $u(l)=0 \quad \longrightarrow \quad C_{2}(\vartheta)=-\frac{\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\pi \mathrm{a}^{2}} \frac{l^{2}}{2} \cos \vartheta$,
$(4 \mathrm{~b})$ yields $\quad \mathrm{v}(l)=0 \longrightarrow$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{C}_{3}(\vartheta)=2(1+v) \frac{\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\pi \mathrm{a}} l \sin \vartheta-\frac{\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\pi \mathrm{a}^{3}} \frac{l^{3}}{6} \sin \vartheta+\frac{l}{\mathrm{a}} \frac{\mathrm{~F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\pi \mathrm{a}^{2}} \frac{l^{2}}{2} \sin \vartheta \\
& \rightarrow \quad \mathrm{C}_{3}(\vartheta)=\frac{\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\pi} \sin \vartheta\left[\frac{l^{3}}{3 \mathrm{a}^{3}}+2(1+v) \frac{l}{\mathrm{a}}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

We then obtain the radial displacement w from (4c) with (5a,b)
$\mathrm{w}=\frac{\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\mathrm{Et} \pi} \cos \vartheta\left[(2+v) \frac{\mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{a}}-\frac{\mathrm{x}^{3}}{6 \mathrm{a}^{3}}+\frac{\mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{a}} \frac{l^{2}}{2 \mathrm{a}^{2}}-\frac{l^{3}}{3 \mathrm{a}^{3}}-2(1+v) \frac{l}{\mathrm{a}}\right] \cdot(5 \mathrm{c})$

Since no function is available to fulfill $\mathbf{w}(l)=0$, this condition cannot be complied with. It holds that

$$
\mathrm{w}(l)=-\frac{\nu \mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\mathrm{Et} \pi} \frac{l}{\mathrm{a}} \cos \vartheta \neq 0 \quad . \quad \text { Similarly, } \quad \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{x}}(l) \neq 0
$$

The membrane theory cannot meet these essential boundary conditions and therefore only yields an approximate solution as we have already seen in various examples. In order to fulfill the essential boundary conditions $\mathrm{w}(l)=\mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{x}}(l)=0$, a bending solution has to be superposed onto the approximate solution.

From (5c) we obtain for the displacement of point A:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{w}(\mathrm{x}=0, \vartheta=\pi)=\mathrm{w}_{\max }=\frac{\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\mathrm{Et} \pi}\left[\frac{l^{3}}{3 \mathrm{a}^{3}}+2(1+v) \frac{l}{\mathrm{a}}\right] . \tag{6}
\end{equation*}
$$

When compared to TIMOSHENKO beam theory, the first term represents the contribution from bending, and the second term the contribution from shear deformation.
c) Comparison by means of the Theorem of CASTIGLIANO

The displacement of the point of load application can be calculated by means of the first theorem of CASTIGLIANO (6.27a) as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
v_{i}=\frac{\partial U^{*}\left(F^{j}\right)}{\partial F^{i}}=\frac{\partial U\left(F^{j}\right)}{\partial F^{i}} \tag{7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Equation (7) applies to a linearly elastic structure. In the present case, the deformation energy according to (12.28b) can be employed. For the circular cylindrical shell $\mathrm{x} \subseteq \varphi$, so:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{U}=\frac{1}{2 \mathrm{Et}} \int\left[\mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{xx}}^{2}+\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}^{2}-2 \nu \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{xx}} \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}+2(1+v) \mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}^{2}\right] \mathrm{dA} . \tag{8a}
\end{equation*}
$$

According to (2), $\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=0$ holds in the present case, i.e. (8a) reduces to:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{U}=\frac{1}{2 \mathrm{Et}} \int_{A}\left[N_{x x}^{2}+2(1+v) N_{x \vartheta}^{2}\right] \mathrm{dA} . \tag{8b}
\end{equation*}
$$

We then obtain the displacement w by (7) with (8b) as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{w}=\frac{1}{E t} \int_{x=0}^{l} \int_{\vartheta=0}^{2 \pi}\left[N_{x x} \frac{\partial N_{x x}}{\partial F_{R}}+2(1+v) N_{x \vartheta} \frac{\partial N_{x \vartheta}}{\partial F_{R}}\right] a d \vartheta d x \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$

We now substitute into (9) the resultant forces $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xx}}$ and $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}$ from (2) and their derivatives:

$$
w=\frac{a}{E t} \int_{x=0}^{l} \int_{\vartheta=0}^{2 \pi}\left[\frac{F_{R}}{\pi^{2} a^{4}} x^{2} \cos ^{2} \vartheta+2(1+v) \frac{F_{R}}{\pi^{2} a^{2}} \sin ^{2} \vartheta\right] d x d \vartheta
$$

After integration we obtain the same result as given in (6)

$$
\mathbf{w}_{\max }=\frac{\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\mathrm{Et} \pi}\left[\frac{l^{3}}{3 \mathrm{a}^{3}}+2(1+v) \frac{l}{\mathrm{a}}\right] .
$$

## Exercise C-12-7:

A type of shell often found in civil and mechanical engineering is a ruled shell as shown in Fig. C-13. Its mid-surface has the form of a special hyperbolical paraboloid which is generated by moving a straight line $g$ along a rectangle $A B C D$. The rectangle lies in the $x^{1}, x^{2}$-plane and has the side lengths $l_{1}, l_{2}$. The straight line moves along the line AD and along the hypotenuse of the triangle BEC. This so-called skew hyperbolical paraboloid shell is also termed a hypar shell and its parametric description is given by
$\mathbf{r}(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y})=\mathrm{x} \mathbf{e}_{1}+\mathrm{y} \mathbf{e}_{2}+\frac{\mathrm{xy}}{\mathrm{c}} \mathbf{e}_{3} \quad\left(\mathrm{x} \cong \xi^{1}, \mathrm{y} \widehat{\cong} \xi^{2}, \mathrm{c}=\frac{l_{1} l_{2}}{l_{3}}\right)$.


Fig. C-13: Coordinates of a hyperbolical paraboloid shell
a) Set up the equilibrium conditions of this shell according to membrane theory.
b) Determine the resultant forces and moments for a shell subjected to the deadweight $g$ per unit surface area, i.e. its physical load components in the global Cartesian coordinate system $\mathrm{x}^{\mathrm{i}}(\mathrm{i}=1,2,3)$ are given as:

$$
\mathrm{p}_{1}=\mathrm{p}_{2}=0 \quad, \quad \mathrm{p}_{3}=-\mathrm{g}
$$

## Solution

a) Equilibrium conditions

First, the fundamental quantities of first and second order as well as the CHRI-STOFFEL-symbols have to be determined. Proceeding from the given parameter description

$$
\mathbf{r}(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y})=\mathrm{x} \mathbf{e}_{1}+\mathrm{y} \mathbf{e}_{2}+\frac{\mathrm{xy}}{\mathrm{c}} \mathbf{e}_{3},
$$

the base vectors are determined as:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbf{a}_{1}=\mathbf{r}_{, x}=\mathbf{e}_{1}+\frac{y}{c} \mathbf{e}_{3},  \tag{1a}\\
& \mathbf{a}_{2}=\mathbf{r}_{, y}=\mathbf{e}_{2}+\frac{x}{c} \mathbf{e}_{3} . \tag{1b}
\end{align*}
$$

Similarly, the metric tensors are calculated according to (11.11), the determinant according to (11.12), and the covariant tensor of curvature according to (11.18):

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left(a_{\alpha \beta}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
1+\left(\frac{y}{c}\right)^{2} & \frac{x y}{c^{2}} \\
\frac{x y}{c^{2}} & 1+\left(\frac{x}{c}\right)^{2}
\end{array}\right]  \tag{2a}\\
& a=\left|a_{\alpha \beta}\right|=1+\left(\frac{x}{c}\right)^{2}+\left(\frac{y}{c}\right)^{2},  \tag{2b}\\
& \left(a^{\alpha \beta}\right)=\left(a_{\alpha \beta}\right)^{-1}=\frac{1}{a}\left[\begin{array}{cc}
1+\left(\frac{x}{c}\right)^{2} & -\frac{x y}{c^{2}} \\
-\frac{x y}{c^{2}} & 1+\left(\frac{y}{c}\right)^{2}
\end{array}\right],  \tag{2c}\\
& b_{\alpha \beta}=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
0 & \frac{1}{c \sqrt{\alpha}} \\
\frac{1}{c \sqrt{\alpha}} & 0
\end{array}\right] . \tag{3}
\end{align*}
$$

From (11.23a), the CHRISTOFFEL-symbols of the second kind result as
$\left(\Gamma_{\alpha \beta}^{1}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{cc}0 & \frac{y}{c^{2} a} \\ \frac{y}{c^{2} a} & 0\end{array}\right], \quad\left(\Gamma_{\alpha \beta}^{2}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{cc}0 & \frac{x}{c^{2} a} \\ \frac{x}{c^{2} a} & 0\end{array}\right]$.
In order to formulate the equilibrium conditions (12.1)

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left.\mathrm{N}^{11}\right|_{1}+\left.\mathrm{N}^{21}\right|_{2}+\mathrm{p}^{1}=0 \\
& \left.\mathrm{~N}^{12}\right|_{1}+\left.\mathrm{N}^{22}\right|_{2}+\mathrm{p}^{2}=0  \tag{5}\\
& \mathrm{~N}^{11} \mathrm{~b}_{11}+2 \mathrm{~N}^{12} \mathrm{~b}_{12}+\mathrm{N}^{22} \mathrm{~b}_{22}+\mathrm{p}=0
\end{align*}
$$

the covariant derivatives of the stress resultants are required. With the relations (2.35b) and (4) they become

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left.\mathrm{N}^{11}\right|_{1}=\mathrm{N}_{, 1}^{11}+\frac{2 \mathrm{y}}{\mathrm{c}^{2} \mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~N}^{12}, \\
& \left.\mathrm{~N}^{12}\right|_{1}=\mathrm{N}_{, 1}^{12}+\frac{\mathrm{y}}{\mathrm{c}^{2} \mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~N}^{22}+\frac{\mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{c}^{2} \mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~N}^{12},  \tag{6}\\
& \left.\mathrm{~N}^{21}\right|_{2}=\mathrm{N}_{, 2}^{21}+\frac{\mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{c}^{2} \mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~N}^{11}+\frac{\mathrm{y}}{\mathrm{c}^{2} \mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~N}^{21}, \\
& \left.\mathrm{~N}^{22}\right|_{2}=\mathrm{N}_{, 2}^{22}+\frac{2 \mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{c}^{2} \mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~N}^{12}
\end{align*}
$$

Substitution of the derivatives (6) into (5) yields:

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
\mathrm{N}_{, 1}^{11}+\mathrm{N}_{, 2}^{21}+\frac{3 \mathrm{y}}{\mathrm{c}^{2} \mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~N}^{12}+\frac{\mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{c}^{2} \mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~N}^{11}+\mathrm{p}^{1} & =0,  \tag{7}\\
\mathrm{~N}_{, 1}^{12}+\mathrm{N}_{, 2}^{22}+\frac{3 \mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{c}^{2} \mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~N}^{12}+\frac{\mathrm{y}}{\mathrm{c}^{2} \mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~N}^{22}+\mathrm{p}^{2} & =0, \\
\frac{2}{\mathrm{c} \sqrt{\mathrm{a}}} \mathrm{~N}^{12}+\mathrm{p} & =0
\end{array}\right\}
$$

The solution of this system of equations requires a transformation into physical components. Owing to the occuring non-orthogonal surface coordinate system (metric (2a) is fully occupied), the relations (2.17) cannot be used for determining the physical components. On the basis of [C.6, C.11] we therefore define, as physical components of a stress vector $\tau^{\mathrm{ij}}$, the components of the stress vector in the direction of the unit vectors that are parallel to the base vectors and that are thus not perpendicular to a tetrahedron cut plane. We obtain from the equilibrium of the tetrahedron

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tau^{* i j}=\sqrt{\frac{g_{(j \mathrm{j})}}{g^{(i i)}}} \tau^{\mathrm{ij}} \tag{8a}
\end{equation*}
$$

In transition to the shell, (8a) yields the physical components of the membrane forces

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}^{*^{\alpha \beta}}=\sqrt{\frac{\mathrm{a}_{(\beta \beta)}}{\mathrm{a}^{(\alpha \alpha)}}} \mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta} . \tag{8b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Substitution of (8b) into (7) requires formation of the following derivatives:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \sqrt{\frac{a^{11}}{a_{11}}}=\frac{x y^{2}}{c^{4} a \sqrt{a} \sqrt{a_{11} a_{22}}} \quad, \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \sqrt{\frac{a^{11}}{a_{22}}}=-\frac{x}{c^{2} a \sqrt{a}} \\
& \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \sqrt{\frac{a^{22}}{a_{22}}}=\frac{x^{2} y}{c^{4} a \sqrt{a} \sqrt{a_{11} a_{22}}}, \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \sqrt{\frac{a^{22}}{a_{11}}}=\frac{y}{c^{2} a \sqrt{a}}
\end{aligned}
$$

By introducing the physical components of the surface loads

$$
\mathrm{p}^{*^{\alpha}}=\sqrt{\mathrm{a}_{(\alpha \alpha)}} \mathrm{p}^{\alpha}, \mathrm{p}^{*}=\mathrm{p}
$$

and by denoting the physical components of the membrane forces by subscripts

$$
\mathrm{N}^{*^{11}} \cong \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{xx}} \quad, \quad \mathrm{~N}^{*^{22}} \cong \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{yy}} \quad, \quad \mathrm{~N}^{*^{12}} \cong \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{xy}}
$$

Eqs. (7) finally yield the equilibrium conditions of the skew hyperbolic paraboloid shell $(\partial / \partial x \widehat{=}, x, \partial / \partial y \widehat{=}, y)$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
N_{x x, x} \sqrt{a_{22}}+N_{x y, y} \sqrt{a_{11}}+\frac{x}{c^{2} \sqrt{a_{22}}} N_{x x}+2 \frac{y \sqrt{a_{11}}}{c^{2} a} N_{x y}+p^{*^{1}} \sqrt{a}=0 \tag{9a}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{array}{r}
N_{x y, x} \sqrt{a_{22}}+N_{y y, y} \sqrt{a_{11}}+\frac{y}{c^{2} \sqrt{a_{11}}} N_{y y}+2 \frac{y \sqrt{a_{22}}}{c^{2} a} N_{x y}+p^{*^{2}} \sqrt{a}=0 \\
\frac{2}{c a} N_{x y}+p^{*}=0 \tag{9c}
\end{array}
$$

Eqs. (9a,b) are a system of first order partial differential equations with variable coefficients. Eq. (9c) yields the membrane shear force

$$
N_{x y}=-\frac{c}{2} a p^{*}
$$

By formulating the derivatives (note (2b))

$$
N_{x y, x}=-\frac{x}{c} p^{*}-\frac{c}{2} a p^{*}, \quad N_{x y, y}=-\frac{y}{c} p^{*}-\frac{c}{2} a p^{*},
$$

and by substituting them together with the metric (2a) into (9a,b), we obtain after re-formulation two uncoupled differential equations for the two unknown membrane forces:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left(N_{x x} \sqrt{a_{22}}\right)_{, x}=\frac{2 y}{c} \sqrt{a_{11}} p^{*}+\frac{c}{2} a \sqrt{a_{11}} p_{, y}^{*}-\sqrt{a} p^{*^{1}},  \tag{10a}\\
& \left(N_{y y} \sqrt{a_{11}}\right)_{, y}=\frac{2 x}{c} \sqrt{a_{22}} p^{*}+\frac{c}{2} a \sqrt{a_{11}} p_{, x}^{*}-\sqrt{a} p^{*^{2}} . \tag{10b}
\end{align*}
$$

## b) Resultant membrane forces

First, the physical load components in the global Cartesian coordinate system $\mathrm{x}^{\mathrm{i}}(\mathrm{i}=1,2,3)$ have to be decomposed into components both in the direction of the local surface parameters and perpendicular to them.
$\mathbf{a}_{3}$ is calculated from $\mathbf{a}_{1}$ and $\mathbf{a}_{2}(1 a, b)$ by forming the vector product according to (11.16):

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbf{a}_{1}=\mathbf{e}_{1}+\frac{y}{c} \mathbf{e}_{3},  \tag{11a}\\
& \mathbf{a}_{2}=\mathbf{e}_{2}+\frac{x}{c} \mathbf{e}_{3},  \tag{11b}\\
& \mathbf{a}_{3}=-\frac{y}{c} \mathbf{e}_{1}-\frac{x}{c} \mathbf{e}_{2}+\mathbf{e}_{3} \tag{11c}
\end{align*}
$$

The above vector equations constitute the transformation between the local base vectors and the base vectors in the Cartesian coordinate system. The latter vectors can be written in abbreviated form as

$$
\mathbf{a}_{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}}=\beta_{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{j}}, \mathbf{e}_{\mathbf{j}} .
$$

Correspondingly, the vector can be written in different bases. The covariant components of the load vector with (2.9a) read, for instance,

$$
\mathrm{p}^{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}}=\beta_{k}^{\mathrm{i}^{\prime} \mathrm{p}^{\mathrm{k}}}
$$

With (2.8)

$$
\beta_{k}^{i,} \beta_{i}^{j},=\delta_{k}^{j},
$$

the transformation coefficients $\beta_{k}^{i \prime}$ are determined by inverting $\left(\beta_{i^{\prime}}^{j}\right)$ :

$$
\left(\beta_{k}^{i^{\prime}}\right)=\frac{1}{a}\left[\begin{array}{ccc}
1+\frac{x^{2}}{c^{2}} & -\frac{x y}{c^{2}} & \frac{y}{c}  \tag{12}\\
-\frac{x y}{c^{2}} & 1+\frac{y^{2}}{c^{2}} & \frac{x}{c} \\
-\frac{y}{c} & -\frac{x}{c} & 1
\end{array}\right]
$$

By substituting the load components we obtain with (2.10) the physical components of the load vectors:

$$
\begin{equation*}
p^{*^{1}}=-\frac{y}{c} g \frac{\sqrt{a_{11}}}{a} \quad, \quad p^{*^{2}}=-\frac{x}{c} g \frac{\sqrt{a_{22}}}{a} \quad, \quad p^{*}=-g \frac{1}{\sqrt{a}} . \tag{13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Substitution of these transformed loads into (10a) yields after re-formulation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(N_{x x} \sqrt{1+\left(\frac{x}{c}\right)^{2}}\right)_{1 x}=-\frac{g}{2} \frac{y}{c} \frac{\sqrt{1+\left(\frac{x}{c}\right)^{2}}}{\sqrt{a}} \tag{14}
\end{equation*}
$$

By integration we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
N_{x x}=-\frac{g}{2} y \frac{\sqrt{1+\left(\frac{y}{c}\right)^{2}}}{\sqrt{1+\left(\frac{x}{c}\right)^{2}}}\left[\ln \left(x+\sqrt{c^{2}+x^{2}+y^{2}}\right)+C(y)\right] \tag{15}
\end{equation*}
$$

From the boundary condition $N_{x x}(x, 0)=0$, the integration function $C(y)$ follows as

$$
C(y)=-\ln \sqrt{c^{2}+y^{2}}
$$

and thus $\quad N_{x x}=\frac{1}{2} g y \frac{\sqrt{1+\left(\frac{y}{c}\right)^{2}}}{\sqrt{1+\left(\frac{x}{c}\right)^{2}}} \ln \frac{\sqrt{1+\left(\frac{y}{c}\right)^{2}}}{\frac{x}{c}+\sqrt{a}}$.
From (10b) with the boundary condition $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{yy}}(\mathrm{x}, 0)=0$, one analogously obtains the membrane force in the y-direction:

$$
\begin{equation*}
N_{y y}=\frac{1}{2} g x \frac{\sqrt{1+\left(\frac{x}{c}\right)^{2}}}{\sqrt{1+\left(\frac{y}{c}\right)^{2}}} \ln \frac{\sqrt{1+\left(\frac{x}{c}\right)^{2}}}{\frac{y}{c}+\sqrt{a}} \tag{16b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Eq. (9c) finally yields the membrane shear force

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xy}}=\frac{\mathrm{cg}}{2} \sqrt{\mathrm{a}} \tag{16c}
\end{equation*}
$$

TIMOSHENKO [C.24] and other authors have treated the same problem by projecting the forces onto the $\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}$-plane, and then formulating the equilibrium. Their results can be transformed, by respective measures (e.g. $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xx}}=\sqrt{a_{11} / a_{22}} \mathrm{~N}_{11} \mathrm{TIM}$ ) into eq. (16). Given the prescribed boundary conditions, the load at the boundaries $\mathrm{x}=0$ and $\mathrm{y}=0$ only acts via shear. Thus, boundary stiffeners are required, a fact that leads to incompatibilities between the deformations of the stiffeners and of the shell boundaries. For this reason, the membrane solution has to be augmented by a solution from bending theory. Further examples are treated in [C.2, C.8].

## Exercise C-13-1:

A circular water tank (radius a, height $h$ ) has a linearly varying wall thickness ( $\mathrm{t}_{0}=$ maximum wall thickness)

$$
t(x)=t_{0}\left(1-\frac{x}{h}\right)
$$

as shown in Fig. C-14.


Fig. C-14: Water tank clamped at the bottom

Given values: $\mathrm{a}=4.0 \mathrm{~m}, \mathrm{~h}=5.0 \mathrm{~m}, \mathrm{t}_{0}=0.35 \mathrm{~m}, \nu=0.3$,

$$
\mathrm{E}=2.1 \cdot 10^{5} \mathrm{MPa}, \varrho \mathrm{~g}=1 \cdot 10^{4} \mathrm{~N} / \mathrm{m}^{3}
$$

a) Derive the differential equation and the boundary conditions for the circular water tank by means of a variational principle.
b) Determine the radial displacement w by a RITZ approach. For this purpose,

$$
f_{k}(x)=\left(\frac{x}{h}\right)^{2}\left(1-\frac{x}{h}\right)^{k} \quad(k=1,2)
$$

shall be chosen as coordinate functions for the approximation of $w$, and the calculation shall be performed using a two-term approach.
Note: The deadweight of the tank can be disregarded. The assumptions of the technical shell theory are valid.

## Solution :

a) The total potential energy is composed of the deformation energy of the shell and the potential energy of the external loads (see [C.11]). With the approximation $\widetilde{\mathrm{N}}^{\alpha \beta} \approx \mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}$, we obtain the total potential energy expression

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Pi=\frac{1}{2} \int_{\mathrm{A}}\left(\mathrm{~N}^{\alpha \beta} \alpha_{\alpha \beta}+\mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta} \omega_{\alpha \beta}\right) \mathrm{dA}-\int_{\mathrm{A}}\left(\mathrm{p}^{\alpha} \mathrm{v}_{\alpha}+\mathrm{pw}\right) \mathrm{dA} \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

For a cylindrical shell we write in physical components :

$$
\begin{align*}
\Pi= & \frac{1}{2} \int_{A}\left(N_{x x} \varepsilon_{x x}+N_{\vartheta \vartheta} \varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}+2 N_{x \vartheta} \varepsilon_{x \vartheta}+M_{x x} \omega_{x x}+\right. \\
& \left.+M_{\vartheta \vartheta} \omega_{\vartheta \vartheta}+2 M_{x \vartheta} \omega_{x \vartheta}\right) d A-\int_{A}\left(p_{x} u+p_{\vartheta} v+p w\right) d A . \tag{2}
\end{align*}
$$

An axisymmetrical load case is given in the present problem, and the longitudinal force $N_{x x}$ vanishes. Thus, (2) reduces to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Pi=\frac{1}{2} \int_{A}\left(N_{\vartheta \vartheta} \varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}+M_{\mathbf{x x}} \omega_{\mathbf{x x}}\right) \mathrm{d} \mathbf{A}-\int_{A} p w d A \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

With (13.14)

$$
\varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{w}{a}, \kappa_{x x} \cong \omega_{x x}=-\frac{w_{, \xi \xi}}{a^{2}} \quad\left(\xi \cong \frac{x}{a}\right)
$$

and

$$
\begin{align*}
& N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=D\left(1-v^{2}\right) \frac{w}{a}=\mathrm{Et}(\xi) \frac{\mathrm{w}}{\mathrm{a}},  \tag{4a}\\
& \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}=-\frac{\mathrm{K}(\xi)}{\mathrm{a}^{2}} \mathrm{w}_{, \xi \xi} . \tag{4b}
\end{align*}
$$

From (3) follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Pi=\Pi(\xi, \mathbf{w}, \mathbf{w}, \xi \xi)=\int_{\vartheta=0}^{2 \pi} \int_{\xi=0}^{h / a}\left\{\frac{1}{2}\left[E t\left(\frac{w}{a}\right)^{2}+K\left(\frac{w, \xi \xi}{a^{2}}\right)^{2}\right]-p w\right\} d A \tag{5}
\end{equation*}
$$

By (5) we have determined a variational functional for which we now have to find an extremum according to (6.34). Therefore, we formulate

$$
\delta \Pi=\delta \int \mathrm{L}\left(\xi, \mathbf{w}, \mathbf{w}_{, \xi \xi}\right) \mathrm{d} \mathbf{A}=0
$$

We then obtain an EULER differential equation in accordance with (6.35) as a necessary condition:

$$
\begin{gather*}
\left(\frac{\partial L}{\partial w_{, \xi \xi}}\right)_{, \xi \xi}+\frac{\partial L}{\partial w}=0 \\
\longrightarrow \quad  \tag{6}\\
\frac{1}{a^{2}}\left(\frac{K}{a^{2}} w_{, \xi \xi}\right)_{, \xi \xi}+\operatorname{Et} \frac{w}{a^{2}}-p=0 .
\end{gather*}
$$

For a constant wall thickness $t$ follows

$$
w_{, \xi \xi \xi \xi}+\underbrace{\frac{\mathrm{Et}}{\mathrm{~K}} \mathrm{a}^{2}}_{4 \kappa^{4}} w=\frac{\mathrm{pa} \mathrm{a}^{4}}{\mathrm{~K}}
$$

as the differential equation of a circular cylindrical boiler (13.16a).
We obtain as boundary conditions

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\frac{\partial \mathrm{L}}{\partial \mathrm{w}_{, \xi \xi}} \delta \mathrm{w}_{, \xi}\right|_{\xi=\text { const }} \quad=0 \quad \rightarrow \frac{\mathrm{~K}}{\mathrm{a}^{2}} \mathrm{w}_{, \xi \xi}=0 \quad \text { or } \quad \delta \mathbf{w}_{, \xi}=0 \tag{7a}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\left.\left(\frac{\partial \mathrm{L}}{\partial \mathrm{w}_{, \xi \xi}}\right)_{, \xi} \delta \mathrm{w}\right|_{\xi=\text { const }}=0 \rightarrow \quad \frac{K}{a} \mathbf{w}_{, \xi \xi \xi}=0 \quad \text { or } \quad \delta \mathbf{w}=0 . \tag{7b}
\end{equation*}
$$

b) In order to calculate the radial displacement $w$ by means of the RITZ method, we employ the energy expression (5). For this purpose, we introduce the linearly increasing pressure

$$
\mathrm{p}=\mathrm{g} \rho \mathrm{~h}\left(1-\frac{\mathrm{a}}{\mathrm{~h}} \xi\right)
$$

and the varying bending stiffness

$$
\mathrm{K}=\frac{\mathrm{E} \mathrm{t}{ }_{0}^{3}}{\underbrace{12\left(1-\nu^{2}\right)}_{\mathrm{K}_{0}}}\left(1-\frac{\mathrm{a}}{\mathrm{~h}} \xi\right)^{3}
$$

With $\mathrm{dA}=2 \pi \mathrm{adx}=2 \pi \mathrm{a}^{2} \mathrm{~d} \xi$ we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
\Pi=2 & \pi \int_{\xi=0}^{h / a}\left[\frac{1}{2} E t_{0}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right) w^{3}+\frac{K_{0}}{a^{2}}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right)^{3}\left(w_{, \xi \xi}\right)^{2}-\right.  \tag{8}\\
& \left.-g \rho h\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right) a^{2} w\right] d \xi .
\end{align*}
$$

The application of the RITZ method (cf. Section 6.7) requires that we choose an approximation to w with linearly independent coordinate functions in such a way that the essential, i.e. geometrical, boundary conditions are fulfilled. According to (6.36) we choose an approximation

$$
\begin{equation*}
w^{*}=\sum_{n=1}^{N} c_{n} f_{n}(\xi) \quad(n=1,2, \ldots, N) \tag{9a}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the coordinate functions in the problem formulation are given as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{n}}(\xi)=\left(\frac{\mathrm{a}}{\mathrm{~h}} \xi\right)^{2}\left(1-\frac{\mathrm{a}}{\mathrm{~h}} \xi\right)^{\mathrm{n}} \tag{9b}
\end{equation*}
$$

The coefficients $c_{n}$ are the free, yet unknown coefficients.
The approximation (9) obviously fulfills the geometrical boundary conditions $\left(w(0)=w_{, \xi}(0)=0\right)$. In addition, the dynamic boundary conditions are also satisfied since $K(x=h)=0$.

Based upon (6.37)

$$
\frac{\partial \Pi}{\partial c_{n}}=0 \quad, \quad n=1,2, \ldots, N
$$

we derive a linear system of equations for determination of the coefficients $c_{n}$ with

$$
\begin{gather*}
\sum_{k=1}^{N} c_{k} \int_{\xi=0}^{h / a}\left[E t_{0}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right) f_{k} f_{n}+\frac{K_{0}}{a^{2}}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right)^{3} f_{k, \xi \xi} f_{n, \xi \xi}\right] d \xi- \\
-g \rho h a^{2} \int_{\xi=0}^{h / a}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right) f_{n} d \xi=0 . \tag{10}
\end{gather*}
$$

For a two-termed approximation $\mathrm{n}=1,2$, this system of equations reads :
$\mathrm{n}=1$ :

$$
\mathrm{n}=2:
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& c_{1} \int_{\xi=0}^{h / a}\left[E t_{0}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right) f_{1}^{2}+\frac{K_{0}}{a^{2}}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right)^{3} f_{1, \xi \xi}^{2}\right] d \xi+ \\
& +c_{2} \int_{\xi=0}^{h / a}\left[E t_{0}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right) f_{2} f_{1}+\frac{K_{0}}{a^{2}}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right)^{3} f_{2, \xi \xi} f_{1, \xi \xi}\right] d \xi= \\
& =g \varrho h a^{2} \int_{\xi=0}^{h / a}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right) f_{1} d \xi, \\
& c_{1} \int_{\xi=0}^{h / a}\left[E t_{0}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right) f_{1} f_{2}+\frac{K_{0}}{a^{2}}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right)^{3} f_{1, \xi \xi} f_{2, \xi \xi}\right] d \xi+ \\
& +c_{2} \int_{\xi=0}^{h / a}\left[E t_{0}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right) f_{2}^{2}+\frac{K_{0}}{a^{2}}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right)^{3} f_{2, \xi \xi}^{2}\right] d \xi=
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
=g \rho h a^{2} \int_{\xi=0}^{h / a}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right) f_{2} d \xi
$$



Fig. C-15: Approximate displacement $\mathrm{w}^{*}$, membrane force $\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}^{*}$, and bending moment $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}^{*}$ of a cylindrical tank with variable thickness

After integration and solution of the linear system of equations we obtain the following coefficients:

$$
\begin{gathered}
c_{1}=\frac{g \rho\left(1-\nu^{2}\right) h^{5}}{E t_{0}^{3}} \frac{1008}{468+87 \lambda+\lambda^{2}} \\
c_{2}=-\frac{g \rho\left(1-v^{2}\right) h^{5}}{E t_{0}^{3}} \frac{21(36-\lambda)}{468+87 \lambda+\lambda^{2}} \\
\lambda=\left(1-\nu^{2}\right)\left(\frac{h^{2}}{a t_{0}}\right)^{2} .
\end{gathered}
$$

with

By (9a) we thus approximate the radial displacement $w^{*}$ as

$$
\begin{equation*}
w^{*}=\frac{g \rho\left(1-v^{2}\right) h^{5}}{E t_{0}^{3}}\left(\frac{a}{h} \xi\right)^{2} \frac{1008\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right)-21(36-\lambda)\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right)^{2}}{468+87 \lambda+\lambda^{2}} . \tag{11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Finally, the curves for $N_{\vartheta \vartheta}^{*}$ and $M_{x x}^{*}$ are calculated by means of (4a,b). Fig. C-15 presents the $\mathrm{w}^{*}$-curve and the approximations for the resultant forces of the numerical example.

## Exercise C-13-2:

A reinforcing ring 2 (cross-section $\mathrm{b} \cdot 3 \mathrm{t}, \mathrm{b} \ll \mathrm{l}$ ) is to be positioned in the middle of a thin-walled, long pressure tube 1 made of sheet steel (radius a, wall thickness $t$ ). For this purpose, the ring is warmed up in such a way that it can be slided into its position on the unloaded tube (see Fig. C-16).
At a temperature $\mathrm{T}_{2}=50^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ the ring just fits the tube in stress-free contact. Cooling of the ring to the tube temperature of $\mathrm{T}_{1}=20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ leads to shrinking of the ring.


Fig. C-16: Pressurized tube with shrinked reinforcing ring

Determine the resultant quantities $\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta v}$ and $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}$ in the tube as well as the stresses in the tube and the ring, when the tube is subjected to a constant internal overpressure $p$.
Numerical values: $\quad \mathrm{a}=1 \mathrm{~m}, \mathrm{~b}=1 \mathrm{~m}, \mathrm{t}=1.5 \cdot 10^{-2} \mathrm{~m}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{p}=1.5 \mathrm{MPa}, \alpha_{\mathrm{T} 2}=1.1 \cdot 10^{-5} /{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}, \nu=0.3 \\
& \mathrm{E}_{1}=\mathrm{E}_{2}=\mathrm{E}=2.1 \cdot 10^{5} \mathrm{MPa}
\end{aligned}
$$

## Solution :

The problem will be solved by means of the well-known, so-called Method of Theory of Structures (Section 13.1.4). For this purpose, we partition the pressure tube and the reinforcing ring into three subsystems (" 0 "-, " 1 "- and " 2 "-system) according to Fig. C-17. We can now formulate the compatibility conditions:

$$
\begin{align*}
& w_{1}^{(0)}+w_{1}^{(1)}+w_{1}^{(2)}=w_{2}^{(0)}+w_{2}^{(1)}+w_{2}^{(2)},  \tag{1a}\\
& \chi_{1}^{(0)}+\chi_{1}^{(1)}+\chi_{1}^{(2)}=x_{2}^{(0)}+\chi_{2}^{(1)}+\chi_{2}^{(2)} \tag{1b}
\end{align*}
$$

Here, the subscript denotes tube 1 or ring 2 , respectively, (including tube element). The parenthesized superscript refers to the " 0 "-, "1"- and " 2 "-system.

We can now compile the values of deformation for the tube and the ring, where the membrane solution follows from (12.14), (12.23) and (12.26). The values for the partitioned tube subjected to the boundary force and boundary moment M are derived from Fig. 13.2:


Fig. C-17: Partitioning of the pressure tube in single subsystems

Tube 1:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{w}_{1}^{(0)}=\frac{\mathrm{pa} \mathrm{a}^{2}}{\mathrm{Et}}, \quad \mathrm{w}_{1}^{(1)}=-\frac{\mathrm{R} \mathrm{a}^{3}}{2 \mathrm{~K} \kappa^{3}}, \quad \mathrm{w}_{1}^{(2)}=\frac{\mathrm{M} \mathrm{a}^{2}}{2 \mathrm{~K} \kappa^{2}}  \tag{2a}\\
& \chi_{1}^{(0)}=0 \quad, \quad \chi_{1}^{(1)}=-\frac{\mathrm{R} \mathrm{a}^{2}}{2 \mathrm{~K} \kappa^{2}} \quad, \quad \chi_{1}^{(2)}=\frac{\mathrm{Ma}}{\mathrm{~K} \kappa} \tag{2b}
\end{align*}
$$

Ring 2:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbf{w}_{2}^{(0)}=w_{2}^{(01)}+w_{2}^{(02)}=\Delta+\frac{\mathrm{pba}^{2}}{E A}=\Delta+\frac{\mathrm{pa}^{2}}{4 \mathrm{Et}} \\
& \mathbf{w}_{2}^{(1)}=\frac{2 R \mathrm{a}^{2}}{E A}=\frac{\mathrm{R} \mathrm{a}^{2}}{2 \mathrm{Etb}}, \quad \mathrm{w}_{2}^{(2)}=0,  \tag{3a}\\
& \chi_{2}^{(0)}=\chi_{2}^{(1)}=\chi_{2}^{(2)}=0 \tag{3b}
\end{align*}
$$

$\Delta$ in (3a) denotes the shrinking measure.
We now substitute (2) and (3) into (1), and obtain a system of linear equations by means of which we can determine the unknown boundary loads :

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{p a^{2}}{E t}-\frac{R a^{3}}{2 K \kappa^{3}}+\frac{M a^{2}}{2 K \kappa^{2}}=\Delta+\frac{p a^{2}}{4 E t}+\frac{R a^{2}}{2 E t b}+0  \tag{4a}\\
& 0-\frac{R a^{2}}{2 K \kappa^{2}}+\frac{M a}{K \kappa} \quad=0 \tag{4b}
\end{align*}
$$

Eq. (4b) leads to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{R}=\frac{2 \kappa}{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{M} \tag{5a}
\end{equation*}
$$

and (4a) correspondingly to

$$
\begin{equation*}
M=-\frac{\Delta-\frac{3}{4} \frac{\mathrm{pa}^{2}}{E \mathrm{t}}}{\frac{\mathrm{a}^{2}}{2 K \kappa^{2}}+\frac{\mathrm{a} \kappa}{\mathrm{Etb}}} \tag{5b}
\end{equation*}
$$

The shrinking measure $\Delta$ has to be determined by an additional calculation. For this purpose, we separate ring 2 from tube element 1 according to Fig. C-18 and insert the forces acting on the single parts. Then, the following circumferential strains are determined:


$$
\begin{align*}
\varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta_{1}} & =\frac{\sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta_{1}}}{\mathrm{E}}=-\frac{\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{s}} \mathrm{a}}{\mathrm{E} t},  \tag{6a}\\
\varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta_{2}} & =\frac{\sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta_{2}}}{\mathrm{E}}-\alpha_{\mathrm{T} 2}\left(\mathrm{~T}_{2}-\mathrm{T}_{1}\right)= \\
& =\frac{\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{s}}(\mathrm{a}+2 \mathrm{t})}{3 \mathrm{Et}}-\alpha_{\mathrm{T} 2} \Theta, \tag{6b}
\end{align*}
$$

Fig. C-18: Free-body-diagram of ring and tube element
where $p_{s}$ denotes the shrinking pressure and $\Theta=T_{2}-T_{1}$ the temperature difference. After the ring has been mounted and cooled to $T_{1}$, the circumferential extensions and hence strains in (6a,b) must be equal, i.e.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta_{1}}=\varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta_{2}} . \tag{7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Substitution of (6a,b) into (7) yields with $\frac{a}{t} \gg 1$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\frac{p_{8} a}{E t} \approx \frac{p_{s} a}{3 E t}-\alpha_{T 2} \Theta \longrightarrow p_{s}=\frac{3}{4} \frac{E t}{a} \alpha_{T 2} \Theta \tag{8}
\end{equation*}
$$

We then calculate the circumferential strain from (6a) with (8) as

$$
\varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta 1}=-\frac{3}{4} \alpha_{\mathrm{T} 2} \Theta
$$

and with $\varepsilon_{\vartheta_{\vartheta_{1}}}=\frac{\Delta}{\mathrm{a}}$, the shrinking measure $\Delta$ is determined as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta=-\frac{3}{4} \mathrm{a} \alpha_{\mathrm{T} 2} \Theta \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$

By substituting (9) into (5b) we obtain the boundary moment:

$$
M=\frac{3}{4} \frac{\frac{p a^{2}}{E t}+\mathrm{a} \alpha_{\mathrm{T} 2} \Theta}{\frac{\mathrm{a}^{2}}{2 \kappa^{2} K}+\frac{a \kappa}{E t b}}
$$

We are now able to calculate the circumferential membrane force $\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}$ and the bending moment $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}$ from (13.17c). For this purpose, the membrane solution $\mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{p}}$ of a circular cylindrical shell subjected to internal pressure has to be superposed. The total deformation then reads as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
w=\frac{p a^{2}}{E t}+\frac{a^{2}}{2 \kappa^{2} K}\left[-\frac{a}{\kappa} R \cos \kappa \xi+M(\cos \kappa \xi-\sin \kappa \xi)\right] e^{-\kappa \xi} \tag{10}
\end{equation*}
$$



Fig. C-19: Bending moment $M_{x x}$ and circumferential force $N_{\vartheta \vartheta}$ in the pressure tube

Now we replace R by ( 5 a ) and substitute it into the relation for the circumferential force $\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{E t}{a} w=p a-\frac{2 \kappa^{2}}{a} M(\cos \kappa \xi+\sin \kappa \xi) \mathrm{e}^{-\kappa \xi} . \tag{11a}
\end{equation*}
$$

From (13.17c) we obtain for the bending moment $M_{x x}$ with $R=-\frac{2 \kappa}{a} M$ (here opposite to the assumed direction of R )

$$
\begin{equation*}
M_{x x}=-M(\cos \kappa \xi-\sin \kappa \xi) e^{-\kappa \xi} . \tag{11b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Fig. C-19 depicts the curves of the resultant moments and forces for the given numerical values.

Finally, we calculate the stresses in the tube and the ring:

- Tube 1

Longitudinal stress: $\quad \sigma_{\mathrm{xx}_{1}}= \pm \frac{6 \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}}{\mathrm{t}^{2}}+\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{2 \mathrm{t}}$.
The second term in (12a) only applies for a tube closed at both ends, since in this case an additional longitudinal load occurs.

Equation (11b) substituted into (12a) yields the maximum stress

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{x_{\max }}=\frac{-6 \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}(\xi=0)}{\mathrm{t}^{2}}+\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{2 \mathrm{t}}=\frac{6 \mathrm{M}}{\mathrm{t}^{2}}+\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{2 \mathrm{t}} \tag{12b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Circumferential stress :

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta_{1}}=\frac{N_{\vartheta \vartheta_{1}}}{\mathrm{t}} \pm \nu \frac{6 \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx} 1}}{\mathrm{t}^{2}}= & \frac{\mathrm{pa}}{\mathrm{t}}-\frac{2 \kappa^{2}}{\mathrm{at}} \mathrm{M}(\cos \kappa \xi+\sin \kappa \xi) \mathrm{e}^{-\kappa \xi} \pm \\
& \pm \nu \frac{6 \mathrm{M}}{\mathrm{t}^{2}}(\cos \kappa \xi-\sin \kappa \xi) \mathrm{e}^{-\kappa \xi} .
\end{aligned}
$$

From

$$
\frac{\mathrm{d} \sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta}{ }_{1}}{\mathrm{~d} \xi}=0 \quad \longrightarrow \quad \xi=0.35
$$

we obtain

$$
\sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta_{1}}(\xi=0.35)=\sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta_{\max }}
$$

Numerical values:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sigma_{\mathrm{xx}_{\max }} \approx 156 \mathrm{MPa}, \\
& \sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta_{\max }} \approx 102 \mathrm{MPa} .
\end{aligned}
$$

- Ring 2

Circumferential stress :

$$
\sigma_{\vartheta_{\vartheta_{2}}} \approx \frac{\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{s}} \mathrm{a}}{3 \mathrm{t}}+\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{4 \mathrm{t}}+\frac{2 \mathrm{Ra}}{4 \mathrm{bt}}=\frac{\mathrm{E} \alpha_{\mathrm{T} 2} \Theta}{4}+\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{4 \mathrm{t}}+\frac{\kappa \mathrm{M}}{\mathrm{bt}} .
$$

Numerical value: $\quad \sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta_{2}} \approx 82 \mathrm{MPa}$.

## Exercise C-13-3:

A pressure boiler made of steel consists of a circular cylindrical shell (radius a, wall thickness t) closed at each end by two semi-spherical shells (Fig. C-20). The boiler is subjected to a constant internal overpressure $p$ (the deadweight of the boiler can be neglected).

Determine the curves for the stress resultants both in the cylindrical shell and the semispherical shells.


Fig. C-20: Pressure boiler

Numerical values: $\mathrm{p}=10 \mathrm{MPa}, \mathrm{a}=2 \mathrm{~m}, \mathrm{t}=0.1 \mathrm{~m}$,

$$
\mathrm{E}=2.1 \cdot 10^{5} \mathrm{MPa}, \nu=\frac{1}{3}
$$

## Solution :

Owing to the symmetry we only consider one half of the pressure boiler. As in the previous exercise C-13-2, we partition the spherical shell from the cylindrical shell and mark the single loads according to the " 0 "-, " 1 "- and " 2 "-systems in Fig. C-21.


Fig. C-21: Partitioning of the pressure boiler in subsystems

Here, the compatibility conditions for displacements and rotations at the interface become:

$$
\begin{align*}
& w_{S}^{(0)}+w_{S}^{(1)}+w_{S}^{(2)}=w_{C}^{(0)}+w_{C}^{(1)}+w_{C}^{(2)}  \tag{1a}\\
& \chi_{S}^{(0)}+\chi_{S}^{(1)}+\chi_{S}^{(2)}=\chi_{C}^{(0)}+\chi_{C}^{(1)}+\chi_{C}^{(2)} \tag{1b}
\end{align*}
$$

We substitute the single deformation values for the boundary loads (see Fig. $\mathrm{C}-21$ ); the deformations of the " 0 "-system are membrane solutions of the cylindrical and the spherical shell:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\mathrm{pa}^{2}}{2 \mathrm{Et}}(1-v)-\frac{\mathrm{Ra}^{3}}{2 K \kappa^{3}}+\frac{M \mathrm{a}^{2}}{2 K \kappa^{2}}=\frac{\mathrm{pa}^{2}}{2 \mathrm{E} \mathrm{t}}(2-v)+\frac{\mathrm{Ra}^{3}}{2 K \kappa^{3}}+\frac{M \mathrm{a}^{2}}{2 K \kappa^{2}},  \tag{2a}\\
& 0+\frac{\mathrm{Ra}^{2}}{2 \mathrm{~K} \kappa^{2}}-\frac{\mathrm{Ma}}{\mathrm{~K} \kappa}=0+\frac{\mathrm{Ra}^{2}}{2 \mathrm{~K} \kappa^{2}}+\frac{\mathrm{Ma}}{\mathrm{~K} \kappa} . \tag{2b}
\end{align*}
$$

Eq. (2b) immediately yields

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{M}=0 \tag{3a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Owing to the fact that the semi-sphere and the cylindrical shell exhibit the same deformation behaviour at their boundaries when subjected to boundary forces, and because no twisting angle $\chi$ of the boundaries occurs subject to internal compression, the compatibility of the deformations can be introduced by the transverse boundary forces alone. Eq. (2a) then leads to:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{R}=-\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{8 \kappa} \tag{3b}
\end{equation*}
$$

The curves for the resultant forces as a function of $\xi=x / a$ can be determined by means of the relations (13.17):

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\mathrm{pa}\left(1-\frac{1}{4} \mathrm{e}^{-\kappa \xi} \cos \kappa \xi\right) & , \quad \mathrm{Q}_{\mathrm{x}}=\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{8 x} \mathrm{e}^{-\kappa \xi}(\cos \kappa \xi-\sin \kappa \xi) \\
\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{\mathrm{pa}^{2}}{8 \kappa^{2}} \mathrm{e}^{-\kappa \xi} \sin \kappa \xi, & \mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{2}
\end{array}
$$

We then calculate the resultant forces in the semi-spheres by means of (13.18):

$$
\begin{aligned}
& N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{p \mathrm{a}}{2}\left(1+\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{e}^{\left.-\kappa \omega_{1} \cos \kappa \omega_{1}\right)},\right. \\
& \mathrm{Q}_{\varphi}=-\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{8 x} \mathrm{e}^{-\kappa \omega_{1}}\left(\cos \kappa \omega_{1}-\sin \kappa \omega_{1}\right), \\
& M_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{8 \kappa^{2}} \mathrm{e}^{-\kappa \omega_{1}} \sin \kappa \omega_{1}, \quad \mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \varphi} \approx \frac{\mathrm{pa}}{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

Fig. C-22 shows the behaviour of the stress resultants around the transition between the cylindrical and the semi-spherical shell.


Fig. C-22: Resultant forces and moments in cylindrical and semi-spherical shell

## Exercise C-13-4:

A thin-walled circular cylindrical tube made of steel (radius a, wall thickness t) as shown in Fig. C-23 is horizontally supported between two rigid walls in such a way that the cross-sections at both ends of the tube are completely clamped.

Determine the stresses in the tube due to its specific deadweight $\varrho \mathrm{g}$, after removal of the mounting equipment which ensures an initial stress-free state of the tube. Use the following numerical values:

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
l=10 \mathrm{~m}, & \mathrm{a}=1 \mathrm{~m}, & \mathrm{t}=1 \cdot 10^{-2} \mathrm{~m} \\
\mathrm{E}=2.1 \cdot 10^{5} \mathrm{MPa}, & \nu=0.3, & \rho \mathrm{~g}=8 \cdot 10^{4} \mathrm{~N} / \mathrm{m}^{3}
\end{array}
$$



Fig. C-23: Circular cylindrical tube clamped horizontally at both ends

## Solution :

The complete solution is determined by superposition of a membrane solution (Ch. 12) and the solution of the boundary disturbance problem (Ch. 13).
Membrane solution (denoted by superscript 0 )
Using the abbreviated notation $\gamma$ for the deadweight $\rho \mathrm{gt}$ per unit area of the midsurface, the following surface loads are acting on the shell (see Fig. C-24).

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{p}_{\mathbf{x}}=0 \\
& \mathrm{p}_{\vartheta}=\gamma \sin \vartheta \\
& \mathrm{p}=-\gamma \cos \vartheta
\end{aligned}
$$



Fig. C-24: Components of the deadweight within the shell

We obtain the following resultant forces by substituting the loads into the equilibrium conditions (12.14) and by defining $\xi=\frac{x}{a}$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}^{0}=-\gamma \mathrm{a} \cos \vartheta,  \tag{1a}\\
& \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}^{0}=-\left(2 \gamma \mathrm{a} \xi+\mathrm{D}_{1}\right) \sin \vartheta,  \tag{1b}\\
& \mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xx}}^{0}=\left(\gamma \mathrm{a} \xi^{2}+\mathrm{D}_{1} \xi+\mathrm{D}_{2}\right) \cos \vartheta \tag{1c}
\end{align*}
$$

Based on (12.23) and (12.26), we write

$$
\begin{align*}
& u_{, \xi}=\frac{a}{E t}\left(N_{x x}-v N_{\vartheta \vartheta}\right),  \tag{2a}\\
& \mathbf{v}_{, \vartheta}+\mathbf{w}=\frac{a}{E t}\left(N_{\vartheta \vartheta}-v N_{x x}\right),  \tag{2b}\\
& u_{, \vartheta}+\mathbf{v}_{, \xi}=\frac{2(1+v) a}{E t} N_{x \vartheta} . \tag{2c}
\end{align*}
$$

Substituting (1) into (2) and integrating, we obtain the membrane displacements

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
u^{0}= & \frac{a}{E t}\left[\gamma a\left(\frac{\xi^{3}}{3}+v \xi\right)+D_{1} \frac{\xi^{2}}{2}\right.
\end{array}+D_{2} \xi+D_{3}\right] \cos \vartheta, ~ 子 \begin{aligned}
\mathbf{v}^{0}=\frac{a}{E t}\left[\gamma a\left(\frac{\xi^{4}}{12}-\frac{\xi^{2}}{2}(4+3 v)\right)\right. & +D_{1}\left(\frac{\xi^{3}}{6}-2(1+v) \xi\right)+D_{2} \frac{\xi^{2}}{2}+ \\
& \left.+D_{3} \xi+D_{4}\right] \sin \vartheta, \\
\mathbf{w}^{0}=-\frac{a}{E t}\left[\gamma a \left(\frac{\xi^{4}}{12}-\frac{\xi^{2}}{2}(4+v)\right.\right. & +1)+D_{1}\left(\frac{\xi^{3}}{6}-(2+v) \xi\right)+ \\
& \left.+D_{2}\left(\frac{\xi^{2}}{2}+v\right)+D_{3} \xi+D_{4}\right] \cos \vartheta .
\end{aligned}
$$

The integration constants $D_{i}(i=1, \ldots, 4)$ can only be determined from the complete solution of the problem.

Bending solution (denoted by superscript 1)
Since the membrane solution depends on the circumferential coordinate $\vartheta$ via $\cos \vartheta$ or $\sin \vartheta$, respectively, the bending solution of a shell clamped at its boundaries possesses terms with $\mathrm{m}=1$ only. The eigenvalue equation thus reduces to the following characteristic equation dealt with in detail in [ET2|11.3.2]:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda^{8}-2(2-v) \lambda^{6}+\frac{1-v^{2}}{k} \lambda^{4}=0 \tag{4}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the shell parameter k defined by (13.31d).
The characteristic equation has the roots

$$
\lambda_{1,2}^{2}=2-v \pm \sqrt{(2-v)^{2}-\frac{1-v^{2}}{k}}=2-v \pm i \sqrt{\frac{1-v^{2}}{k}-(2-v)^{2}}
$$

Since $\frac{1-v^{2}}{k} \gg(2-v)^{2}$, these roots may be approximated by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda_{1,2,3,4}= \pm \mu_{1} \pm i \mu_{1} \quad \text { with } \quad \mu_{1}=\sqrt{\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{\frac{1-v^{2}}{k}}} \tag{5}
\end{equation*}
$$

The characteristic equation (4) has four additional eigenvalues $\lambda_{5,6,7,8}=0$. The corresponding solutions are already included in the membrane solution (3), and therefore they do not need to be considered in the homogeneous solution.
The shell shall have a sufficient length so that no mutual influence of the boundary disturbances occurs. We therefore exclusively consider the boundary $\xi=0$, and by including (5) we obtain the following homogeneous solution:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbf{u}^{1}=\left(\mathrm{A}_{1} \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{i} \mu_{1} \xi}+\mathrm{A}_{2} \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} \mu_{1} \xi}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\mu_{1} \xi} \cos \vartheta \\
& \mathbf{v}^{1}=\left(\mathrm{B}_{1} \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{i} \mu_{1} \xi}+\mathrm{B}_{2} \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} \mu_{1} \xi}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\mu_{1} \xi} \sin \vartheta  \tag{6}\\
& \mathbf{w}^{1}=\left(\mathrm{C}_{1} \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{i} \mu_{1} \xi}+\mathrm{C}_{2} \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} \mu_{1} \xi}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\mu_{1} \xi} \cos \vartheta
\end{align*}
$$

The complex constants $A_{j}, B_{j}, C_{j}(j=1,2)$ are coupled to each other via a homogeneous system of equations. The first equation (for $m=1, k \ll 1$ ) yields

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\lambda_{j}^{2}-\frac{1-v}{2}\right) A_{j}+\frac{1+v}{2} \lambda_{j} B_{j}+v \lambda_{j} C_{j} & =0 \\
\frac{1+v}{2} \lambda_{j} A_{j}+\left(1-\frac{1-v}{2} \lambda_{j}^{2}\right) B_{j}+C_{j} & =0
\end{aligned}
$$

and for $\mathrm{j}=1$ with $\lambda_{1}=-\mu_{1}+\mathrm{i} \mu_{1}$, we obtain the following dependencies of the constants:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{A}_{1}=\frac{1}{4 \mu_{1}^{3}}\left[-1+2 v \mu_{1}^{2}+\mathrm{i}\left(1+2 v \mu_{1}^{2}\right)\right] \mathrm{C}_{1} \tag{7}
\end{align*}=\left(\alpha_{1}+\mathrm{i} \alpha_{2}\right) \mathrm{C}_{1}, ~=\left(\beta_{1}+\mathrm{i} \beta_{2}\right) \mathrm{C}_{1} .
$$

Since $\lambda_{2}=-\mu_{1}-\mathrm{i} \mu_{1}$, the conjugate complex relations for $\mathrm{j}=2$ follow as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{A}_{2}=\left(\alpha_{1}-\mathrm{i} \alpha_{2}\right) \mathrm{C}_{2} \quad, \quad \mathrm{~B}_{2}=\left(\beta_{1}-\mathrm{i} \beta_{2}\right) \mathrm{C}_{2} \tag{8}
\end{equation*}
$$

If we substitute (7) and (8) into (6), all displacements depend on $C_{1}$ and $C_{2}$ only.

## Boundary conditions

If we consider the boundary $\xi=0$ only in the case of the membrane solution, the two boundary conditions for $\xi=0$ and $\xi=l /$ a have to be replaced by two symmetry conditions for $\xi=l / 2 a$. We thus obtain from

$$
\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}^{0}\left(\frac{l}{2 \mathrm{a}}\right)=0 \quad \text { und } \quad \mathrm{u}^{0}\left(\frac{l}{2 \mathrm{a}}\right)=0
$$

with (1b) and (3a)

$$
\mathrm{D}_{1}=-\gamma l \quad, \quad \mathrm{D}_{3}=-\mathrm{D}_{2} \frac{l}{2 \mathrm{a}}+\gamma \mathrm{a}\left[\frac{1}{12}\left(\frac{l}{\mathrm{a}}\right)^{3}-\vee \frac{l}{2 \mathrm{a}}\right] .
$$

The remaining four constants $C_{1}, C_{2}, D_{2}$ and $D_{4}$ result from the four boundary conditions

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
u(0) & =u^{0}(0)+u^{1}(0) \\
v(0) & =0 \\
v^{0}(0)+v^{1}(0) & =0 \\
\mathbf{w}(0) & =\mathbf{w}^{0}(0)+\mathbf{w}^{1}(0) \\
\mathbf{w}_{, \xi}(0)=0 \\
w_{, \xi}^{0}(0)+w_{, \xi}^{1}(0) & =0
\end{array}
$$

After carrying out the numerical calculation with the given values we obtain the circumferential force as

$$
\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}^{0}+\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}^{1}=\left[-8+(47.3 \cos 12.9 \xi+5.02 \sin 12.9 \xi) \mathrm{e}^{-12.9 \xi}\right] \cos \vartheta .
$$

Fig. C-25 shows the membrane forces according to (1) and the bending moments $M_{x x}^{1}$ und $M_{\vartheta \vartheta}^{1}$ acting along the top longitudinal line $\vartheta=0$ of the shell. One can see how fast the bending disturbance has decayed already at a distance of $\sim 0.4$ $m$ from the boundary. The stresses are calculated from

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xx}}}{\mathrm{t}} \pm \frac{6 \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}}{\mathrm{t}^{2}}, \quad \sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}}{\mathrm{t}} \pm \frac{6 \mathrm{M}_{\vartheta \vartheta}}{\mathrm{t}^{2}} . \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$





Fig. C-25: Membrane forces and bending moments along the top longitudinal line of the cylindrical tube under deadweight

The maximum stresses at the boundary are due to (9)

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sigma_{x x_{\max }}=1.31( \pm) 0.92=2.23 \mathrm{MPa}, \\
& \sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta_{\max }}=0.39( \pm) 0.28=0.67 \mathrm{MPa}
\end{aligned}
$$

The numerical values show that both the longitudinal and the circumferential stresses due to the boundary disturbances are of similar magnitude as the membrane stresses.

## Exercise C-13-5:

A circular cylindrical shell ( $\mathrm{a}, l=4 \mathrm{a}$, $\mathrm{t}=\mathrm{a} / 400$ ) is subjected to a constant external pressure p (Fig. C-26).

Formulate the basic equation for shell buckling in analogy with the basic equation of plate buckling (see (10.17)) .

Determine then the critical load for the special case of a shell which is simply supported at both ends.


Fig. C-26: Circular cylindrical shell under external pressure

## Solution :

We proceed from the simplified basic equations for a shear-rigid shell (DONNELL's theory). Before buckling the initial stress state prevails within the shell

$$
\begin{equation*}
N_{x x}=0 \quad, \quad N_{y y}=-p a \quad, \quad N_{x y}=0 \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

At buckling the component $N_{y y} w, \vartheta \vartheta$ must be included in the equilibrium condition in the radial direction of the deformed shell. Then, $u$ and $v$ can be eliminated, and we obtain in analogy with (13.39)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{k} \Delta \Delta \Delta \Delta \mathrm{w}+\left(1-v^{2}\right) \mathrm{w}_{, \xi \xi \xi \xi}+\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{\mathrm{D}} \Delta \Delta \mathrm{w}_{, \vartheta \vartheta}=0 \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

as the basic equation of shell buckling under external pressure.
In order to determine the critical load, we put the coordinate $x$ in the centre of the cylinder. The approximation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{w}=\mathrm{W} \cos \frac{\mathrm{~m} \pi \mathrm{a} \xi}{l} \cos \frac{\mathrm{ny}}{\mathrm{a}} \quad(\mathrm{~m}, \mathrm{n}=1,2,3 \ldots) \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

fulfills the boundary conditions of the simply supported shell in the longitudinal direction

$$
\mathrm{w}\left( \pm \frac{l}{2 \mathrm{a}}\right)=0, \quad \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}\left( \pm \frac{l}{2 \mathrm{a}}\right)=0, \quad \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{xx}}\left( \pm \frac{l}{2 \mathrm{a}}\right)=0, \mathrm{v}\left( \pm \frac{l}{2 \mathrm{a}}\right)=0
$$

and the condition of periodicity in the circumferential direction

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{w}(2 \pi a)=w(0) \tag{4}
\end{equation*}
$$

By substituting (3) into (2) and by defining $\lambda=\frac{\mathrm{m} \pi \mathrm{a}}{l}$, we obtain the relation for the critical load as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{\mathrm{D}}\left(\lambda^{2}+\mathrm{n}^{2}\right) \mathrm{n}^{2}=\mathrm{k}\left(\lambda^{2}+\mathrm{n}^{2}\right)^{4}+\left(1-v^{2}\right) \lambda^{4} \tag{5a}
\end{equation*}
$$

or with

$$
\begin{equation*}
\overline{\mathrm{p}}=\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{\mathrm{D}} \quad, \quad \overline{\mathrm{p}}=\mathrm{k} \frac{\left(\lambda^{2}+\mathrm{n}^{2}\right)^{2}}{\mathrm{n}^{2}}+\left(1-v^{2}\right) \frac{\lambda^{4}}{\mathrm{n}^{2}\left(\lambda^{2}+\mathrm{n}^{2}\right)^{2}} \tag{5b}
\end{equation*}
$$

We now have to determine that combination of $m$ and $n$ for which $\bar{p}$ has the smallest value. We can immediately see from ( 5 b ) that $\lambda$ will attain its smallest value for $\mathrm{m}=1$. The shell therefore buckles with one wave in the longitudinal direction.
Assuming that $\quad \alpha=\frac{\lambda^{2}}{\mathrm{n}^{2}}=\left(\frac{\pi \mathrm{a}}{\mathrm{n} l}\right)^{2}$,
we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
\overline{\mathrm{p}} & =\mathrm{kn}^{2}(1+\alpha)^{2}+\left(1-v^{2}\right) \frac{\alpha^{2}}{\mathrm{n}^{2}(1+\alpha)^{2}}= \\
& =\frac{1-v^{2}}{\lambda^{2}}\left[\frac{\mathrm{k} \lambda^{4}}{1-v^{2}} \frac{(1+\alpha)^{2}}{\alpha}+\frac{\alpha^{3}}{(1+\alpha)^{2}}\right] \tag{6a}
\end{align*}
$$

Assuming that many waves occur in the circumferential direction ( $n \gg 1$ ), then it is valid for long shells $l \gg$ a that

$$
\alpha \ll 1,
$$

and (6a) then reduces to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\overline{\mathrm{p}}=\frac{1-v^{2}}{\lambda^{2}}\left(\frac{k \lambda^{4}}{1-v^{2}} \frac{1}{\alpha}+\alpha^{3}\right) \tag{6b}
\end{equation*}
$$

The minimum value follows by differentiating $\overline{\mathrm{p}}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{d} \overline{\mathrm{p}}}{\mathrm{~d} \alpha}=\frac{1-v^{2}}{\lambda^{2}}\left[\frac{\mathrm{k} \lambda^{4}}{1-v^{2}}\left(-\frac{1}{\alpha^{2}}\right)+3 \alpha^{2}\right]=0 \Longrightarrow \alpha^{*}=\lambda \sqrt[4]{\frac{\mathrm{k}}{3\left(1-v^{2}\right)}} \tag{7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Substituting (7) into (6b) yields after elementary re-transformations:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{p}_{\text {crit }}=p\left(\alpha^{*}\right)=\frac{\mathrm{Et}}{1-\nu^{2}} \frac{4}{3} \frac{\pi}{l} \sqrt[4]{3\left(1-\nu^{2}\right)}\left(\frac{\mathrm{t}^{2}}{12 \mathrm{a}^{2}}\right)^{3 / 4} \tag{8a}
\end{equation*}
$$

or with $v=0.3$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{p}_{\text {crit }} \approx 0.92 \mathrm{E} \frac{\mathrm{a}}{l}\left(\frac{\mathrm{t}}{\mathrm{a}}\right)^{5 / 2} \tag{8b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Eq. (7) delivers the corresponding number of waves as

$$
\alpha^{*}=\frac{\lambda^{2}}{n^{2}}=\lambda \sqrt[4]{\frac{k}{3\left(1-v^{2}\right)}} \quad \longrightarrow \quad n^{2} \approx 7.3 \frac{\mathrm{a}}{l} \sqrt{\frac{a}{t}}
$$

Using the given numerical values $l=4 a$ and $t=a / 400$, we obtain

$$
\mathrm{n}^{2} \approx 7.3 \frac{1}{4} \sqrt{400}=36.5 \quad, \quad \mathrm{n}=6.04 \text { and } \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{crit}} \approx 7.19 \mathrm{E} \cdot 10^{-8} M P \mathrm{a}
$$

Owing to the necessary periodicity in the circumferential direction, the following adjacent integer number at buckling is $n=6$; in the numerical example follows $\alpha^{*} \approx 0.017$ and therefore $\ll 1$.

## Exercise C-13-6:

Determine the eigenfrequencies of the free vibrations of a circular cylindrical shell with simply supported ends as shown in Fig. C-26 (without external pressure p ). Assume small vibration amplitudes (linear theory) and solve the exercise using DONNELL's theory.
Note: The coordinate system has in this case been moved to the lower boundary.

## Solution:

In order to treat the circular cylindrical shell, the basic equations (13.31) are simplified in accordance with DONNELL's theory (see (13.38)):

$$
\begin{align*}
& u_{, \xi \xi}+\frac{1-v}{2} u_{, \vartheta \vartheta}+\frac{1+v}{2} v_{, \xi \vartheta}+v w_{, \xi}=-\frac{a^{2} p_{x}}{D},  \tag{1a}\\
& \frac{1+v}{2} u_{, \xi \vartheta}+v_{, \vartheta \vartheta}+\frac{1-v}{2} v_{, \xi \xi}+w_{, \vartheta}  \tag{1b}\\
& =-\frac{a^{2} p_{y}}{D},  \tag{1c}\\
& v u_{, \xi}+v_{, \vartheta}+w+k \Delta \Delta w \\
& =\frac{a^{2} p}{D} .
\end{align*}
$$

As "loadings" we write D'ALEMBERT's inertia forces:

$$
\begin{equation*}
p_{x}=-\rho t \frac{\partial^{2} u}{\partial \tau^{2}} \quad, \quad p_{y}=-\rho t \frac{\partial^{2} v}{\partial \tau^{2}} \quad, \quad p=-\rho t \frac{\partial^{2} w}{\partial \tau^{2}} \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\rho$ denotes the mass density and $\tau$ the time ( $\tau$ is introduced in order to avoid confusion with the wall-thickness $t$ ). This approximate theory neglects the rotational inertia of the shell; its consideration would result in additional, very high frequencies, whereas its influence on the lower frequencies considered here is negligible ( see [C.21, C.22, C.23]).
The eigenfrequencies are determined via separation of variables:

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{u}=\overline{\mathrm{u}}(\mathrm{x}, \varphi) \sin \omega \tau  \tag{3}\\
\mathrm{v}=\overline{\mathrm{v}}(\mathrm{x}, \varphi) \sin \omega \tau \\
\mathrm{w}=\overline{\mathrm{w}}(\mathrm{x}, \varphi) \sin \omega \tau
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Substitution of (3) into ( $1 \mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b}, \mathrm{c}$ ) and (2) yields elimination of time, and we obtain the equations

$$
\left.\begin{array}{ll}
\lambda \overline{\mathrm{u}}+\overline{\mathrm{u}}_{, \xi \xi}+\frac{1-v}{2} \overline{\mathrm{u}}+\frac{1+v}{2} \overline{\mathrm{v}}_{, \xi}+v \overline{\mathrm{w}}_{, \xi}=0,  \tag{4}\\
\frac{1+v}{2} \bar{u}_{, \xi}+\lambda \overline{\mathrm{v}}+\frac{1-v}{2} \bar{v}_{, \xi \xi}+\overline{\mathrm{v}}+\overline{\mathrm{w}}=0, \\
v \overline{\mathrm{u}}+\overline{\mathrm{v}}_{, \xi}-\lambda \overline{\mathrm{w}}+\mathrm{k} \Delta \Delta \overline{\mathrm{w}} & =0
\end{array}\right\}
$$

with the frequency parameter

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda=\frac{\mathrm{pa}^{2}\left(1-v^{2}\right)}{E} \omega^{2} \tag{5}
\end{equation*}
$$

In (4), $\overline{\mathrm{u}}, \overline{\mathrm{v}}, \overline{\mathrm{w}}$ are position functions $\overline{\mathrm{u}}(\mathrm{x}, \varphi)$, etc. The following assumption regarding the form of these functions

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\overline{\mathrm{u}}=\mathrm{U} \cos \mathrm{n} \varphi \cos \overline{\mathrm{~m}} \frac{\mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{a}} \quad  \tag{6}\\
\overline{\mathrm{v}}=\mathrm{V} \sin \mathrm{n} \varphi \sin \overline{\mathrm{~m}} \frac{\mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{a}} \quad, \quad \\
\overline{\mathrm{w}}=\mathrm{W} \cos \mathrm{n} \varphi \sin \overline{\mathrm{~m}} \frac{\mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{a}} \quad \text { with } \quad \overline{\mathrm{m}}=\frac{\mathrm{m} \pi \mathrm{a}}{\mathrm{l}}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

fulfills all boundary conditions for a shell with simply supported ends $\left(\overline{\mathrm{w}}=\overline{\mathrm{v}}=\overline{\mathrm{M}}_{\mathrm{x}}=\overline{\mathrm{N}}_{\mathrm{x}}=0\right.$ for $\mathrm{x}=0$ and $\mathrm{x}=l$ ). Substitution into (4) yields a homogeneous system of equations for the unknown amplitudes $U$, $V$, W. By setting the determinant of the coefficients equal to zero, one obtains the characteristic equation of an eigenvalue problem

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda^{3}-\mathrm{A} \lambda^{2}+\mathrm{B} \lambda-\mathrm{C}=0, \tag{7}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the coefficients $A, B$, and $C$ depend on the dimensions of the shell as well as on $m$ and $n$.
Numerical evaluation of (7) shows that each pair of values of $m$ and $n$ defines one lower and two higher eigenvalues which exceed the lower ones by powers of ten. The technically relevant lower eigenvalue can thus be approximated from (7):

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda_{1}=\frac{C}{B} \tag{8}
\end{equation*}
$$

The numerical values additionally show that $\lambda_{1}$ is associated with a pronounced transverse vibration ( $\mathrm{W} \gg \mathrm{U}, \mathrm{V}$ ), while longitudinal vibrations are associated with $\lambda_{2}$ and $\lambda_{3}(U, V \gg W)$. Based upon this observation, the lowest frequency can be governed by a single formula.
If the amplitudes $U$ and $V$ are very small, the terms of inertia forces in the longitudinal and circumferential direction can be neglected in equation (4). Consequently, the displacements $u$ and $v$ can be eliminated from the first two equations, using the same procedure as in (13.38). Thereby, (13.39) is augmented by the winertia term, and we obtain considering the vibration approach

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{k} \Delta \Delta \Delta \Delta \overline{\mathrm{w}}+\left(1-v^{2}\right) \overline{\mathrm{w}}^{\mathrm{IV}}-\lambda \Delta \Delta \overline{\mathrm{w}}=0 \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$

With (6) this yields an approximation for the lowest eigenfrequency:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda_{1}=\left(1-v^{2}\right) \frac{\bar{m}^{4}}{\left(\bar{m}^{2}+\mathrm{n}^{2}\right)^{2}}+\mathrm{k}\left(\overline{\mathrm{~m}}^{2}+\mathrm{n}^{2}\right)^{2} \tag{10}
\end{equation*}
$$

The results according to (8) and (10) are numerically almost identical.

The eigenfrequency equation (10) consists of two termes, where the first stems from extensional vibrations and the second from bending vibrations. Fig. C-27 presents a numerical example, where both terms are drawn separately in dependence on $n$. The curves clearly illustrate that for a small number $n$ of circumferential waves extensional vibrations predominantly occur, and for large $n$ bending vibrations, respectively. Close to the minimum, the two terms are approximately equal. Therefore, no further simplifications must be performed for the simply supported shell. Elimination of the first term in (9), for instance, cannot be admitted since this would correspond to an inextensional vibration. If deformations which are incompatible with the assumption of inextensional bending are prescribed at the boundary, bending and extension will act jointly, and thus have to be considered by a complete shell theory.

The minimum of $\lambda_{1}$ can be calculated by a formula. Eq. (10) implies that $\lambda_{1}$ increases with $\overline{\mathrm{m}}$. It attains its smallest value for $\mathrm{m}=1$, i.e. the shell vibrates with one wave in the longitudinal direction. $\lambda_{1}$ then only depends on $n$. If the actually discrete number of waves $n$ is assumed to be continuous, (10) can be differentiated with respect to n :

$$
\frac{\mathrm{d} \lambda_{1}}{\mathrm{~d}\left(\overline{\mathrm{~m}}^{2}+\mathrm{n}^{2}\right)^{2}}=-\left(1-v^{2}\right) \frac{\overline{\mathrm{m}}^{4}}{\left(\overline{\mathrm{~m}}^{2}+\mathrm{n}^{2}\right)^{4}}+\mathrm{k}=0
$$

It follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\overline{\mathrm{m}}^{2}+\mathrm{n}^{2}\right)^{2}=\overline{\mathrm{m}}^{2} \sqrt{\frac{\left(1-v^{2}\right)}{\mathrm{k}}} \tag{11}
\end{equation*}
$$



Fig. C-27: Lowest eigenfrequency of a simply supported cylindrical shell

Substitution yields (the two terms in (10) result in the same value)

$$
\lambda_{1_{\mathrm{Min}}}=2 \sqrt{\left(1-v^{2}\right) \mathrm{k}} \mathrm{~m}^{2}
$$

or, with the frequency parameter

$$
\begin{equation*}
\omega_{\mathrm{Min}}^{2}=2 \frac{E}{\rho a^{2}} \sqrt{\frac{k}{\left(1-v^{2}\right)}}\left(\frac{\pi a}{1}\right)^{2} \tag{12}
\end{equation*}
$$

This proves that the lowest frequency depends on all dimensions and on the material data. From (11) we determine the number of waves $n$ assigned to the minimum. In practice, the adjacent integer value of $n$ would occur. In our example, the shell vibrates with nine circumferential waves; using the given numerical values, ( 11 ) would give the value $n=9.22$.

For a shell with free boundaries, inextensional bending may be assumed as a possible vibration mode. For this case, Lord RAYLEIGH determined, by equalling kinetic and elastic energy, that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda=k \frac{n^{2}\left(n^{2}-1\right)^{2}}{n^{2}+1} \tag{13}
\end{equation*}
$$

We obtain the same result by defining $m \longrightarrow 0$ in (10). Here, the differences in dependence on $n$ are a result of the DONNELL simplifications. For larger $n$, these differences are unimportant $\left(\lambda=k \cdot n^{4}\right)$.

## Exercise C-14-1:

A spherical cap (Fig. C-28) is extended over a circular base (radius $r_{0}$, $\left.r_{0} \ll a\right)$, and is assumed to be subjected to a constant surface pressure load $p$. The height of the cap is given as f .


Fig. C-28: Spherical cap over a circular base

As $r_{0} \ll a$, the mid-surface of the spherical cap can be approximated by

$$
\begin{equation*}
z(r) \approx f-\frac{x^{2}+y^{2}}{2 a}=f-\frac{r^{2}}{2 a} \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

implying constant curvatures everywhere, i.e. $\kappa_{\mathbf{x}}=\kappa_{\mathbf{y}}=-\frac{1}{a}$.
a) State the differential equation and obtain the solution of the homogeneous equation for an axisymmetrical problem.
b) Calculate the deflection of the shallow spherical cap when subjected to a concentrated force $F$ at the top point and assuming that $r \rightarrow 0$.

## Solution :

a) With the given assumptions, the system of differential equations (14.9) reads

$$
\begin{align*}
& \Delta \Delta \mathrm{w}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{Ka}} \Delta \Phi=\frac{\mathrm{p}}{\mathrm{~K}}  \tag{2a}\\
& \Delta \Delta \Phi-\frac{\mathrm{Et}}{\mathrm{a}} \Delta \mathrm{w}=0 \tag{2b}
\end{align*}
$$

We now multiply (2b) by a factor $\lambda$ and add it to (2a). We thus obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta \Delta(w+\underline{\lambda} \Phi)-\frac{E t}{a} \lambda \Delta\left(w-\frac{1}{\lambda E t K} \Phi\right)=\frac{p}{K} \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

If the underscored terms in (3) are equal, one can formulate a differential equation for

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{F}=\mathbf{w}+\lambda \Phi . \tag{4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Introducing i as the imaginary unit, we write

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda=\frac{i}{E t^{2}} \sqrt{12\left(1-v^{2}\right)} \tag{5a}
\end{equation*}
$$

With the abbreviation k we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{Et}}{\mathrm{a}} \lambda=\frac{\mathrm{i}}{\mathrm{ta}} \sqrt{12\left(1-v^{2}\right)}=\mathrm{ik}^{2} . \tag{5b}
\end{equation*}
$$

By (5b) and (4), (3) transforms into

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta \Delta \mathrm{F}-\mathrm{ik}{ }^{2} \Delta \mathrm{~F}=\frac{\mathrm{p}}{\mathrm{~K}} \tag{6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here, our considerations will be restricted to the homogeneous solution of (6).
Then, the differential equation can be split as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\Delta-i k^{2}\right) \Delta F=\Delta\left(\Delta-i k^{2}\right) F=0 \tag{7}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the present case it is sensible to use polar coordinates owing to the axisymmetry of shell and load. The LAPLACE-operator is then independent of the angular coordinate $\vartheta$ and hence

$$
\Delta=\frac{\mathrm{d}^{2}}{\mathrm{dr}^{2}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \frac{\mathrm{~d}}{\mathrm{dr}}
$$

We can thus determine partial solutions from the two differential equations:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \Delta \mathrm{F}=0  \tag{8a}\\
& \Delta \mathrm{~F}-\mathrm{i} \mathrm{k}^{2} \mathrm{~F}=0 \tag{8b}
\end{align*}
$$

The solution to (8a) can be stated immediately as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{F}_{1}=\mathrm{C}_{1}+\mathrm{C}_{2} \ln \mathrm{r}, \tag{9a}
\end{equation*}
$$

while ( 8 b ) is a BESSEL differential equation [B.3] of the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d^{2} F}{d r^{2}}+\frac{1}{r} \frac{d F}{d r}-i k^{2} F=0 \tag{10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Solutions to (10) are modified cylinder functions of first and second type, $\mathrm{I}_{0}(\mathrm{kr} \sqrt{\mathrm{i}})$ and $\mathrm{K}_{0}(\mathrm{kr} \sqrt{\mathrm{i}})$, respectively, that are linearly independent [B.3]:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{F}_{2}=\mathrm{C}_{3} \mathrm{I}_{0}(\mathrm{kr} \sqrt{\mathrm{i}})+\mathrm{C}_{4} \mathrm{~K}_{0}(\mathrm{kr} \sqrt{\mathrm{i}}), \tag{9b}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $C_{3}$ and $C_{4}$ are complex constants.
According to KELVIN, two new functions $\operatorname{ber}(\mathrm{kr})$ and bei (kr) can be introduced that correspond to the real and the imaginary part of $I_{0}(k r \sqrt{i})$, respectively, as well as the functions $\operatorname{ker}(\mathrm{kr})$ and $\operatorname{kei}(\mathrm{kr})$ which are equal to the real and imaginary part of $\mathrm{K}_{0}(\mathrm{kr} \sqrt{\mathrm{i}})$ [B.3]:

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
I_{0}(k r \sqrt{i})=\operatorname{ber}(k r)+i \operatorname{bei}(k r),  \tag{11}\\
K_{0}(k r \sqrt{i})=\operatorname{ker}(k r)+i \operatorname{kei}(k r) \quad .
\end{array}\right\}
$$

The reader is referred to standard tables, e.g. [B.3], for graphs of the KELVIN functions.

The general solution to (6) then consists of a linear combination of $F_{1}$ according to ( 9 a ) and of $\mathrm{F}_{2}$ according to (9b). If we substitute the solution into (4) and compare the coefficients, considering the complex constants, we obtain from (11) the following terms for the bending w and for AIRY's stress function $\Phi$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbf{w}= \mathrm{B}_{1} \operatorname{ber}(\mathrm{kr})+ \\
& \mathrm{B}_{2} \operatorname{bei}(\mathrm{kr})+\mathrm{B}_{3} \operatorname{ker}(\mathrm{kr})+  \tag{12a}\\
&+\mathrm{B}_{4} \operatorname{kei}(\mathrm{kr})+\mathrm{B}_{5}+\mathrm{B}_{6} \ln r \\
& \Phi=\frac{E t^{2}}{\sqrt{12\left(1-v^{2}\right)}}\left[-\mathrm{B}_{1} \operatorname{bei}(\mathrm{kr})+\mathrm{B}_{2} \operatorname{ber}(\mathrm{kr})-\mathrm{B}_{3} \operatorname{kei}(\mathrm{kr})+\right.  \tag{12b}\\
&\left.+\mathrm{B}_{4} \operatorname{ker}(\mathrm{kr})+\mathrm{B}_{7}+\mathrm{B}_{8} \ln r\right]
\end{align*}
$$

where $B_{1} \ldots B_{8}$ are real constants.
b) In the following, the deformation in the middle of the shallow spherical cap shall be considered. For this purpose it is assumed that the boundary of the shell is very remote from the top point ( $\mathrm{r} \longrightarrow \infty$ ), and that the displacement w and its higher derivatives vanish at the boundary.
Under the given assumptions we write for $\mathrm{r} \rightarrow \infty\left(\mathrm{d} / \mathrm{dr} \subseteq()_{, r}\right)$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{w}=\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{r}}=\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{rr}}=0 . \tag{13a}
\end{equation*}
$$

In addition, for $\mathrm{r}=0$, i.e. at the top point

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{w}, \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{r}}, \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{rr}}, \mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \varphi} \text { have to be finite. } \tag{13b}
\end{equation*}
$$

The concentrated force F at the top point $(\mathrm{r}=0)$ is equilibrated by a total vertical shear force $V_{z}$ along any circle of radius $r$. Thus,

$$
\begin{equation*}
V_{z}=\frac{F}{2 \pi r} \tag{14}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
V_{z}=Q_{r}+\frac{r}{a} N_{r r}
$$

After evaluation of all conditions, we obtain the constants as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& B_{1}=B_{2}=B_{3}=B_{4}=B_{5}=B_{6}=B_{7}=0, B_{4}=B_{8} \\
& B_{8}=\frac{F a}{2 \pi} \frac{\sqrt{12\left(1-v^{2}\right)}}{E^{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

The deflection function then reads

$$
\begin{equation*}
w=\frac{F a}{2 \pi} \frac{\sqrt{12\left(1-v^{2}\right)}}{E t^{2}} \operatorname{kei}(k r) \tag{15a}
\end{equation*}
$$

The maximum deflection occurs at the top point where the load acts. For $\mathrm{r}=0$ we have $\operatorname{kei}(0)=-\pi / 4$. This yields:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{w}_{\max }=-\frac{1}{4} \sqrt{3\left(1-v^{2}\right)} \frac{\mathrm{Fa}}{\mathrm{Et}^{2}} \tag{15b}
\end{equation*}
$$

In his fundamental papers, REISSNER has treated problems of shallow spherical shells with a number of load cases. For further details refer to [C.20].

## Exercise C-14-2:

The eigenfrequencies of a hypar shell projected against a rectangular base (Fig. C-29) shall be determined. The distance $f$ between base and shell is assumed to be small.
a) Set up the fundamental equations for the eigenfrequencies.
b) Which eigenfrequencies appear for the special case of a simply supported shell? Derive an approximate formula for the lowest frequency.

## C Curved load-bearing structures

## C. 1 Definitions - Formulas - Concepts

## 11 General fundamentals of shells

### 11.1 Surface theory - description of shells

### 11.1.1 Representation of surfaces

We assume that there exist one-to-one relationships between the curvilinear coordinates (GAUSSIAN surface parameters) $\xi^{\alpha}(\alpha=1,2)$ and the Cartesian coordinates $\mathrm{x}^{\mathrm{i}}(\mathrm{i}=1,2,3)$ of the points P of a surface (Fig. 11.1). This correlation is expressed by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{x}^{\mathrm{i}}=\mathrm{x}^{\mathrm{i}}\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right) \tag{11.1a}
\end{equation*}
$$

or, in vector notation with the position vector $\mathbf{r}$ of a point on the surface [C.5, C.11] as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{r}=\mathbf{r}\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right)=\mathrm{x}^{\mathrm{i}}\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right) \mathbf{e}_{\mathbf{i}} \tag{11.1b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Differentiability with continuous first derivatives is assumed along with non-singularity of the JACOBIAN matrix (functional matrix):

$$
\mathbf{J}=\frac{\partial \mathbf{x}^{i}}{\partial \xi^{\alpha}}=\left[\begin{array}{ccc}
\frac{\partial \mathbf{x}^{1}}{\partial \xi^{1}} & \frac{\partial \mathbf{x}^{2}}{\partial \xi^{1}} & \frac{\partial \mathbf{x}^{3}}{\partial \xi^{1}}  \tag{11.2}\\
\frac{\partial \mathbf{x}^{1}}{\partial \xi^{2}} & \frac{\partial \mathbf{x}^{2}}{\partial \xi^{2}} & \frac{\partial \mathbf{x}^{3}}{\partial \xi^{2}}
\end{array}\right]
$$



Fig. 11.1: Definition of the parametric representation of a surface

If $\xi^{2}=$ const for variable $\xi^{1},(11.1 b)$ describes space curves embedded on the surface, and these curves are called $\xi^{1}$-lines. In analogy, with $\xi^{1}=$ const, one obtains $\xi^{2}$-lines. These $\xi^{1}$ - and $\xi^{2}$-lines constitute a curvilinear coordinate mesh on the surface (Fig. 11.1).

## a) Surfaces of revolution

Definition 1: One obtains a surface of revolution (Fig. 11.2), if a two-dimensional curve $m$ positioned in the $\mathrm{x}^{1}, \mathrm{x}^{3}$ - plane $\left(\mathrm{x}^{2}=0\right)$

$$
\mathrm{x}^{1}=\mathrm{r}, \mathrm{x}^{2}=0, \mathrm{x}^{3}=\mathrm{x}^{3}(\mathrm{r})
$$

is rotated around the $\mathrm{x}^{3}$-axis as axis of revolution.
Using the polar coordinates $\xi^{1} \cong \mathrm{r}, \xi^{2} \widehat{ } \vartheta$ as GAUSSIAN parameters, the vector $\mathbf{r}$ reads:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{r}=\mathbf{r}(\mathrm{r}, \vartheta)=\mathrm{r} \cos \vartheta \mathbf{e}_{1}+\mathrm{r} \sin \vartheta \mathbf{e}_{2}+\mathrm{x}^{3}(\mathrm{r}) \mathbf{e}_{3} \tag{11.3a}
\end{equation*}
$$

or according to (11.1b)

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{x}^{1}=\mathrm{r} \cos \vartheta  \tag{11.3b}\\
\mathrm{x}^{2}=\mathrm{r} \sin \vartheta \\
\mathrm{x}^{3}=\mathrm{x}^{3}(\mathrm{r})
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Note: $\quad$ In $(11.3 a, b), \mathbf{r}$ describes the projection of $\mathbf{r}$ and not its value. The r -lines $(\vartheta=$ const) are called meridional curves; for $\vartheta=0$ we obtain the zero-meridian m . The $\vartheta$-lines ( $\mathrm{r}=$ const) are called parallels of latitude. Both types of lines cover the surface with an orthogonal parametrical mesh (Fig.11.2).

Special case:

- Spherical surface

If the meridional curve $\vartheta=0$ of a surface of revolution is chosen as a circle with the radius a and centre point in the origin (Fig. 11.3), a sphere is described. After introducing an angle $\varphi$, one obtains

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{x}^{1}=\mathrm{a} \sin \varphi \quad, \quad \mathrm{x}^{2}=0 \quad, \quad \mathrm{x}^{3}=\mathrm{a} \cos \varphi \tag{11.4a}
\end{equation*}
$$

The position vector $\mathbf{r}$ of the spherical surface then reads:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{r}=\mathbf{r}(\varphi, \vartheta)=(\mathrm{a} \sin \varphi) \cos \vartheta \mathbf{e}_{1}+(\mathrm{a} \sin \varphi) \sin \vartheta \mathbf{e}_{2}+\mathrm{a} \cos \varphi \mathbf{e}_{3} \tag{11.4b}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the components

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{x}^{1}=(\mathrm{a} \sin \varphi) \cos \vartheta, \mathrm{x}^{2}=(\mathrm{a} \sin \varphi) \sin \vartheta, \mathrm{x}^{3}=\mathrm{a} \cos \varphi \tag{11.4c}
\end{equation*}
$$



Fig. 11.2: Generation of a surface of revolution


Fig. 11.3: Parameters of a spherical surface

On the surface of the earth, the geographical $\bar{\varphi}, \vartheta$-coordinate system is generally applied, where $\bar{\varphi}=\frac{\pi}{2}-\varphi$ denotes the latitude and $\vartheta$ the longitude of a respective point. The circle of latitude $\bar{\varphi}=0$ describes the equator.

## b) Ruled surfaces

Definition 2: The term ruled surface (derived from "surface réglée" = linear surface) or radial surface denotes each surface generated by moving a straight line $g$ along a guide-line $d$ (directrix) (Fig. 11.4). The single positions of the straight line are called the generatrices $g$ of the ruled surface.


Fig. 11.4: Generation of a ruled surface

Fig. 11.5: Skew hyperbolical paraboloid surface

Such a movement can be described by defining the path $\mathbf{y}=\mathbf{y}\left(\xi^{1}\right)$ of a point $P_{0}$ of the straight line, and a unit vector $z\left(\xi^{1}\right)$ which points in the direction of the straight line. The ruled surface is then formulated as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{r}=\mathbf{r}\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right)=\mathbf{y}\left(\xi^{1}\right)+\xi^{2} \mathbf{z}\left(\xi^{1}\right) \tag{11.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\xi^{2}$ is the distance of a point $P$ on the surface (Fig. 11.4) to the point $P_{0}$ of intersection of the inherent generatrix $g$ and the directrix $d$.

For this purpose, it is assumed that

$$
\frac{\mathrm{d} \mathbf{y}}{\mathrm{~d} \xi^{1}} \times \mathbf{z}=\mathbf{y}_{, 1} \times \mathbf{z} \neq \mathbf{0}
$$

i.e. the generatrix must not point into the direction of the directrix. The $\xi^{2}$ - lines ( $\xi^{1}=$ const ) are the linear generatrices of the surface. According to (11.5) the directrix $\mathbf{r}\left(\xi^{1}, 0\right)=\mathbf{y}\left(\xi^{1}\right)$ occurs for $\xi^{2}=0$ in the family of the $\xi^{1}$ - lines $\left(\xi^{2}=\right.$ const $)$.

## Special cases:

- Cylindrical surfaces

We obtain a special type of a ruled surface if all generatrices are parallel to each other, and if thus the vector $\mathbf{z}$ is constant. In this case equation (11.5) reads:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{r}=\mathbf{r}\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right)=\mathbf{y}\left(\xi^{1}\right)+\xi^{2} \mathbf{z} \tag{11.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Surfaces of this type are called cylindrical surfaces. Depending on the form of the directrices we obtain different types of cylinder surfaces, e.g. elliptical cylinder surface:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{y}(\vartheta)=\mathrm{a} \cos \vartheta \mathbf{e}_{1}+\mathrm{b} \sin \vartheta \mathbf{e}_{2} \quad \text { and } \quad \mathbf{z}=\mathbf{e}_{3} . \tag{11.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Skew hyperbolical paraboloid surface

A so-called skew hyperbolic paraboloid is generated according to Fig. 11.5 by moving the straight line $g$ along the $\mathrm{x}^{1}$ - or $\mathrm{x}^{2}$-axis, respectively, as generatrices. Here, one also uses the term conoid surface, the explicit representation of which reads:

$$
\begin{equation*}
x^{3}=\frac{f}{a b} x^{1} x^{2} \tag{11.8a}
\end{equation*}
$$

The parametrical representation of this surface is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{r}=\mathbf{r}\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right)=\xi^{1} \mathbf{e}_{1}+\xi^{2} \mathbf{e}_{2}+\frac{\mathrm{f}}{\mathrm{ab}} \xi^{1} \xi^{2} \mathbf{e}_{3} \tag{11.8b}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the dimensions $a, b$ and the height $f(F i g .11 .5)$.


Fig. 11.6: Generation of a translation surface
c) Translation or sliding surfaces

Definition 3: A translation or sliding surface is generated by a parallel displacement of one curve g along a second, a so-called guide curve or directrix d. This surface can be described as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{r}=\mathbf{r}\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right)=\mathbf{y}\left(\xi^{1}\right)+\mathbf{z}\left(\xi^{2}\right) \tag{11.9a}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the curves shifted in parallel are called the generatrices g or sliding curves of the translation surface (Fig. 11.6). In a more extended definition $\left(\xi^{2} \rightarrow \xi^{\alpha}\right)$, translation surfaces are represented by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{r}=\mathbf{r}\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right)=\mathbf{y}\left(\xi^{1}\right)+\mathbf{z}\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right) \tag{11.9b}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 11.1.2 Fundamental quantities of first and second order

Base vectors on the surface

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{a}_{\alpha}=\frac{\partial \mathbf{r}}{\partial \xi^{\alpha}}=\mathbf{r}_{, \alpha} \tag{11.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

The base vectors $\mathbf{a}_{\alpha}$ are lying in the tangential plane which touches the surface at a point with the position vector $\mathbf{r}\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right)$ (Fig. 11.7a). From the base vectors (covariant surface tensors of order one) one obtains, in analogy to ( $2.1 a$ ), the components of the covariant metric tensor or surface tensor.

Components of the covariant metric or surface tensor
Fundamental quantities of first order - first fundamental form of surface theory -

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{a}_{\alpha \beta}=\mathbf{r}_{, \alpha} \cdot \mathbf{r}_{, \beta}=\mathbf{a}_{\alpha} \cdot \mathbf{a}_{\beta} \tag{11.11}
\end{equation*}
$$


a)

b)

Fig. 11.7: Covariant and contravariant base vectors
Determinant of the surface tensor

$$
a=\left|a_{\alpha \beta}\right|=\left|\begin{array}{cc}
a_{11} & a_{12}  \tag{11.12}\\
a_{21} & a_{22}
\end{array}\right|
$$

Length of an arc element

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{ds}=\sqrt{\mathrm{a}_{\alpha \beta} \dot{\xi}^{\alpha} \dot{\xi}^{\beta}} \mathrm{dt} \tag{11.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

$(\mathrm{t}=$ curve parameter, $(\dot{)}) \widehat{\mathrm{d} / \mathrm{dt})}$.
Area of a surface element

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{dA}=\sqrt{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~d} \xi^{1} \mathrm{~d} \xi^{2} \tag{11.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

Contravariant components of the surface tensor from (2.5c)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{a}_{\alpha \gamma} \mathrm{a}^{\gamma \beta}=\delta_{\alpha}^{\beta} \tag{11.15a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Contravariant base vectors (Fig. 11.7b)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{a}^{\beta}=\mathrm{a}^{\beta \gamma} \mathbf{a}_{\gamma} \tag{11.15b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Unit vector perpendicular to the surface (Fig. 11.8)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{a}_{3}=\frac{a_{1} \times a_{2}}{\left|a_{1} \times a_{2}\right|} \tag{11.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

Fundamental quantities of second order (Fig. 11.8) - tensor of curvature

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{d} \mathbf{r} \cdot \mathrm{~d} \mathbf{a}_{3}=-\mathrm{b}_{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{d} \xi^{\alpha} \mathrm{d} \xi^{\beta} \tag{11.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the curvature components $\quad b_{\alpha \beta}=\frac{\left[\mathbf{a}_{\alpha, \beta}, \mathbf{a}_{1}, \mathbf{a}_{2}\right]}{\sqrt{\mathrm{a}}}$.


Fig. 11.8: Curvature of a surface

Determinant of the tensor of curvature

$$
\mathrm{b}=\left|\mathrm{b}_{\alpha \beta}\right|=\left|\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{b}_{11} & \mathrm{~b}_{12}  \tag{11.19}\\
\mathrm{~b}_{21} & \mathrm{~b}_{22}
\end{array}\right|
$$

Curvature in a point of a curve of the surface

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{\mathrm{R}}=\kappa=-\frac{\mathrm{b}_{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{d} \xi^{\alpha} \mathrm{d} \xi^{\beta}}{\mathrm{a}_{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{d} \xi^{\alpha} \mathrm{d} \xi^{\beta}} \tag{11.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

Characteristic equation for principal curvatures $\kappa_{i}(i=1,2)$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\kappa^{2}-b^{\alpha \beta} a_{\alpha \beta} \kappa+\frac{b}{a}=\kappa^{2}-2 \mathrm{H} \kappa+\mathrm{K}=0 \tag{11.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

Invariants

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{H}=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{a}^{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{b}_{\alpha \beta}=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{~b}^{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{a}_{\alpha \beta}=\mathrm{b}_{\alpha}^{\alpha} & \text { mean curvature } \\
\mathrm{K}=\left|\mathrm{b}_{\beta}^{\alpha}\right|=\frac{\mathrm{b}}{\mathrm{a}} & \text { GAUSSIAN curvature . (11.22b) }
\end{array}
$$

CHRISTOFFEL symbols in surface theory

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Gamma_{\beta \gamma}^{\alpha}=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{a}^{\alpha \varrho}\left(\mathrm{a}_{\varrho \beta, \gamma}+\mathrm{a}_{\gamma \varrho, \beta}-\mathrm{a}_{\beta \gamma, \varrho}\right) \tag{11.23a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Special cases:

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\Gamma_{\beta 3}^{\alpha}=-\mathrm{b}_{\beta}^{\alpha}  \tag{11.23b}\\
\Gamma_{\alpha \beta}^{3}=\mathrm{b}_{\alpha \beta} \\
\Gamma_{3 \alpha}^{3}=\Gamma_{33}^{\alpha}=\Gamma_{33}^{3}=0
\end{array}\right\}
$$

GAUSS-WEINGARTEN derivative equations

$$
\text { or } \quad \begin{align*}
\mathbf{a}_{\alpha, \beta} & =\Gamma_{\alpha \beta}^{\gamma} \mathbf{a}_{\gamma}+b_{\alpha \beta} \mathbf{a}_{3} \\
\left.\mathbf{a}_{\alpha}\right|_{\beta} & =b_{\alpha \beta} \mathbf{a}_{3}  \tag{11.24}\\
\mathbf{a}_{3, \alpha} & =-b_{\alpha}^{\beta} \mathbf{a}_{\beta}
\end{align*}
$$

Example: Application to surfaces of revolution
Referring to Fig. 11.9, the arc length $s$ and the angle $\vartheta$ are chosen as GAUSSIAN surface parameters $\longrightarrow \xi^{1} \cong \mathrm{~s}, \xi^{2} \widehat{=} \vartheta$.

According to (11.9a) the parametric representation of the surfaces of revolution then reads:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{r}(\mathrm{s}, \vartheta)=\mathrm{r}(\mathrm{~s}) \cos \vartheta \mathbf{e}_{1}+\mathrm{r}(\mathrm{~s}) \sin \vartheta \mathbf{e}_{2}+\mathrm{z}(\mathrm{~s}) \mathbf{e}_{3} \tag{11.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

With (11.10) the covariant base vectors result as

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\mathbf{a}_{1}=\mathbf{r}_{, \mathrm{s}}=\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}} \cos \vartheta \mathbf{e}_{1}+\mathrm{r}_{\mathrm{s}} \sin \vartheta \mathbf{e}_{2}+\mathrm{z}_{, \mathrm{s}} \mathbf{e}_{3},  \tag{11.26}\\
\mathbf{a}_{2}=\mathbf{r}_{, \vartheta}=-\mathrm{r} \sin \vartheta \mathbf{e}_{1}+\mathrm{r} \cos \vartheta \mathbf{e}_{2},
\end{array}\right\}
$$

where the derivatives with respect to s are denoted by $\partial / \partial s \widehat{=}()_{, s}$ and $\partial / \partial \vartheta \leqq()_{, \vartheta}$. Accordingly, $\mathbf{a}_{2}$ is parallel to the $\mathrm{x}^{1}, \mathrm{x}^{2}$-plane.
With

$$
(\mathrm{dr})^{2}+(\mathrm{dz})^{2}=(\mathrm{ds})^{2} \quad \text { or } \quad \mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}}^{2}+\mathrm{z}_{, \mathrm{s}}^{2}=1
$$

the derivative of $z$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
z_{, s}=-\sqrt{1-r_{, s}^{2}} \tag{11.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

With the chosen measuring direction of $\mathrm{s}, \mathrm{z}$ decreases with increasing s , i.e., $z_{, s}<0$. Thus, the negative sign is valid for $z$.


Fig. 11.9: Coordinates at a surface of revolution

The components of the covariant metric tensor then become

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{a}_{11}=\mathbf{a}_{1} \cdot \mathbf{a}_{1}=\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}}^{2} \cos ^{2} \vartheta+\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}}^{2} \sin ^{2} \vartheta+\mathrm{z}_{, \mathrm{s}}^{2}=\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}}^{2}+\mathrm{z}_{, \mathrm{s}}^{2}=1, \\
& \mathrm{a}_{12}=\mathbf{a}_{1} \cdot \mathbf{a}_{2}=\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}} \cos \vartheta(-\mathrm{r} \sin \vartheta)+\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}} \sin \vartheta(\mathrm{r} \cos \vartheta)=\mathrm{a}_{21}=0, \\
& \mathrm{a}_{22}=\mathbf{a}_{2} \cdot \mathbf{a}_{2}=\mathrm{r}^{2} \sin ^{2} \vartheta+\mathrm{r}^{2} \cos ^{2} \vartheta=\mathrm{r}^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus, one obtains

$$
\left(\mathrm{a}_{\alpha \beta}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0  \tag{11.28}\\
0 & \mathrm{r}^{2}
\end{array}\right]
$$

Due to $a_{12}=a_{21}=0$, the coordinate lines intersect each other perpendicularly; i.e. s and $\vartheta$ form an orthogonal system.

By means of the determinant

$$
\mathrm{a}=\left|\mathrm{a}_{\alpha \beta}\right|=\left|\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0  \tag{11.29}\\
0 & \mathrm{r}^{2}
\end{array}\right|=\mathrm{r}^{2},
$$

the contravariant metric tensor can be calculated by inversion

$$
\left(\mathrm{a}^{\alpha \beta}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
1 & 0  \tag{11.30}\\
0 & 1 / \mathrm{r}^{2}
\end{array}\right]
$$

In order to determine the curvature tensor, the derivatives of the base vectors are required:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathbf{a}_{1,1}=\mathbf{r}_{, \mathrm{ss}}=\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{ss}} \cos \vartheta \mathbf{e}_{1}+\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{ss}} \sin \vartheta \mathbf{e}_{2}+\mathrm{z}_{, \mathrm{ss}} \mathbf{e}_{3}, \\
& \mathbf{a}_{1,2}=\mathbf{r}_{, \vartheta \mathrm{s}}=-\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}} \sin \vartheta \mathbf{e}_{1}+\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}} \cos \vartheta \mathbf{e}_{2}=\mathbf{a}_{2,1}, \\
& \mathbf{a}_{2,2}=\mathbf{r}_{, \vartheta \vartheta}=-\mathrm{r} \cos \vartheta \mathbf{e}_{1}-\mathrm{r} \sin \vartheta \mathbf{e}_{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

We obtain from the scalar triple product (11.18)

$$
\mathrm{b}_{11}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}}\left|\begin{array}{ccc}
\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{ss}} \cos \vartheta & \mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{ss}} \sin \vartheta & \mathrm{z}_{, \mathrm{ss}} \\
\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}} \cos \vartheta & \mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}} \sin \vartheta & \mathrm{z}_{, \mathrm{s}} \\
-\mathrm{r} \sin \vartheta & \mathrm{r} \cos \vartheta & 0
\end{array}\right|
$$

or after differentiation of (11.27) with

$$
\begin{aligned}
z_{, s 8} & =\frac{r_{, s} r_{, 8 s}}{\sqrt{1-r_{, s}^{2}}} \\
\rightarrow \quad b_{11} & =r_{, s 8} \sqrt{1-r_{, s}^{2}}+\frac{r_{, s}^{2} r_{, s 8}}{\sqrt{1-r_{, s}^{2}}}=\frac{r_{, s 8}}{\sqrt{1-r_{, s}^{2}}}
\end{aligned}
$$

The other components are analogously determined as:

$$
\left(\mathrm{b}_{\alpha \beta}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
\frac{\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{ss}}}{\sqrt{1-\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}}^{2}}} & 0  \tag{11.31a}\\
0 & -\mathrm{r} \sqrt{1-\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}}^{2}}
\end{array}\right]
$$

or the mixed tensor of curvature

$$
\left(\mathrm{b}_{\beta}^{\alpha}\right)=\mathrm{a}^{\alpha \gamma} \mathrm{b}_{\gamma \beta}=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
\frac{\mathrm{r}, \mathrm{ss}}{} & 0  \tag{11.31b}\\
\sqrt{1-\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}}^{2}} & \\
0 & -\frac{\sqrt{1-\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}}^{2}}}{\mathrm{r}}
\end{array}\right]
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{b}=\left|\mathrm{b}_{\alpha \beta}\right|=-\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{ss}} \mathrm{r} \tag{11.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $a_{12}=a_{21}$ as well as $b_{12}=b_{21}$ vanish, the coordinate lines are also curvature lines, i.e. lines with extremal curvature.
The mean curvature results from (11.22a) as
$\mathrm{H}=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{~b}_{\alpha}^{\alpha}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{ss}}}{\sqrt{1-\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}}^{2}}}-\frac{\sqrt{1-\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}}^{2}}}{\mathrm{r}}\right)=\frac{\mathrm{r} \mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{ss}}+\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}}^{2}-1}{2 \mathrm{r}^{1-\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}}^{2}}}$,
and the GAUSSIAN curvature follows from (11.22b)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{K}=\frac{\mathrm{a}}{\mathrm{~b}}=-\frac{\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{ss}}}{\mathrm{r}} \tag{11.33b}
\end{equation*}
$$

The CHRISTOFFEL symbols are determined by means of (11.23a). We obtain for instance:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Gamma_{22}^{1} & =\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{a}^{1 \lambda}\left(\mathrm{a}_{2 \lambda, 2}+\mathrm{a}_{\lambda 2,2}-\mathrm{a}_{22, \lambda}\right)=-\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{a}^{11} \mathrm{a}_{22,1}= \\
& =-\frac{1}{2} \frac{\mathrm{~d}}{\mathrm{ds}}\left(\mathrm{r}^{2}\right)=-\mathrm{r} \mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

The further values are written without detailed calculation using (11.23a):

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left(\Gamma_{\alpha \beta}^{1}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
0 & 0 \\
0 & -\mathrm{rr}_{, \mathrm{s}}
\end{array}\right], \quad\left(\Gamma_{\alpha \beta}^{2}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
0 & \frac{\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}}}{\mathrm{r}} \\
\frac{\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}}}{\mathrm{r}} & 0
\end{array}\right],  \tag{11.34a}\\
& \left(\Gamma_{\alpha \beta}^{3}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
\frac{\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{ss}}}{\sqrt{1-\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}}^{2}}} & 0 \\
0 & -\mathrm{r} \sqrt{1-\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}}^{2}}
\end{array}\right] \\
& \left(\Gamma_{\beta 3}^{\alpha}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
-\frac{\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{ss}}}{\sqrt{1-\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}}^{2}}} & 0 \\
0 & \frac{\sqrt{1-\mathrm{r}_{, \mathrm{s}}^{2}}}{\mathrm{r}}
\end{array}\right] \tag{11.34b}
\end{align*}
$$

### 11.2 Basic theory of shells [C.9, C.10, C.11, C.12, C.14, C.17, C.18, C.19]

Geometry of shells
The shell continuum according to Fig. 11.10 is described by means of the mid-surface of the shell which halves the shell thickness $t$ at each point. The shell space is presented by the GAUSSIAN surface parameters $\xi^{\alpha}$ of the mid-surface, and by a coordinate $\zeta$ perpendicular to the mid-surface.

Position vector $\mathbf{r}_{\mathrm{P}}$ of an arbitrary point P of the shell space:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{r}_{\mathrm{P}}\left(\xi^{\alpha}, \zeta\right)=\mathbf{r}\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right)+\zeta \mathbf{a}_{3}\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right) \tag{11.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

Covariant base in the three-dimensional space:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{j}}=\mathbf{r}_{\mathrm{P}, \mathrm{j}} \tag{11.36}
\end{equation*}
$$

Eq. (11.36) with (11.35) and (11.24) yields:

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\mathbf{g}_{\alpha}=\left(\delta_{\alpha}^{\beta}-\zeta \mathrm{b}_{\alpha}^{\beta}\right) \mathbf{a}_{\beta}=\mu_{\alpha}^{\beta} \mathbf{a}_{\beta},  \tag{11.37}\\
\mathbf{g}_{3}=\mathbf{a}_{3}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

The three-dimensional base $\mathbf{g}_{\mathrm{i}}$ is transformed into the base $\mathbf{a}_{\alpha}$ of the midsurface by means of the shell tensor or shell shifter $\mu_{\alpha}^{\beta}$ introduced by NAGHDI [C.17].


Fig. 11.10: Coordinates and base vectors
Contravariant base in the three-dimensional space:

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\mathbf{g}^{\alpha}=\left(\mu^{-1}\right)_{\beta}^{\alpha} \mathbf{a}^{\beta}  \tag{11.38}\\
\mathbf{g}^{3}=\mathbf{a}^{3}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Determinant $\mu$ of the shell tensor:

$$
\begin{align*}
\mu & =\left|\mu_{\beta}^{\alpha}\right|=\left|\begin{array}{cc}
1-\zeta b_{1}^{1} & -\zeta b_{2}^{1} \\
-\zeta b_{1}^{2} & 1-\zeta b_{2}^{2}
\end{array}\right|= \\
& =1-\zeta\left(b_{1}^{1}+b_{2}^{2}\right)+\zeta^{2}\left(b_{1}^{1} b_{2}^{2}-b_{2}^{1} b_{1}^{2}\right)= \\
& =1-2 \mathrm{H} \zeta+\mathrm{K} \zeta^{2}, \tag{11.39a}
\end{align*}
$$

where H is the mean curvature, and K is the GAUSSIAN measure of curvature (11.22a,b). The latter expression also denotes the ratio between the space metric $g$ and the surface metric a [ET 1,2], i.e.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mu=\sqrt{\frac{\mathrm{g}}{\mathrm{a}}} . \tag{11.39b}
\end{equation*}
$$

## Kinematics of a shell continuum

According to Fig. 11.11, the base point $\mathrm{P}_{0}$ on the mid-surface of the shell allocated to P is transformed into $\widehat{\mathrm{P}}_{0}$ (the state of deformation is denoted by ${ }^{-}$).

The position vector $\hat{\mathbf{r}}_{\mathrm{p}}$ consists of the following parts:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\hat{\mathbf{r}}_{\mathbf{p}}\left(\xi^{\alpha}, \zeta\right)=\mathbf{r}_{\mathbf{p}}\left(\xi^{\alpha}, \zeta\right)+\mathbf{v}_{\mathbf{p}}\left(\xi^{\alpha}, \zeta\right) \tag{11.40a}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the vector of displacement $\mathbf{v}_{\mathbf{p}}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{v}_{\mathbf{p}}\left(\xi^{\alpha}, \zeta\right)=\mathbf{v}\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right)+\zeta \mathbf{w}\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right) \tag{11.40b}
\end{equation*}
$$

The total distortion (normal rotation and shear deformation) is described by the vector $\mathbf{w}\left(\xi^{\alpha}\right)$.

The following assumptions are made:
a) Plane cross sections remain plane after loading (see (11.40b)).
b) Normal stresses $\tau^{33}$ in the $\zeta$-direction are neglected (thin-walled shell), i.e. $\gamma_{33}=0$.

Displacements of a shear-elastic shell are described by five independent components $\mathrm{v}_{\alpha}, \mathrm{w}$, and $\mathrm{w}_{\alpha}$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{v}=\left(v_{\alpha}+\zeta w_{\alpha}\right) \mathbf{a}^{\alpha}+\mathrm{w} \mathbf{a}^{3} . \tag{11.41}
\end{equation*}
$$

This relation denotes a space tensor. Its components $v_{i}$ are referred to the spatial base $\mathbf{g}^{i}$ at the point $P$ of the undeformed shell.


Fig. 11.11: Kinematics of the shell continuum

## Strain tensor

CAUCHY-GREEN's strain tensor according to (4.12b) limited to small strains (linear theory) :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\stackrel{\mathrm{s}}{\boldsymbol{\gamma}_{\mathrm{ij}}}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\left.\stackrel{\mathrm{~s}}{\mathrm{v}}_{\mathrm{i}}\right|_{\mathrm{j}}+\left.\stackrel{\stackrel{\mathrm{s}}{\mathrm{v}}}{\mathrm{j}}\right|_{\mathrm{i}}\right) . \tag{11.42}
\end{equation*}
$$

After transformation to the mid-surface of the shell we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\alpha_{\alpha \beta}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\left.\mathrm{v}_{\alpha}\right|_{\beta}+\left.\mathrm{v}_{\beta}\right|_{\alpha}-2 \mathrm{~b}_{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{w}\right) \tag{11.43}
\end{equation*}
$$

$\widehat{\leqslant}$ Normal and shear strains of the mid-surface of the shell;

$$
\begin{equation*}
\beta_{\alpha \beta}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\left.w_{\alpha}\right|_{\beta}+\left.w_{\beta}\right|_{\alpha}-\left.b_{\alpha}^{\varrho} v_{e}\right|_{\beta}-\left.b_{\beta}^{\varrho} v_{e}\right|_{\alpha}+2 b_{\alpha}^{\varrho} b_{\rho \beta} w\right) \tag{11.44}
\end{equation*}
$$

人 Alterations of curvature and torsion;

$$
\begin{equation*}
\gamma_{3 \alpha}=\frac{1}{2}\left(w_{\alpha}+w_{, \alpha}+b_{\alpha}^{\varrho} v_{e}\right) \tag{11.45}
\end{equation*}
$$

$\widehat{\text { Shear strains. }}$

## Stress Resultants

In analogy to the plate problem, the three-dimensional shell problem is reduced to a two-dimensional problem of the mid-surface of the shell. Resultant forces and moments are introduced instead of the stresses which are obtained by integrating the stresses over the shell thickness.

Membrane forces

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}=\int_{-\mathrm{t} / 2}^{+\mathrm{t} / 2} \mu \mu_{e}^{\beta} \tau^{\alpha \varrho} \mathrm{d} \zeta \tag{11.46a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Moments

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{Q}^{\alpha}=\int_{-t / 2}^{+\mathrm{t} / 2} \mu \tau^{\alpha 3} \mathrm{~d} \zeta,  \tag{11.46b}\\
& \mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta}=\int_{-\mathrm{t} / 2}^{+\mathfrak{t} / 2} \mu \mu_{e}^{\beta} \tau^{\alpha e} \zeta \mathrm{~d} \zeta . \tag{11.46c}
\end{align*}
$$

$\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}$ and $\mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta}$ are nonsymmetrical because of $\mu_{e}^{\beta}$.
In the theory of shallow shells one can approximate $\mu_{\varrho}^{\beta} \approx \delta_{\varrho}^{\beta}$, i.e.,

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta} & =\int_{-\mathfrak{t} / 2}^{+\mathfrak{t} / 2} \mu \tau^{\alpha \beta} \zeta \mathrm{d} \zeta  \tag{11.47a}\\
& +\mathrm{t} / 2  \tag{11.47b}\\
\tilde{\mathrm{~N}}^{\alpha \beta} & =\int_{-\mathfrak{t} / 2}^{2} \mu \tau^{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{d} \zeta
\end{align*}
$$

$\tilde{\mathrm{N}}^{\alpha \beta}$ is called the symmetrical "pseudo" tensor of resultant membrane forces, and it is valid that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tilde{\mathrm{N}}^{\alpha \beta}=\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}+\mathrm{b}_{e}^{\beta} \mathrm{M}^{\alpha \varrho} . \tag{11.48}
\end{equation*}
$$

Equilibrium conditions [ET 2]

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}\right|_{\alpha}-\mathrm{Q}^{\alpha} \mathrm{b}_{\alpha}^{\beta}+\mathrm{p}^{\beta}=0 \tag{11.48a}
\end{equation*}
$$



$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\mathrm{Q}^{\alpha}\right|_{\alpha}+\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{b}_{\alpha \beta}+\mathrm{p}=0 \tag{11.48b}
\end{equation*}
$$

$\widehat{@}$ equilibrium conditions of forces perpendicular to the mid-surface;

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta}\right|_{\alpha}-\mathrm{Q}^{\beta}=0 \tag{11.48c}
\end{equation*}
$$



Constitutive equations for isotropic shells [C.5]

$$
\begin{align*}
& \tilde{\mathrm{N}}^{\alpha \beta}=\mathrm{DH}^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta} \alpha_{\gamma \delta},  \tag{11.49a}\\
& \mathrm{Q}^{\alpha}=\mathrm{Gta}^{\alpha \beta} \gamma_{\beta},  \tag{11.49b}\\
& \mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta}=\mathrm{KH}^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta} \beta_{\gamma \delta} \tag{11.49c}
\end{align*}
$$

with strain stiffness
$\mathrm{D}=\frac{\mathrm{Et}}{1-\nu^{2}}$,
bending stiffness $\quad K=\frac{E t^{3}}{12\left(1-\nu^{2}\right)}$,
shear stiffness

$$
\mathrm{Gt}=\frac{\mathrm{Et}}{2(1+\nu)}
$$

and the elasticity tensor

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{H}^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta}=\frac{1-\nu}{2}\left(\mathrm{a}^{\alpha \gamma} \mathrm{a}^{\beta \delta}+\mathrm{a}^{\alpha \delta} \mathrm{a}^{\beta \gamma}+\frac{2 \nu}{1-\nu} \mathrm{a}^{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{a}^{\gamma \delta}\right) . \tag{11.49e}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 11.3 Shear-rigid shells with weak curvature

Here, the following additional assumption is made:

- The shear deformation due to transverse forces is neglected. This means that points lying on a normal to the undeformed mid-surface after deformation lie on a normal to the deformed mid-surface (normal hypothesis).

This is one of the principle assumptions behind BERNOULLI's beam theory and KIRCHHOFF's plate theory ( see Chapters 9,10 ). It follows that

$$
\gamma_{\alpha 3}=\frac{1}{2}\left(w_{\alpha}+w_{, \alpha}+b_{\alpha}^{\varrho} v_{e}\right)=0 \longrightarrow w_{\alpha}=-w_{, \alpha}-b_{\alpha}^{\varrho} v_{e} . \quad \text { (11.50a) }
$$

Furthermore, for thin shells $\tilde{\mathrm{N}}^{\alpha \beta}$ is substituted by $\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}$, that means

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tilde{\mathrm{N}}^{\alpha \beta} \approx \mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}=\mathrm{N}^{\beta \alpha} \tag{11.50b}
\end{equation*}
$$

A similar simplification is valid for the curvatures according to (11.44):
$\beta_{\alpha \beta} \approx \frac{1}{2}\left(\left.\mathrm{w}_{\alpha}\right|_{\beta}+\left.\mathrm{w}_{\beta}\right|_{\alpha}\right)=-\left[\left.\mathrm{w}\right|_{\alpha \beta}+\left.\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathrm{~b}_{\alpha}^{\varrho} \mathrm{v}_{\varrho}\right)\right|_{\beta}+\left.\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathrm{~b}_{\alpha}^{\varrho} \mathrm{v}_{\varrho}\right)\right|_{\alpha}\right] \widehat{ } \widehat{\kappa_{\alpha \beta}}$.

Neglecting the terms with $\mathrm{b}_{\alpha}^{\varrho}$ in (11.48a) and (11.51) leads to the basic equations:

- Equilibrium conditions (11.48a,b,c)

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\left.\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}\right|_{\alpha}+\mathrm{p}^{\beta}=0  \tag{11.52}\\
\left.\mathrm{Q}^{\alpha}\right|_{\alpha}+\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{b}_{\alpha \beta}+\mathrm{p}=0 \\
\left.\mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta}\right|_{\alpha}-\mathrm{Q}^{\beta}=0
\end{array}\right\}
$$

- Strain-displacement relations (11.43 , 11.44)

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\alpha_{\alpha \beta}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\left.\mathrm{v}_{\alpha}\right|_{\beta}+\left.\mathrm{v}_{\beta}\right|_{\alpha}-2 \mathrm{~b}_{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{w}\right),  \tag{11.53}\\
\kappa_{\alpha \beta}=\varrho_{\alpha \beta} \approx-\left.\mathrm{w}\right|_{\alpha \beta}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

- Constitutive equations (11.49 a,c)

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}=\mathrm{DH}^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta} \alpha_{\gamma \delta}  \tag{11.54}\\
\mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta}=\mathrm{KH}^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta} \varrho_{\gamma \delta}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Equations (11.52), (11.53) and (11.54) for the shear-rigid shell provide $3+$ $3+3+6=15$ relations for the determination of the $3 N^{\alpha \beta}+3 M^{\alpha \beta}+$ $3 \alpha_{\alpha \beta}+3 \varrho_{\alpha \beta}+2 \mathrm{v}_{\alpha}+\mathrm{w}=15$ unknowns.

## 12 Membrane theory of shells

### 12.1 General basic equations

Assumption: The stresses $\tau^{\alpha \beta}$ are uniformly distributed over the thickness, i.e. only so-called membrane forces occur, but no bending moments and no shear forces are found.

This is one of the principle assumptions behind BERNOULLI's beam theory and KIRCHHOFF's plate theory ( see Chapters 9,10 ). It follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\gamma_{\alpha 3}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathrm{w}_{\alpha}+\mathrm{w}_{, \alpha}+\mathrm{b}_{\alpha}^{\varrho} \mathrm{v}_{e}\right)=0 \longrightarrow \mathrm{w}_{\alpha}=-\mathrm{w}_{, \alpha}-\mathrm{b}_{\alpha}^{\ell} \mathrm{v}_{e} \tag{11.50a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Furthermore, for thin shells $\tilde{\mathrm{N}}^{\alpha \beta}$ is substituted by $\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}$, that means

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tilde{\mathrm{N}}^{\alpha \beta} \approx \mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}=\mathrm{N}^{\beta \alpha} \tag{11.50b}
\end{equation*}
$$

A similar simplification is valid for the curvatures according to (11.44):
$\beta_{\alpha \beta} \approx \frac{1}{2}\left(\left.\mathrm{w}_{\alpha}\right|_{\beta}+\left.\mathrm{w}_{\beta}\right|_{\alpha}\right)=-\left[\left.\mathrm{w}\right|_{\alpha \beta}+\left.\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathrm{~b}_{\alpha}^{\varrho} \mathrm{v}_{\varrho}\right)\right|_{\beta}+\left.\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathrm{~b}_{\alpha}^{\varrho} \mathrm{v}_{\varrho}\right)\right|_{\alpha}\right] \widehat{ } \widehat{\kappa_{\alpha \beta}}$.
(11.51)

Neglecting the terms with $\mathrm{b}_{\alpha}^{\varrho}$ in (11.48a) and (11.51) leads to the basic equations:

- Equilibrium conditions (11.48a,b,c)

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\left.\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}\right|_{\alpha}+\mathrm{p}^{\beta}=0  \tag{11.52}\\
\left.\mathrm{Q}^{\alpha}\right|_{\alpha}+\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{b}_{\alpha \beta}+\mathrm{p}=0 \\
\left.\mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta}\right|_{\alpha}-\mathrm{Q}^{\beta}=0
\end{array}\right\}
$$

- Strain-displacement relations (11.43 , 11.44)

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\alpha_{\alpha \beta}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\left.v_{\alpha}\right|_{\beta}+\left.v_{\beta}\right|_{\alpha}-2 \mathrm{~b}_{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{w}\right),  \tag{11.53}\\
\kappa_{\alpha \beta}=\varrho_{\alpha \beta} \approx-\left.\mathrm{w}\right|_{\alpha \beta} .
\end{array}\right\}
$$

- Constitutive equations (11.49a,c)

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}=\mathrm{DH}^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta} \alpha_{\gamma \delta}  \tag{11.54}\\
\mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta}=\mathrm{KH}^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta} \varrho_{\gamma \delta}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Equations (11.52), (11.53) and (11.54) for the shear-rigid shell provide $3+$ $3+3+6=15$ relations for the determination of the $3 \mathrm{~N}^{\alpha \beta}+3 \mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta}+$ $3 \alpha_{\alpha \beta}+3 \varrho_{\alpha \beta}+2 \mathrm{v}_{\alpha}+\mathrm{w}=15$ unknowns.

## 12 Membrane theory of shells

### 12.1 General basic equations

Assumption: The stresses $\tau^{\alpha \beta}$ are uniformly distributed over the thickness, i.e. only so-called membrane forces occur, but no bending moments and no shear forces are found.

- Equilibrium conditions

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left.\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}\right|_{\alpha}+\mathrm{p}^{\beta}=0 \\
& \mathrm{~N}^{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{b}_{\alpha \beta}+\mathrm{p}=0 \tag{12.1}
\end{align*}
$$

These are three equations for three unknown resultant forces $\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}$, i.e. the membrane theory is statically determinate. The resultant forces $\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}$ can be calculated from the equilibrium conditions (12.1) alone and the deformations from (12.2) and (12.3).

- Strain-displacement relations

$$
\begin{equation*}
\alpha_{\alpha \beta}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\left.\mathrm{v}_{\alpha}\right|_{\beta}+\left.\mathrm{v}_{\beta}\right|_{\alpha}-2 \mathrm{~b}_{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{w}\right) \tag{12.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Constitutive equations

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}=\mathrm{D} \mathrm{H}^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta} \alpha_{\gamma \delta} \tag{12.3a}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\mathrm{H}^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta}$ defined by (11.49e) or, alternatively,
$\left.\begin{array}{rl}\alpha_{\alpha \beta} & =\frac{1}{E \mathrm{t}} \mathrm{D}_{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta} \mathrm{N}^{\gamma \delta} \\ \text { with } \mathrm{D}_{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta} & =\frac{1+\nu}{2}\left(\mathrm{a}_{\alpha \delta} \mathrm{a}_{\beta \gamma}+\mathrm{a}_{\alpha \gamma} \mathrm{a}_{\beta \delta}\right)-\nu \mathrm{a}_{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{a}_{\gamma \delta} .\end{array}\right\}$

- Specific deformation energy according to (6.14) or (6.15b)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\overline{\mathrm{U}}=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{~N}^{\alpha \beta} \alpha_{\alpha \beta}=\frac{1}{2 \mathrm{Et}} \mathrm{D}_{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta} \mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{N}^{\gamma \delta} \tag{12.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 12.2 Equilibrium conditions of shells of revolution

Coordinates: s or $\varphi$ in meridional direction, $\vartheta \quad$ in circumferential (latitudinal) direction.

Derivatives: $\quad \partial / \partial s \hat{=}(), s, \partial / \partial \vartheta \cong(), \vartheta$.

- Equilibrium conditions

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\left(\mathrm{rN}_{\mathrm{ss}}\right)_{\mathrm{s}}+\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta, \vartheta}-\cos \varphi \mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}+\mathrm{r} \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{s}}=0 \\
\left(\mathrm{r} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta}\right)_{, \mathrm{s}}+\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta, \vartheta}+\cos \varphi \mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta}+\mathrm{r} \mathrm{p}_{\vartheta}=0 \\
\frac{\mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{ss}}}{\mathrm{r}_{1}}+\frac{\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}}{\mathrm{r}_{2}}=\mathrm{p} . \tag{12.5c}
\end{array}
$$



Fig. 12.1: Auxiliary quantities for a shell of revolution

Case 1: Axisymmetrical loading

$$
\mathrm{p}_{\vartheta}=0 \quad, \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial \vartheta} \widehat{\equiv}, \vartheta \equiv 0 \quad, \quad \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta} \equiv 0
$$

Introducing $\mathrm{ds}=\mathrm{r}_{1} \mathrm{~d} \varphi$, one obtains

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\left(\mathrm{rN}_{\varphi \varphi}\right)_{, \varphi}-\mathrm{r}_{1} \cos \varphi \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}+\mathrm{rr}_{1} \mathrm{p}_{\varphi}=0  \tag{12.6}\\
\frac{\mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \varphi}}{\mathrm{r}_{1}}+\frac{\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}}{\mathrm{r}_{2}}=\mathrm{p}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

After elimination and integration, (12.6) leads to

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}_{2} \sin ^{2} \varphi} \int_{\bar{\varphi}=0}^{\varphi} \mathrm{r}_{1} \mathrm{r}_{2}\left(\mathrm{p} \cos \bar{\varphi}-\mathrm{p}_{\varphi} \sin \bar{\varphi}\right) \sin \bar{\varphi} \mathrm{d} \bar{\varphi},  \tag{12.7a}\\
& \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\mathrm{r}_{2} \mathrm{p}-\frac{\mathrm{r}_{2}}{\mathrm{r}_{1}} \mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \varphi} . \tag{12.7b}
\end{align*}
$$

Case 2: Non-symmetrical loading
Expansion of loads in circumferential direction by means of FOURIER series:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{s}}(\mathrm{~s}, \vartheta)=\sum_{\mathrm{m}=1}^{\infty} \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{s}_{\mathrm{m}}}(\mathrm{~s}) \cos \mathrm{m} \vartheta, \\
& \mathrm{p}_{\vartheta}(\mathrm{s}, \vartheta)=\sum_{\mathrm{m}=1}^{\infty} \mathrm{p}_{\vartheta_{\mathrm{m}}}(\mathrm{~s}) \sin \mathrm{m} \vartheta,  \tag{12.8}\\
& \mathrm{p}(\mathrm{~s}, \vartheta)=\sum_{\mathrm{m}=1}^{\infty} \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{m}}(\mathrm{~s}) \cos \mathrm{m} \vartheta
\end{align*}
$$

A similar product expansion is chosen for the resultant forces:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ss}}=\sum_{\mathrm{m}=1}^{\infty} \mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ss} \mathrm{~m}}(\mathrm{~s}) \cos \mathrm{m} \vartheta, \\
& \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\sum_{\mathrm{m}=1}^{\infty} \mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta_{\mathrm{m}}}(\mathrm{~s}) \cos \mathrm{m} \vartheta,  \tag{12.9}\\
& \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta}=\sum_{\mathrm{m}=1}^{\infty} \mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta_{\mathrm{m}}}(\mathrm{~s}) \sin \mathrm{m} \vartheta .
\end{align*}
$$

Substitution into (12.5) then yield the following set of ordinary differential equations:

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
\left(r \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{s} s_{\mathrm{m}}}\right)_{, \mathrm{s}}+\mathrm{m} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta_{\mathrm{m}}}-\cos \varphi \mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta_{\mathrm{m}}}+\mathrm{rp}_{\mathrm{s}_{\mathrm{m}}} & =0,  \tag{12.10}\\
\left(\mathrm{r} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta_{\mathrm{m}}}\right)_{, s}-\mathrm{m} \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta_{\mathrm{m}}}+\cos \varphi \mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta_{\mathrm{m}}}+\mathrm{rp}_{\vartheta_{\mathrm{m}}} & =0, \\
\frac{\mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{ss}_{m}}}{\mathrm{r}_{1}}+\frac{\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta_{m}}}{\mathrm{r}_{2}} & =\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{m}} \quad .
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Introduction of angle $\varphi$ and elimination of $\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta_{\vartheta_{m}}}$ in (12.10) yield two ordinary differential equations:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left(\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi_{\mathrm{m}}}\right)_{, \varphi}+\left(1+\frac{\mathrm{r}_{1}}{\mathrm{r}_{2}}\right) \cot \varphi \mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi_{m}}+\mathrm{m} \frac{\mathrm{r}_{1}}{\mathrm{r}_{2}} \frac{\mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \vartheta_{m}}}{\sin \varphi}=\mathrm{r}_{1} \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{m}} \cot \varphi-\mathrm{r}_{1} \mathrm{p}_{\vartheta_{m}} \\
& \left(\mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \vartheta_{\mathrm{m}}}\right)_{, \varphi}+2 \frac{\mathrm{r}_{1}}{\mathrm{r}_{2}} \cot \varphi \mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \vartheta_{m}}+\frac{\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi_{m}}}{\sin \varphi}=\mathrm{m} \mathrm{r}_{1} \frac{\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{m}}}{\sin \varphi}-\mathrm{r}_{1} \mathrm{p}_{\vartheta_{m}} \tag{12.11}
\end{align*}
$$

Special shells:

1) Spherical shell $\left(r_{1}=r_{2}=a, r=a \sin \varphi\right)$

$$
\begin{align*}
\left(\sin \varphi \mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}\right)_{, \varphi}+\left(\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \vartheta}\right)_{, \vartheta}-\cos \varphi \mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}+\mathrm{a} \sin \varphi \mathrm{p}_{\varphi} & =0  \tag{12.12a}\\
\left(\sin \varphi \mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \vartheta}\right)_{, \varphi}+\left(\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}\right)_{, \vartheta}+\cos \varphi \mathrm{N}_{\varphi \vartheta}+\mathrm{a} \sin \varphi \mathrm{p}_{\vartheta} & =0  \tag{12.12b}\\
\mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \varphi}+\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta} & =\mathrm{pa} \tag{12.12c}
\end{align*}
$$

Boiler Formula: Spherical shell subjected to internal pressure $\mathrm{p}_{0}=$ const
Stresses $\quad \sigma_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}}{\mathrm{t}}=\sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}}{\mathrm{t}}=\frac{\mathrm{p}_{0} \mathrm{a}}{2 \mathrm{t}}$.
2) Circular cylindrical shell $\left(r=r_{2}=a, r_{1} d \varphi=d x\right)$

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xx}, \mathrm{x}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta, \vartheta}+\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{x}} & =0  \tag{12.14a}\\
\mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta, \mathrm{x}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta, \vartheta}+\mathrm{p}_{\vartheta} & =0,  \tag{12.14b}\\
\mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta} & =\mathrm{pa} \tag{12.14c}
\end{align*}
$$

Boiler formula: Cylindrical shell with closed ends subjected to internal pressure $\mathrm{p}_{0}=$ const

Stresses

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xx}}}{\mathrm{t}}=\frac{\mathrm{p}_{0} \mathrm{a}}{2 \mathrm{t}} \quad, \quad \sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}}{\mathrm{t}}=\frac{\mathrm{p}_{0} \mathrm{a}}{\mathrm{t}} . \tag{12.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

3) Circular conical shell with semi-angle $\alpha(\mathrm{r}=\mathrm{s} \sin \alpha, \cos \varphi=\sin \alpha$, $\mathrm{ds}=\mathrm{r}_{1} \mathrm{~d} \varphi$; see Fig. 13.3)

$$
\begin{align*}
\left(\mathrm{s}_{\mathrm{ss}}\right)_{, s}+\frac{1}{\sin \alpha} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta, \vartheta}-\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}+\mathrm{sp}_{\mathrm{s}} & =0,  \tag{12.16a}\\
\left(\mathrm{~s}_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta}\right)_{, \mathrm{s}}+\frac{1}{\sin \alpha} \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta, \vartheta}+\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta}+\mathrm{sp}_{\vartheta} & =0,  \tag{12.16b}\\
\mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta} & =\mathrm{sptan} \alpha \tag{12.16c}
\end{align*}
$$

### 12.3 Equilibrium conditions of translation shells

## Hyperbolical shell

Considering the class of translation shells we restrict our treatment to the special case of a hyperbolic shell. This type of shell has a wide-spread application especially in the design of cooling towers. Due to their negative (hyperbolic) curvature, these shells display a bearing behaviour that differs decisively from that of shells with a positive (elliptical) curvature (e.g. spherical shells, elliptical shells of revolution).


Fig. 12.2: Coordinates of an axisymmetrical hyperbolical shell

In order to illustrate this difference, we will proceed from the equilibrium conditions of the shell of revolution (12.5). If we solve (12.5c) in terms of the resultant force $\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}$ and substitute the solution into ( $12.5 a, b$ ), we obtain a system of two first order partial differential equations in terms of the force resultants $\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}$ and $\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \vartheta}$. With $\mathrm{ds}=\mathrm{r}_{1} \mathrm{~d} \varphi$ this system reads:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left(r_{2} \sin \varphi N_{\varphi \varphi}\right)_{, \varphi}+r_{2} \cos \varphi N_{\varphi \varphi}+r_{1} N_{\varphi \vartheta, \vartheta}=r_{1} r_{2}\left(p \cos \varphi-p_{\varphi} \sin \varphi\right),  \tag{12.17}\\
& \left(r_{2} \sin \varphi N_{\varphi \vartheta}\right)_{, \varphi}+r_{1} \cos \varphi N_{\varphi \vartheta}-r_{2} N_{\varphi \varphi, \vartheta}=-r_{1} r_{2}\left(p_{\vartheta} \sin \varphi+p_{, \vartheta}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

By introducing the following substitutions

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{U}=\mathrm{r}_{2} \sin ^{2} \varphi \mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \varphi},  \tag{12.18}\\
\mathrm{V}=\mathrm{r}_{2}^{2} \sin ^{2} \varphi \mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \vartheta},
\end{array}\right\}
$$

the equations are transformed into the simple form

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{V}_{, \vartheta}+\frac{\mathrm{r}_{2}^{2}}{\mathrm{r}_{1}} \sin \varphi \mathrm{U}_{, \varphi}=\mathrm{r}_{2}^{3} \sin ^{2} \varphi\left(\mathrm{p} \cos \varphi-\mathrm{p}_{\varphi} \sin \varphi\right),  \tag{12.19a}\\
& \mathrm{V}_{, \varphi}+\frac{\mathrm{r}_{2}}{\sin \varphi} \mathrm{U}_{, \vartheta}=-\mathrm{r}_{1} \mathrm{r}_{2}^{2} \sin \varphi\left(\mathrm{p}_{\vartheta} \sin \varphi+\mathrm{p}_{, \vartheta}\right) . \tag{12.19b}
\end{align*}
$$

We now consider only the homogeneous part of the two differential equations (12.19). V can be eliminated by differentiating (12.19a) with respect to $\varphi$ and (12.19b) with respect to $\vartheta$, and subtracting the equations. We then have

$$
\begin{equation*}
r_{2}^{2} \sin ^{2} \varphi U_{, \varphi \varphi}+r_{1} r_{2} U_{, \vartheta \vartheta}+r_{1} \sin \varphi\left(\frac{r_{2}^{2}}{r_{1}} \sin \varphi\right)_{, \varphi} U_{, \varphi}=0 \tag{12.20a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Within the classification of linear partial differential equations of second order we write

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{A}_{, \varphi \varphi}+\mathrm{CU}_{, \vartheta \vartheta}+\mathrm{a} \mathrm{U}_{, \varphi}=0 \tag{12.20b}
\end{equation*}
$$

where A, C, a are functions of $\varphi$. Depending on the sign of the discriminant

$$
\mathrm{D}=\mathrm{AC}=\mathrm{r}_{1} \mathrm{r}_{2}^{3} \sin ^{2} \varphi
$$

eq. (12.20b) exhibits a different solution behaviour, where the decisive factor is whether the product of the radii of curvature $r_{1} r_{2}$ is positive or negative. The following cases shall be considered:
a) $r_{1} r_{2}>0 \rightarrow$ Differential equation of an elliptical type (spherical shell, elliptical shell of revolution, etc.)
b) $r_{1} r_{2}<0 \rightarrow$ Differential equation of the hyperbolical type (hyperbolical shell)

## Mechanical interpretation :

A principle way of solving this problem is to re-transform the partial differential equation into two ordinary differential equations by using a separation approach ( see [C.18, C.19]) :

- Solutions of differential equations of the elliptical type with $r_{1} r_{2}>0$ (spherical shell, elliptical shells of revolution) are such that discontinuities of the boundary values occuring in the case of point supports do not propagate into the inner regions but are confined to a narrow boundary zone.
- Solutions of differential equations of the hyperbolical type with $r_{1} r_{2}<0$ display a completely different behaviour. These solutions are associated with curves on the shell surface, so-called characteristics, along which discontinuities of boundary conditions propagate over the entire shell [C.2]. This problem occurs in particular with hyperbolical shells with single supports. In this case, the membrane theory is not sufficient for determining the state of stress; bending deformations and resultant moments must then be considered by an extended theory.


### 12.4 Deformations of shells of revolution

Strain-displacement relations due to (12.2)

$$
\begin{align*}
\varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi} & =\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}_{1}}\left(\mathrm{u}_{, \varphi}+\mathrm{w}\right)  \tag{12.21a}\\
\varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta} & =\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}}\left(\mathrm{v}_{, \vartheta}+\mathrm{u} \cos \varphi+\mathrm{w} \sin \varphi\right)  \tag{12.21b}\\
\gamma_{\varphi \vartheta} & =\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{u}_{, \vartheta}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}_{1}} \mathrm{v}_{, \varphi}-\frac{\mathrm{v}}{\mathrm{r}} \cos \varphi \tag{12.21c}
\end{align*}
$$

Special shells:

1) Spherical shell

$$
\begin{align*}
& \varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{a}}\left(\mathrm{u}_{, \varphi}+\mathrm{w}\right),  \tag{12.22a}\\
& \varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{a}}\left(\frac{1}{\sin \varphi} \mathrm{v}_{, \vartheta}+\mathrm{u} \cot \varphi+\mathrm{w}\right),  \tag{12.22b}\\
& \gamma_{\varphi \vartheta}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{a}}\left(\frac{1}{\sin \varphi} \mathrm{u}_{, \vartheta}+\mathrm{v}_{, \varphi}-\mathrm{v} \cot \varphi\right) . \tag{12.22c}
\end{align*}
$$

2) Circular cylindrical shell

$$
\begin{align*}
& \varepsilon_{x x}=u_{, x},  \tag{12.23a}\\
& \varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{1}{a}\left(v_{, \vartheta}+w\right),  \tag{12.23b}\\
& \gamma_{x \vartheta}=\frac{1}{a} u_{, \vartheta}+v_{, x} . \tag{12.23c}
\end{align*}
$$

3 ) Circular conical shell

$$
\begin{align*}
& \varepsilon_{\mathrm{ss}}=\mathrm{u}_{, \mathrm{s}}  \tag{12.24a}\\
& \varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{~s}}\left(\frac{1}{\sin \alpha} \mathrm{v}_{, \vartheta}+\mathrm{u}+\mathrm{w} \cot \alpha\right)  \tag{12.24b}\\
& \gamma_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha} \mathrm{u}_{, \vartheta}+\mathrm{v}_{, \mathrm{s}}-\frac{\mathrm{v}}{\mathrm{~s}} \tag{12.24c}
\end{align*}
$$

### 12.5 Constitutive equations - material law

Regarding temperature fields ${ }^{0} \Theta(\varphi, \vartheta)$ constant over the thickness

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=\mathrm{D}\left[\varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi}+\nu \varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}-(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta\right], \\
& \mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\mathrm{D}\left[\varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}+\nu \varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi}-(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta\right],  \tag{12.25}\\
& \mathrm{N}_{\varphi \vartheta}=\mathrm{D} \frac{1-\nu}{2} \gamma_{\varphi \vartheta} \quad \text { with } \quad \mathrm{D}=\frac{\mathrm{Et}}{1-\nu^{2}}
\end{align*}
$$

or

$$
\begin{align*}
& \varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{Et}}\left(\mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \varphi}-\nu \mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}\right)+\alpha_{\mathrm{T}}{ }^{0} \Theta, \\
& \varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{Et}}\left(\mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}-\nu \mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}\right)+\alpha_{\mathrm{T}}{ }^{0} \Theta,  \tag{12.26}\\
& \gamma_{\varphi \vartheta}=\frac{2(1+\nu)}{\mathrm{Et}} \mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \vartheta} .
\end{align*}
$$

Substitution of (12.21) into (12.26) generally leads to ordinary inhomogeneous differential equations of first order with variable coefficients. These equations have the general form :

$$
\frac{d y}{d x}+P(x) y+Q(x)=0
$$

with the general solution:

$$
\begin{equation*}
y=e^{-\int P(x) d x}\left[-\int Q(x) e^{\int P(x) d x} d x+C\right] \tag{12.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 12.6 Specific deformation energy

General expression in membrane theory according to (12.4)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\overline{\mathrm{U}}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta} \varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}+\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi} \varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi}+\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \vartheta} \varepsilon_{\varphi \vartheta}\right) \tag{12.28a}
\end{equation*}
$$

or

$$
\begin{equation*}
\overline{\mathrm{U}}=\frac{1}{2 \mathrm{Et}}\left[\mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}^{2}+\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}^{2}-2 \nu \mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \varphi} \mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}+2(1+\nu) \mathrm{N}_{\varphi \vartheta}^{2}\right] \tag{12.28b}
\end{equation*}
$$

## 13 Bending theory of shells of revolution

### 13.1 Basic equations for arbitrary loads



- Equilibrium conditions according to (11.52) and Fig. 13.1:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\left(\mathrm{rN}_{\varphi \varphi}\right)_{, \varphi}+\mathrm{r}_{1} \mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \vartheta, \vartheta}-\mathrm{r}_{1} \cos \varphi \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}+\mathrm{r} \mathrm{Q}_{\varphi} & =-\mathrm{r} \mathrm{r}_{1} \mathrm{p}_{\varphi} \\
\left(\mathrm{r}_{\varphi \vartheta}\right)_{, \varphi}+\mathrm{r}_{1} \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta, \vartheta}+\mathrm{r}_{1} \cos \varphi \mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \vartheta}+\mathrm{r}_{1} \sin \varphi \mathrm{Q}_{\varphi} & =-\mathrm{r} \mathrm{r}_{1} \mathrm{p}_{\vartheta} \\
\left(\mathrm{r} \mathrm{Q}_{\varphi}\right)_{, \varphi}+\mathrm{r}_{1} Q_{\vartheta, \vartheta}-\mathrm{r} \mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \varphi}-\mathrm{r}_{1} \sin \varphi \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta} & =-\mathrm{r} \mathrm{r}_{1} \mathrm{p} \\
\left(\mathrm{r} \mathrm{M}_{\varphi \varphi}\right)_{, \varphi}+\mathrm{r}_{1} \mathrm{M}_{\varphi \vartheta, \vartheta}-\mathrm{r}_{1} \cos \varphi \mathrm{M}_{\vartheta \vartheta} & =\mathrm{rr}_{1} Q_{\varphi} \\
\left(\mathrm{r} \mathrm{M}_{\varphi \vartheta}\right)_{, \varphi}+\mathrm{r}_{1} M_{\vartheta \vartheta, \vartheta}+\mathrm{r}_{1} \cos \varphi \mathrm{M}_{\vartheta \varphi} & =\mathrm{rr}_{1} Q_{\vartheta} \tag{13.1e}
\end{array}
$$



Fig. 13.1: Surface parameters and sign convention for load components and stress resultants of a shell element

- Strain-displacement relations due to (11.51)

$$
\begin{align*}
& \kappa_{\mathrm{ss}}=\chi_{, \mathrm{s}},  \tag{13.2a}\\
& \kappa_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \psi_{, \vartheta}+\frac{\cos \varphi}{\mathrm{r}} \chi,  \tag{13.2b}\\
& \kappa_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}}\left[\chi_{, \vartheta}+(\mathrm{r} \psi)_{, \mathrm{s}}-2 \psi \cos \varphi\right] \tag{13.2c}
\end{align*}
$$

with the two angular distortions $\left(\chi \widehat{\equiv} \mathrm{w}_{\mathbf{s}}, \psi \widehat{\mathrm{w}_{\vartheta}}\right.$ ) according to (11.50a)

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\chi=\frac{\mathrm{u}-\mathrm{w}, \varphi}{\mathrm{r}_{1}} & \text { in meridional direction } \\
\psi=\frac{\mathrm{v} \sin \varphi-\mathrm{w}_{, \vartheta}}{\mathrm{r}} & \text { in circumferential direction } \tag{13.3b}
\end{array}
$$

Special relations for weakly curved shells of revolution with (11.53) [C.4]:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \varrho_{\varphi \varphi}=-\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}_{1}}\left(\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}_{1}} \mathrm{w}_{, \varphi}\right)_{, \varphi}  \tag{13.4a}\\
& \varrho_{\vartheta \vartheta}=-\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}}\left(\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \mathrm{w}_{, \vartheta \vartheta}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}_{1}} \mathrm{w}_{, \varphi} \cos \varphi\right),  \tag{13.4b}\\
& \varrho_{\varphi \vartheta}=-2\left(\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}_{1} \mathrm{r}} \mathrm{w}_{, \varphi \vartheta}-\frac{\cos \varphi}{\mathrm{r}^{2}} \mathrm{w}_{, \vartheta}\right) \tag{13.4c}
\end{align*}
$$

- Material law

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ss}}=\mathrm{D}\left[\varepsilon_{\mathrm{ss}}+\nu \varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}-(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta\right]  \tag{13.5a}\\
& \mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\mathrm{D}\left[\varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}+\nu \varepsilon_{\mathrm{ss}}-(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta\right]  \tag{13.5b}\\
& \mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta}=\mathrm{D} \frac{1-\nu}{2} \gamma_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta}  \tag{13.5c}\\
& \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{ss}}=\mathrm{K}\left[\kappa_{\mathrm{ss}}+\nu \kappa_{\vartheta \vartheta}-(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{1} \Theta\right]  \tag{13.5d}\\
& \mathrm{M}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\mathrm{K}\left[\kappa_{\vartheta \vartheta}+\nu \kappa_{\mathrm{ss}}-(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{1} \Theta\right]  \tag{13.5e}\\
& \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta}=\mathrm{K} \frac{1-\nu}{2} \kappa_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta} \tag{13.5f}
\end{align*}
$$

with $\mathrm{D}=\frac{\mathrm{Et}}{1-\nu^{2}} \quad, \quad \mathrm{~K}=\frac{\mathrm{Et}^{3}}{12\left(1-\nu^{2}\right)} \quad$ according to (11.50a) .

Equations (12.21), (13.1), (13.2), (13.9) and (13.5) altogether define a system of 19 equations for 19 unknowns ( 8 resultant forces, 6 strains and curvatures, 2 angular distortions, 3 displacements ). They allow to calculate the stress and deformation states of shells of revolution.

Case 1: Axisymmetric loads
Assumptions: $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{B} \vartheta}=\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta}=\mathrm{Q}_{\vartheta}=0 \quad ; \quad \mathrm{v}=\gamma_{\mathbf{s} \vartheta}=\kappa_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta}=0$.

- Equilibrium conditions from (19.1):

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left(\mathrm{r} \mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \varphi}\right)_{, \varphi}-\mathrm{r}_{1} \cos \varphi \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}+\mathrm{r} \mathrm{Q}_{\varphi}=-\mathrm{r} \mathrm{r}_{1} \mathrm{p}_{\varphi}  \tag{13.7a}\\
& \left(\mathrm{r} \mathrm{Q}_{\varphi}\right)_{, \varphi}-\mathrm{rN}_{\varphi \varphi}-\mathrm{r}_{1} \sin \varphi \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=-\mathrm{rr}_{1} \mathrm{p}  \tag{13.7b}\\
& \left(\mathrm{r} \mathrm{M}_{\varphi \varphi}\right)_{, \varphi}-\mathrm{r}_{1} \cos \varphi \mathrm{M}_{\vartheta \vartheta} \quad=\mathrm{rr}_{1} \mathrm{Q}_{\varphi} \tag{13.7c}
\end{align*}
$$

- Strain-displacement relations from (12.21), (13.2) and (13.3)

$$
\begin{align*}
& \varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{1}{r_{1}}\left(u_{, \varphi}+\mathrm{w}\right),  \tag{13.8a}\\
& \varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}}(\mathrm{u} \cos \varphi+\mathrm{w} \sin \varphi),  \tag{13.8b}\\
& \kappa_{\mathrm{ss}}=\chi_{, \mathrm{s}} \quad \text { or } \quad \kappa_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}_{1}} \chi_{, \varphi},  \tag{13.9a}\\
& \kappa_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{\cos \varphi}{\mathrm{r}} \chi \tag{13.9b}
\end{align*}
$$

with

$$
\begin{equation*}
\chi=\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}_{1}}\left(\mathrm{u}-\mathrm{w}_{, \varphi}\right) \tag{13.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Material law from (13.5a,b,d,e)

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=\mathrm{D}\left[\varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi}+\nu \varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}-(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta\right]  \tag{13.11a}\\
& \mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\mathrm{D}\left[\varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}+\nu \varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi}-(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta\right]  \tag{13.11b}\\
& \mathrm{M}_{\varphi \varphi}=\mathrm{K}\left[\kappa_{\varphi \varphi}+\nu \kappa_{\vartheta \vartheta}-(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}{ }^{1} \Theta\right]  \tag{13.11c}\\
& \mathrm{M}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\mathrm{K}\left[\kappa_{\vartheta \vartheta}+\nu \kappa_{\varphi \varphi}-(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}{ }^{1} \Theta\right] \tag{13.11d}
\end{align*}
$$

## Special shells:

1) Circular cylindrical shell subjected to axisymmetrical loads

Derivative: $\mathrm{d} / \mathrm{d} \xi \widehat{=}, \xi$ with $\xi=\frac{\mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{a}}$

- Equilibrium conditions

$$
\begin{align*}
& N_{x x, \xi}+a p_{x}=0  \tag{13.12a}\\
& Q_{x, \xi}-N_{\vartheta \vartheta}+a p=0  \tag{13.12b}\\
& M_{x x, \xi}-a Q_{x}=0 \tag{13.12c}
\end{align*}
$$

Elimination of the transverse force from (13.12c) and substitution into (13.12b):

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}, \xi \xi}+\mathrm{a} \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\mathrm{a}^{2} \mathrm{p} \tag{13.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Strain-displacement relations

$$
\begin{align*}
& \varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{u}_{, \xi}, \quad \varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{\mathrm{w}}{\mathrm{a}},  \tag{13.14a}\\
& \kappa_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{a}} \chi_{, \xi}, \quad \kappa_{\vartheta \vartheta}=0 . \tag{13.14b}
\end{align*}
$$

Bending angle

$$
\begin{equation*}
\chi=-\frac{1}{a} w_{, \xi} \tag{13.14c}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Material law

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xx}}=\mathrm{D}\left[\varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}+\nu \varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}-(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta\right]  \tag{13.15}\\
\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\mathrm{D}\left[\varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}+\nu \varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}-(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}^{0} \Theta\right] \\
\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}=\mathrm{K}\left[\kappa_{\mathrm{xx}}+\nu \kappa_{\vartheta \vartheta}-(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}{ }^{1} \Theta\right] \\
\mathrm{M}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\mathrm{K}\left[\kappa_{\vartheta \vartheta}+\nu \kappa_{\mathrm{xx}}-(1+\nu) \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}{ }^{1} \Theta\right] .
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Eqs. (13.14) together with (13.15) in (13.13) yield the boiler equation:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{w}_{, \xi \xi \xi \xi}+4 \kappa^{4} \mathrm{w}=\frac{\mathrm{a}^{4} \mathrm{p}}{\mathrm{~K}}-(1+\nu) \mathrm{a}^{2} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}{ }^{1} \Theta_{, \xi \xi}+4 \kappa^{4} \mathrm{a} \alpha_{\mathrm{T}}{ }^{0} \Theta \tag{13.16a}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\quad \kappa^{4}=3\left(1-\nu^{2}\right)\left(\frac{a}{t}\right)^{2} \quad(\kappa=$ decay factor $)$.

Solution for a cylindrical shell with semi-infinite length subjected to boundary loads M, R (see Fig. 13.2):

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{w}=\frac{\mathrm{a}^{2}}{2 \kappa^{2} \mathrm{~K}}\left[\frac{\mathrm{a}}{\kappa} \mathrm{R} \cos \kappa \xi+\mathrm{M}(\cos \kappa \xi-\sin \kappa \xi)\right] \mathrm{e}^{-\kappa \xi},  \tag{19.17a}\\
& \mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{2 \kappa^{2}}{\mathrm{a}}\left[\frac{\mathrm{a}}{\kappa} \mathrm{R} \cos \kappa \xi+\mathrm{M}(\cos \kappa \xi-\sin \kappa \xi)\right] \mathrm{e}^{-\kappa \xi},  \tag{13.17b}\\
& \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}=  \tag{13.17c}\\
& \mathrm{Q}_{\mathrm{x}}=-\left[\frac{\mathrm{a}}{\kappa} \mathrm{R} \sin \kappa \xi+\mathrm{M}(\cos \kappa \xi+\sin \kappa \xi)\right] \mathrm{e}^{-\kappa \xi},  \tag{13.17d}\\
& \\
& -\left[\mathrm{R}(\cos \kappa \xi-\sin \kappa \xi)-\frac{2 \kappa}{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{M} \sin \kappa \xi\right] \mathrm{e}^{-\kappa \xi} .
\end{align*}
$$

2) Spherical shell - Method by GECKELER

This method utilizes the fast decay of boundary disturbances in a circular cylindrical shell ( $\chi \approx \mathrm{e}^{-\mu \varphi}$ ). The essential MEISSNER equations are the starting relations for the approximation method [C.7].
The following two uncoupled differential equations for the bending angle $\chi$ and the transverse force $\mathrm{Q}_{\varphi}$ are obtained $(\mathrm{d} / \mathrm{d} \varphi \widehat{=}(), \varphi)$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
& \chi_{, \varphi \varphi \varphi \varphi}+4 \mu^{4} \chi=0  \tag{13.18a}\\
& \mathrm{Q}_{\varphi, \varphi \varphi \varphi \varphi}+4 \mu^{4} \mathrm{Q}_{\varphi}=0 \tag{13.18b}
\end{align*}
$$

with

$$
4 \mu^{4}=\frac{\mathrm{Eta}^{2}}{\mathrm{~K}}-\nu^{2}
$$

$\nu^{2}$ can be neglected in the case of thin-walled shells $\frac{a}{t} \gg 1$. Then, the decay factor given by (13.16b) can be used.

3 ) Circular conical shell - Method by GECKELER
In this case, it is also assumed that a fast decay of the disturbances from the boundaries occurs. The corresponding differential equation reads $(\mathrm{d} / \mathrm{ds} \widehat{=}, \mathrm{s})$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
Q_{s, 8 s 8 s}+4 \bar{\kappa}_{1}^{4} Q_{s}=0 \tag{13.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\quad \bar{\kappa}_{1}^{4}=3\left(1-\nu^{2}\right) \frac{\cot ^{2} \alpha}{\mathrm{~s}^{2} \mathrm{t}^{2}}$.

Spherical shell

(13.20a,b)

$$
\begin{array}{l|l}
\mathrm{w}_{0_{\mathrm{C}}}=\frac{\mathrm{a}^{2}}{2 \mathrm{~K} \kappa^{2}}\left[\frac{\mathrm{a}}{\kappa} \mathrm{R}+\mathrm{M}\right] \left\lvert\, \begin{array}{l}
\Delta \mathrm{r}_{0 \mathrm{~S}}=\frac{\mathrm{Ra}^{3}}{2 \mathrm{~K} \kappa^{3}} \sin ^{2} \varphi_{1}+\frac{\mathrm{Ma}^{2}}{2 \mathrm{~K} \kappa^{2}} \sin \varphi_{1} \\
\left.\chi_{0_{\mathrm{C}} \mathrm{C}}=\frac{\mathrm{a}}{2 \mathrm{~K} \kappa}\left[\frac{\mathrm{a}}{\kappa} \mathrm{R}+2 \mathrm{M}\right] \right\rvert\,
\end{array} \quad \chi_{0 \mathrm{~S}}=-\frac{\mathrm{Ra}^{2}}{2 \mathrm{~K} \kappa^{2}} \sin \varphi_{1}-\frac{\mathrm{Ma}}{\mathrm{~K} \kappa}\right.
\end{array}
$$

Fig. 13.2: Displacements of the boundaries for cylindrical and spherical shells in dependence on the boundary loads $R$ and $M$

Here, the decay factor depends on the variable s. Owing to the limitation to narrow boundary zones ( $\mathrm{r}_{2} \approx$ const), we can assume the decay factor to be approximately constant in these areas. Thus, we obtain the same solution as when considering spherical shells.


Fig. 13.3: Substitute of a conical shell by spherical shells at the boundaries
4) Combined shell structures - Solution by Method of Theory of Structures [B.4, C.4, C.24]
The force-quantity procedure, the so-called Method of Theory of Structures for the analytical layout of combined structures can also be used successfully in shell statics. After a partitioning into single substructures ( $" 0 "$-, " $1 "$-, $" 2 "$-System etc.. ), compatibility conditions have to be formulated at the locations of transition between the subsystems.
Approximate determination of boundary disturbances for conical shells:
Cone-shaped joint units can be replaced by spherical shells with tangential joining. The wall thickness $t$ of the substituting spherical shell is equal to that of the conical shell, and the radius a of the substituting shell is equal to the distance $r_{2 i}=s_{i} \tan \alpha$ at the boundary of the conical shell (frustum) ( $\mathrm{i}=1$ or 2 ) (Fig. 13.3).
13.2 Shells of revolution with arbitrary meridional shape Transfer Matrix Method

Shells of revolution with arbitrarily variable meridional contours constitute an important group of components (casings, compensators, turbine disks, car wheels, etc.).
The structural behaviour of this type of shells can only be calculated iteratively. One way of solving the problem is to assume the shell to be assembled of single elements of shells of revolution, in the following abbreviated as shell elements. Here, a transfer procedure shall be introduced proceeding from the basic equations (13.7) to (13.11) of a shell subjected to axisymmetrical loading. These equations can be written as a system of differential equations of first order, i.e. the state equations.
If, on the right-hand side, we substitute into this system of differential equations $\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}, \mathrm{M}_{\vartheta \vartheta}, \varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi}$ and $\kappa_{\varphi \varphi}$ via the law of elasticity (13.11b,d) and the strain-displacement relations (13.8), then we obtain six differential equations of first order with six unknown state quantities:

$$
\begin{align*}
\left(\mathrm{rN}_{\varphi \varphi}\right)_{, \varphi}=\mathrm{D}[ & \frac{\mathrm{r}_{1}}{\mathrm{r}}(\mathrm{u} \cos \varphi+\mathrm{w} \sin \varphi) \cos \varphi+ \\
& \left.+\nu\left(\mathrm{u}_{, \varphi}+\mathrm{w}\right) \cos \varphi\right]-\mathrm{rQ}_{\varphi}-\mathrm{rr}_{1} \mathrm{p}_{\varphi} \\
\left(\mathrm{rQ}_{\varphi}\right)_{, \varphi}=\mathrm{D}[ & \frac{\mathrm{r}_{1}}{\mathrm{r}}(\mathrm{u} \cos \varphi+\mathrm{w} \sin \varphi) \sin \varphi+  \tag{13.22}\\
& \left.+\nu\left(\mathrm{u}_{, \varphi}+\mathrm{w}\right) \sin \varphi\right]+\mathrm{rN}_{\varphi \varphi}-\mathrm{rr}_{1} \mathrm{p}
\end{align*}
$$

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\left(\mathrm{r}_{\varphi \varphi}\right)_{, \varphi} & =\mathrm{K}\left(\frac{\mathrm{r}_{1}}{\mathrm{r}} \chi \cos ^{2} \varphi+\nu \cos \varphi \chi, \varphi\right)+\mathrm{rr}_{1} \mathrm{Q}_{\varphi} \\
\mathrm{u}_{, \varphi} & =\frac{\mathrm{r}_{1}}{\mathrm{D}} \mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \varphi}-\frac{\mathrm{r}_{1}}{\mathrm{r}} \nu(\mathrm{u} \cos \varphi+\mathrm{w} \sin \varphi)-\mathrm{w} \\
\mathrm{w}_{, \varphi} & =\mathrm{u}-\mathrm{r}_{1} \chi,  \tag{13.22}\\
\chi_{, \varphi} & =\frac{\mathrm{r}_{1}}{\mathrm{~K}} \mathrm{M}_{\varphi \varphi}-\frac{\mathrm{r}_{1}}{\mathrm{r}} \nu \chi \cos \varphi .
\end{array}
$$

If we assemble the state quantities in a state vector

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{y}^{\mathrm{T}}=\left(\mathrm{r} \mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \varphi}, \mathrm{r} \mathrm{Q}_{\varphi}, \mathrm{rM}_{\varphi \varphi}, \mathrm{u}, \mathrm{w}, \chi\right) \tag{13.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

we obtain the following symbolic notation for (13.22) :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{y}_{, \varphi}=\mathbf{A} \mathbf{y}+\mathbf{B} \mathbf{y}_{, \varphi}+\mathbf{p} \tag{13.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the matrices $\mathbf{A}, \mathbf{B}$ and $\mathbf{p}$ are given below:
$\mathbf{A}=\left[\begin{array}{ccc:ccc}0 & -1 & 0 & \mathrm{D} \frac{\mathrm{r}_{1}}{\mathrm{r}} \cos ^{2} \varphi & \mathrm{D}\left(\frac{\mathrm{r}_{1}}{\mathrm{r}} \sin \varphi+\nu\right) \cos \varphi & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & \mathrm{D} \frac{\mathrm{r}_{1}}{\mathrm{r}} \cos \varphi \sin \varphi & \mathrm{D}\left(\frac{\mathrm{r}_{1}}{\mathrm{r}} \sin \varphi+\nu\right) \sin \varphi & 0 \\ 1 & \mathrm{r}_{1} & 0 & 0 & 0 & \mathrm{~K} \frac{\mathrm{r}_{1}}{\mathrm{r}} \cos ^{2} \varphi \\ \hdashline & \mathrm{r}_{1} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \frac{1}{\mathrm{D}} \frac{\mathrm{r}_{1}}{\mathrm{r}} & 0 & 0 & -\frac{\mathrm{r}_{1}}{\mathrm{r}} \nu \cos \varphi & -1-\frac{\mathrm{r}_{1}}{\mathrm{r}} \nu \sin \varphi & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & -\mathrm{r}_{1} \\ 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{\mathrm{~K}} \frac{\mathrm{r}_{1}}{\mathrm{r}} & 0 & 0 & -\frac{\mathrm{r}_{1}}{\mathrm{r}} \nu \cos \varphi\end{array}\right]$

In the $6 \times 6$-matrix $\mathbf{B}$ only the following terms do not vanish:

$$
\mathrm{b}_{14}=\mathrm{D} \nu \cos \varphi \quad, \quad \mathrm{~b}_{24}=\mathrm{D} \nu \sin \varphi \quad, \quad \mathrm{~b}_{36}=\mathrm{K} \nu \cos \varphi
$$

The load vector $\mathbf{p}$ reads:

$$
\mathbf{p}^{\mathbf{T}}=\left[-\mathrm{r} \mathrm{r}_{1} \mathrm{p}_{\varphi},-\mathrm{r} \mathrm{r}_{1} \mathrm{p}, 0,0,0,0\right]
$$

The shell is now subdivided into the above-mentioned shell elements with small angles $\Delta \varphi_{i}$ in such a way that the elements of the matrices within each single element are assumed to be constant (Fig. 13.4).

This task can be solved by substituting the first derivative for the i-th twill by the difference quotient:

$$
\left(\mathbf{y}_{\mathrm{i}-1}\right)_{, \varphi} \approx \frac{1}{\Delta \varphi_{\mathrm{i}}}\left(\mathbf{y}_{\mathrm{i}}-\mathbf{y}_{\mathrm{i}-1}\right)
$$

All quantities at point i are expressed by values at point $(\mathrm{i}-1)$. Equation (13.24) then reads

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{y}_{\mathrm{i}}=\mathbf{y}_{\mathrm{i}-1}+\Delta \varphi_{\mathrm{i}}\left(\mathbf{I}-\mathbf{B}_{\mathrm{i}}\right)^{-1}\left(\mathbf{A}_{\mathrm{i}} \mathbf{y}_{\mathrm{i}-1}+\mathbf{p}_{\mathrm{i}}\right) \tag{13.25a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Owing to the suitable structure of matrix $\mathbf{B}_{\mathrm{i}}\left(\mathrm{b}_{14}, \mathrm{~b}_{24}, \mathrm{~b}_{36} \neq 0\right.$, all remaining $b_{i j}=0$ ), a potential series expansion of the inverse of $\left(\mathbf{I}-\mathbf{B}_{\mathrm{i}}\right)$ yields the following identity:

$$
\left(\mathbf{I}-\mathbf{B}_{\mathrm{i}}\right)^{-1}=\mathbf{I}+\mathbf{B}_{\mathrm{i}}
$$



Fig. 13.4: Shell element for the transfer procedure

Equation (13.25a) then takes the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{y}_{\mathrm{i}}=\mathbf{y}_{\mathrm{i}-1}+\Delta \varphi_{\mathrm{i}}\left(\mathbf{I}-\mathbf{B}_{\mathrm{i}}\right)\left(\mathbf{A}_{\mathrm{i}} \mathbf{y}_{\mathrm{i}-1}+\mathbf{p}_{\mathrm{i}}\right) \tag{13.25b}
\end{equation*}
$$

The state vector $\mathbf{y}_{i}$ still contains the radius $r_{i}$ of the $i$-th subelement. As the radius may differ from one subelement to another, it must be eliminated from the vector when using the transfer matrix procedure. In addition, the load quantities must be included into the vector, and we therefore replace $\mathbf{y}_{\mathbf{i}}$ by a new state vector $\mathbf{z}_{\mathbf{i}}$ defined as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{z}_{\mathbf{i}}^{\mathrm{T}}=\left(\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}, \mathrm{Q}_{\varphi}, \mathrm{M}_{\varphi \varphi}, \mathrm{u}, \mathbf{w}, \chi, 1\right)_{\mathbf{i}} \tag{13.26}
\end{equation*}
$$

From (13.25b) we then obtain the transformation for the i-th subelement:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{z}_{\mathbf{i}}=\mathbf{C}_{\mathrm{i}} \mathbf{z}_{\mathrm{i}-1} \tag{13.27a}
\end{equation*}
$$

The transfer matrix $\mathbf{C}_{i}$ shall not be written explicitly here as it can be derived from (13.25b).

The conditions of continuity and compatibility expressing that at the point of transition between two elements equal forces and moments are transferred and that equal deformations must occur, finally yields the transfer procedure between the boundaries $\mathrm{i}=0$ and $\mathrm{i}=\mathrm{n}$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{z}_{\mathrm{n}}=\prod_{\mathrm{i}} \mathbf{C}_{\mathrm{i}} \mathbf{z}_{\mathrm{i}-1}=\mathbf{C} \mathbf{z}_{0} \tag{13.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

The above matrix equation represents a set of linear equations containing six equations with $2 \times 6$ unknown state quantities at both boundaries. By giving $2 \times 3=6$ boundary conditions at the beginning and at the end of the shell, one obtains a solvable set of equations for the boundary quantities.

## Extension to shells with large deflections

If large deformations are to be treated by a purely linear method, the single step procedure proves to be very suitable. Here, the load is applied incrementally, and the total transfer matrix is recalculated after each increment. When using the transfer matrix procedure, one proceeds from the equilibrium conditions of the undeformed structure, where the position vector $\mathbf{r}_{\mathrm{i}}$ for the i-th shell element is assumed to be constant, but shall be treated as a function of the displacements $u$ and $w$. Since the position vectors $\mathbf{r}_{\mathrm{i}}$ of the deformed structure cannot be determined analytically, matrix $\mathbf{C}$ can only be calculated for an undeformed structure. Thus, equation (13.27a) becomes:

$$
\widetilde{\mathbf{z}}_{\mathrm{i}}^{0}=\mathbf{C}_{\mathrm{i}}^{0}\left(\mathbf{r}_{\mathrm{i}}^{0}, \Delta \mathrm{p}^{0}\right) \widetilde{\mathbf{z}}_{\mathrm{i}-1}^{0}
$$

Thus, we obtain as a transfer rule (Fig. 13.5):

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widetilde{\mathbf{z}}_{i}^{k}=\mathbf{C}_{i}^{k} \underbrace{\left(\mathbf{r}_{i}^{k-1}+\Delta \mathbf{r}_{i}^{k-1}\right.}_{\mathbf{r}_{i}^{k}}, \Delta p^{k}) \widetilde{\mathbf{z}}_{i-1}^{k} \tag{13.27b}
\end{equation*}
$$

with

$$
\Delta \mathbf{r}_{i}^{\mathbf{k}}=\Delta \mathbf{r}_{i}^{\mathbf{k}}\left(u_{i}^{k}, w_{i}^{k}\right)
$$

The incremental procedure comprises the following steps:
Step 1: The structure is considered unloaded and is subjected to the load increment $\Delta \mathrm{p}$ (index 0 ).

Step 2: The resultant forces and moments as well as the deformations are calculated according to the linear theory.

Step 3: Forces and moments are summed up, and the contour subjected to the load is determined on the basis of the deformations. The deformed contour is then taken as the starting point for the next load step
$\longrightarrow$ Step 1 (index $0 \longrightarrow 1,2, \ldots, k$ in (2)).
This procedure is repeated until the sum of the load steps $\Delta p^{k}$ equals the total load to be applied. Thus, the nonlinear load-deformation-curve is approximated by piecewise linear sections as shown in Fig. 13.6.
Since the equilibrium is established by the deformed structure, a correction is not carried out, and thus this procedure has the disadvantage that the approximated solution deviates from the exact solution with increasing loading. On the other hand, this procedure is characterized by numerical stability and by a simple realization since the structural analysis program does not require any manipulation.


Fig. 13.5: Shell element of two successive load steps


Fig. 13.6: Linear and nonlinear incremental procedure

### 13.3 Bending theory of a circular cylindrical shell

Derivatives: $\partial / \partial \xi \widehat{=}, \quad$ with $\xi=\frac{x}{a}, \quad \partial / \partial \vartheta \widehat{\widehat{ }, \vartheta}$.
a) General shear-rigid theory for an isotropic shell by FLUEGGE [C.4]

- Equilibrium conditions from (11.52) after elimination of $Q^{\alpha}$

$$
\left.\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xx}, \xi}+\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \mathrm{x}, \vartheta} & =-a p_{\mathrm{x}}, \\
\mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta, \xi}+\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta, \vartheta}+\frac{1}{a}\left(\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta, \xi}+\mathrm{M}_{\vartheta \vartheta, \vartheta}\right) & =-a p_{\vartheta},  \tag{13.29}\\
\frac{1}{a}\left(M_{\mathrm{xx}, \xi \xi}+M_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta, \xi \vartheta}+M_{\vartheta \mathrm{x}, \xi \vartheta}+M_{\vartheta \vartheta, \vartheta \vartheta}\right)-N_{\vartheta \vartheta} & =-a p \quad .
\end{array}\right\}
$$

- Resultant forces - displacement relations from (11.53) and (11.54)

$$
\begin{align*}
& N_{x x}=\frac{D}{a}\left[u_{, \xi}+\nu\left(v_{, \vartheta}+w\right)\right] \\
& N_{x \vartheta}=\frac{D}{a} \frac{1-\nu}{2}\left(u_{, \vartheta}+v_{, \xi}\right)-\frac{K(1-\nu)}{a^{3}}\left(w_{, \xi \vartheta}-v_{, \xi}\right), \\
& N_{\vartheta x}=\frac{D}{a} \frac{1-\nu}{2}\left(u_{, \vartheta}+v_{, \xi}\right), \\
& N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{D}{a}\left(v_{, \vartheta}+w+\nu u_{, \xi}\right)-\frac{K}{a^{3}}\left(w_{, \vartheta \vartheta}-2 v_{, \vartheta}-w+\nu w_{, \xi \xi}\right)  \tag{13.30}\\
& M_{x x}=-\frac{K}{a^{2}}\left[w_{, \xi \xi}+\nu\left(w_{, \vartheta \vartheta}-2 v_{, \vartheta}-w\right)\right] \\
& M_{x \vartheta}=M_{\vartheta x}=-\frac{K}{a^{2}}(1-\nu)\left(w_{, \xi \vartheta}-v_{, \xi}\right) \\
& M_{\vartheta \vartheta}=-\frac{K}{a^{2}}\left(w_{, \vartheta \vartheta}-2 v_{, \vartheta}-w+w_{, \xi \xi}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

On the basis of (13.29) and (13.30) we obtain within the general bending theory of shear-rigid circular cylindrical shells the following coupled system of three partial differential equations for the displacements $u, v, w$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathrm{u}_{, \xi \xi}+\frac{1-\nu}{2} \mathrm{u}_{, \vartheta \vartheta}+\frac{1+\nu}{2} \mathrm{v}_{, \xi \vartheta}+\nu \mathrm{w}_{, \xi} \quad & =-\frac{\mathrm{a}^{2} \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{x}}}{\mathrm{D}},  \tag{13.31a}\\
\frac{1+\nu}{2} \mathrm{u}_{, \xi \vartheta}+\mathrm{v}_{, \vartheta \vartheta}+\frac{1-\nu}{2} \mathrm{v}_{, \xi \xi}+2 \mathrm{k}\left[(1-\nu) \mathrm{v}_{, \xi \xi}\right. & \left.+2 \mathrm{v}_{, \vartheta \vartheta}\right]+ \\
& +\mathrm{w}_{, \vartheta}-2 \mathrm{k}\left(\mathrm{w}_{, \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta}-\mathrm{w}_{, \vartheta}+\mathrm{w}_{, \xi \xi \vartheta}\right) \tag{13.91b}
\end{align*}=-\frac{\mathrm{a}^{2} \mathrm{p}_{\vartheta}}{\mathrm{D}}, ~ \$
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \qquad \begin{array}{l}
\nu u_{, \xi}+v_{, \vartheta}-2 k\left(v_{, \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta}-v_{, \vartheta}+v_{, \xi \xi \vartheta}\right)+w+ \\
\\
+k\left(\Delta \Delta w-2 w_{, \vartheta \vartheta}+w-2 \nu w_{, \xi \xi}\right)=\frac{a^{2} p}{D} \\
\text { with } \quad k=\frac{K}{a^{2} D}=\frac{t^{2}}{12 a^{2}} .
\end{array}
\end{align*}
$$

Boundary conditions using principle of total potential [ET 2]

- Clamped boundary at $x=$ const:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{u}=\mathrm{v}=\mathrm{w}=\mathrm{w}_{, \xi}=0 \tag{13.32a}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Free boundary at $x=$ const:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xx}}=\overline{\mathrm{N}}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}=\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}=\overline{\mathrm{Q}}_{\mathrm{x}}=0 \tag{13.32~b}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Clamped boundary at $\vartheta=$ const:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{u}=\mathrm{v}=\mathrm{w}=\mathrm{w}_{, \vartheta}=0 . \tag{13.33a}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Free boundary at $\vartheta=$ const:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \mathrm{x}}=\mathrm{M}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\overline{\mathrm{Q}}_{\vartheta}=0 . \tag{13.33b}
\end{equation*}
$$

In cases of shear-rigid shells, only four boundary conditions (the differential equation is of the eighth order) can be fulfilled. Three of the existing five boundary stress resultants are re-defined as effective ones (similar to KIRCHHOFF's plate theory), namely the effective transverse shear forces

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bar{Q}_{x}=Q_{x}+\frac{M_{x \vartheta, \vartheta}}{a} \quad \text { or } \quad \bar{Q}_{\vartheta}=Q_{\vartheta}+\frac{M_{\vartheta x, \xi}}{a} \tag{13.34}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the effective in-plane shear force

$$
\begin{equation*}
\overline{\mathrm{N}}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}=\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}+\frac{\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}}{\mathrm{a}} . \tag{13.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

b) Simplified DONNELL's theory [C.3, C.15]

- Equilibrium conditions without external loads:

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xx}, \xi}+\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \mathrm{x}, \vartheta}=0  \tag{13.36}\\
\mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta, \xi}+\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta, \vartheta}=0 \\
\frac{1}{\mathrm{a}}\left(\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}, \xi \xi}+2 \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta, \xi \vartheta}+\mathrm{M}_{\vartheta \vartheta, \vartheta \vartheta}\right)-\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=0 .
\end{array}\right\}
$$

- Resultant force-displacement relations

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{\mathrm{D}}{\mathrm{a}}\left[\mathrm{u}_{, \xi}+\nu\left(\mathrm{v}_{, \vartheta}+\mathrm{w}\right)\right], \\
& \mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{\mathrm{D}}{\mathrm{a}}\left(\mathrm{v}_{, \vartheta}+\mathrm{w}+\nu \mathrm{u}_{, \xi}\right), \\
& \mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}=\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \mathbf{x}}=\frac{\mathrm{D}}{\mathrm{a}} \frac{1-\nu}{2}\left(\mathrm{u}_{, \vartheta}+\mathrm{v}_{, \xi}\right),  \tag{13.37}\\
& \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}=-\frac{\mathrm{K}}{\mathrm{a}^{2}}\left(\mathrm{w}_{, \xi \xi}+\nu \mathrm{w}_{, \vartheta \vartheta}\right), \\
& \mathrm{M}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=-\frac{\mathrm{K}}{\mathrm{a}^{2}}\left(\mathrm{w}_{, \vartheta \vartheta}+\nu \mathrm{w}_{, \xi \xi}\right), \\
& \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{x} \mathrm{\vartheta}}=\mathrm{M}_{\vartheta \mathbf{x}}=-\frac{\mathrm{K}}{\mathrm{a}^{2}}(1-\nu) \mathrm{w}_{, \xi \vartheta} .
\end{align*}
$$

From (13.36) we obtain, by substituting (13.37), a simplified, coupled set of three differential equations for the displacements:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{u}_{, \xi \xi}+\frac{1-\nu}{2} \mathrm{u}_{, \vartheta \vartheta}+\frac{1+\nu}{2} \mathrm{v}_{, \xi \vartheta}+\nu \mathrm{w}_{, \xi} & =0 \\
\frac{1+\nu}{2} \mathrm{u}_{, \xi \vartheta}+\mathrm{v}_{, \vartheta \vartheta}+\frac{1-\nu}{2} \mathrm{v}_{, \xi \xi}+\mathrm{w}_{, \vartheta} & =0  \tag{13.38}\\
\nu \mathrm{u}_{, \xi}+\mathrm{v}_{, \vartheta}+\mathrm{w}+\mathrm{k} \Delta \Delta \mathrm{w} & =0
\end{array}
$$

Solution with respect to w yields one differential equation of eighth order :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{k} \Delta \triangle \triangle \Delta \mathrm{w}+\left(1-\nu^{2}\right) \mathrm{w}_{, \xi \xi \xi \xi}=0 \tag{13.39}
\end{equation*}
$$

or a coupled system of two differential equations of fourth order for the displacement w and AIRY's stress function (similarly to the coupled diskplate problem ):

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\mathrm{K}}{\mathrm{a}^{3}} \Delta \Delta \mathrm{w}+\Phi_{, \xi \xi}=0  \tag{13.40a}\\
& \Delta \triangle \Phi-\mathrm{E} \frac{\mathrm{t}}{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{w}_{, \xi \xi}=0 \tag{13.40b}
\end{align*}
$$

The corresponding boundary conditions are analogous to (13.32) - (13.35).
c) Solution of closed shells under boundary loads

- Complete theory

With $\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{x}}=\mathrm{p}_{\vartheta}=\mathrm{p}=0,(13.31 a, b, c)$ are transformed into a system of homogeneous differential equations. In the case of a closed shell, all displacements must be functions of the circumferential angle $\vartheta$, since after one rotation at $\vartheta=2 \pi$ the same values as in the initial point $\vartheta$ must occur. The separation approach using FOURIER expansion series
$u=\sum_{m=1}^{\infty} u_{m} \cos m \vartheta, \quad v=\sum_{m=1}^{\infty} v_{m} \sin m \vartheta, \quad w=\sum_{m=1}^{\infty} w_{m} \cos m \vartheta$
yields from (13.31) a coupled system of ordinary differential equations with constant coefficients for the unknown functions $\mathrm{u}_{\mathrm{m}}(\xi), \mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{m}}(\xi), \mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{m}}(\xi) \quad(\xi=$ $\mathrm{x} / \mathrm{a})$. The given problem is then treated further by applying exponential approximations:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{u}_{\mathrm{m}}=\mathrm{Ue}^{\lambda \xi}, \quad \mathrm{v}_{\mathrm{m}}=\mathrm{Ve}^{\lambda \xi} \quad, \quad \mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{m}}=\mathrm{We}^{\lambda \xi} \tag{13.42}
\end{equation*}
$$

This leads to a homogeneous system of equations which only possesses non-trivial solutions provided that the determinant of the coefficients vanishes. If higher order terms $(k \ll 1)$ are neglected, one obtains the characteristic equation for the unknown eigenvalues $\lambda$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
\lambda^{8} & -2\left(2 \mathrm{~m}^{2}-\nu\right) \lambda^{6}+\left[\frac{1-\nu^{2}}{\mathrm{k}}+6 \mathrm{~m}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~m}^{2}-1\right)\right] \lambda^{4}-  \tag{13.43}\\
& -2 \mathrm{~m}^{2}\left[2 \mathrm{~m}^{4}-(4+\nu) \mathrm{m}^{2}+(2+\nu)\right] \lambda^{2}+\mathrm{m}^{4}\left(\mathrm{~m}^{2}-1\right)^{2}=0
\end{align*}
$$

This fourth order equation in $\lambda^{2}$ has four complex roots. We thus obtain solutions for

$$
\begin{align*}
& m \geq 2  \tag{13.44a}\\
& m=0 \quad \text { and } \quad m=1 \tag{13.44b}
\end{align*}
$$

The total solution consists of the single solutions of (13.44a) and (13.44b) (see [ET 2] for more details).

## - Simplified theory

Here, we use the eighth order differential equation (13.39).
With

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{w}=\mathrm{W} \mathrm{e}^{\lambda \xi} \cos \mathrm{m} \vartheta, \tag{13.45}
\end{equation*}
$$

we obtain the characteristic equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda^{8}-4 m^{2} \lambda^{6}+\left(\frac{1-\nu^{2}}{\mathrm{k}}+6 \mathrm{~m}^{4}\right) \lambda^{4}-4 \mathrm{~m}^{6} \lambda^{2}+\mathrm{m}^{8}=0 \tag{13.46}
\end{equation*}
$$

Comparison of the eigenvalue equation (13.46) with (13.43) shows that in the simplified theory only the highest terms in the coefficients are retained. The two theories yield the same results for $\mathrm{m}=0$ and $\mathrm{m} \geq 2$. For the case of $\mathrm{m}=1$, however, there is no agreement. MORLEY has solved this problem according to (13.30) by introducing higher order constitutive laws [C.16].

## d) Theory for fast decaying boundary disturbances

If an arbitrary loading is given at the boundary, one has to calculate all partial amplitudes by means of the total solution, simultaneously considering the boundary conditions. The fast decaying partial solution (large $\lambda$ ) is predominantly removed via the circumferential force $\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}$ and the bending moment $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}$, and one thus obtains an approximative theory with respect to the large roots. Here, the following simplifying assumptions are valid:
$-M_{x \vartheta}=M_{\vartheta \vartheta}=0$ is set in the equilibrium conditions. Thus, (13.29) reduces to

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xx}, \xi}+\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \mathrm{x}, \vartheta}=0 \\
& \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta, \xi}+\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta, \vartheta}=0,  \tag{13.47}\\
& \frac{1}{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}, \xi \xi}-\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=0 \quad\left(\partial / \partial \xi \cong()_{, \xi}, \partial / \partial \vartheta \cong()_{, \vartheta}\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

- The strain $\varepsilon_{\mathrm{xx}}$ (12.23a) and the shear strain $\gamma_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}$ (12.23c) are set zero. It then holds for the derivatives of the displacements that

$$
\begin{align*}
& u_{, x}=0  \tag{13.48}\\
& u_{, \vartheta}+v_{, \xi}=0
\end{align*}
$$

- If the influence of POISSON's ratio is neglected ( $\nu=0$ ) for the membrane force, the simplified material law (13.37) reads

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{\mathrm{Et}}{\mathrm{a}}\left(\mathrm{v}_{, \vartheta}+\mathrm{w}\right), \\
& \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{\mathrm{K}}{\mathrm{a}^{2}} \mathrm{w}_{, \xi \xi} . \tag{13.49}
\end{align*}
$$

The seven equations (13.47) to (13.49) allow calculation of the seven unknowns

$$
\mathbf{u}, \mathbf{v}, \mathbf{w}, \mathrm{N}_{\mathbf{x x}}, \mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}, \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}, \mathrm{M}_{\mathbf{x x}} .
$$

Owing to (13.48), no material law can be given for $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xx}}$ and $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}$. These two membrane forces are obtained from (13.47).

Substitution of (13.49) into (13.47) yields after some re-calculation the sixth order differential equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{w}_{, \xi \xi \xi \xi \xi \xi}+\frac{1-\nu^{2}}{\mathrm{k}} \mathrm{w}_{, \xi \xi}=0 \tag{13.50}
\end{equation*}
$$

Introducing (13.45) leads to the eigenvalue equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda^{4}+\frac{1-\nu^{2}}{\mathrm{k}}=0 \tag{13.51}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the roots
$\lambda_{1,2,3,4}= \pm \kappa_{1} \pm i \mu_{1} \quad$ with $\quad \kappa_{1}=\mu_{1}=\sqrt{\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{\frac{1-\nu^{2}}{k}}}$.
In the scope of this approximation the boundary disturbances thus decay independently of the number of circumferential waves, i.e. in the same manner as in the axisymmetric case (see Case 1 in Section 13.1).
e) Theory for slowly decaying boundary disturbances

This theory plays an important role in the case of small roots in the eigenvalue equation, since these roots extend over a large area of the shell. In this context, a special approximation theory has been developed which is called Theory of Flexible Shells or Semi-Membrane Theory [C.1]. As the theory omits the bending forces, it should more suitably be termed Semi-Bending Theory. In the total solution we have shown that, in the case of small roots, the moment $M_{\vartheta \vartheta}$ gains a decisive influence. A corresponding approximation theory can thus be determined on the basis of the following assumptions:

- For the conditions of equilibrium, $M_{x x}=M_{x \vartheta}=0$ is set. Hence, (13.29) becomes

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xx}, \xi}+\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \mathrm{x}, \vartheta}=0 \\
& \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta, \xi}+\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta, \vartheta}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{M}_{\vartheta \vartheta, \vartheta}=0,  \tag{13.53}\\
& \frac{1}{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{M}_{\vartheta \vartheta, \vartheta \vartheta}-\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=0
\end{align*}
$$

- The strain $\varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}$ and the shear strain $\gamma_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}$ vanish. This requires statement of the following couplings between the displacements:

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{v}_{, \vartheta}+\mathrm{w}=0  \tag{13.54}\\
u_{, \vartheta}+\mathrm{v}_{, \xi}=0
\end{array}\right\}
$$

- Considering (13.54) and neglecting $\nu$ in the membrane force, the material law (13.30) reduces to

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
N_{x x}=\frac{E t}{a} u_{, x}  \tag{13..55}\\
M_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{K}{a^{2}}\left(w_{, \vartheta \vartheta}+w\right)
\end{array}\right\}
$$

The seven equations (13.53) to (13.55) allow calculation of the seven unknowns

$$
\mathrm{u}, \mathrm{v}, \mathrm{w}, \mathrm{~N}_{\mathbf{x x}}, \mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}, \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}, \mathrm{M}_{\vartheta \vartheta} .
$$

Solution then leads to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1-\nu^{2}}{\mathrm{k}} \mathrm{w}_{, \xi \xi \xi \xi}+\mathrm{w}_{, \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta}+2 \mathrm{w}_{, \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta}+\mathrm{w}_{, \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta}=0 . \tag{13.56}
\end{equation*}
$$

With (13.45), the eigenvalue equation follows from (13.56)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1-\nu^{2}}{\mathrm{k}} \lambda^{4}+\mathrm{m}^{4}\left(\mathrm{~m}^{2}-1\right)^{2}=0 \tag{13.57}
\end{equation*}
$$

If, in accordance with DONNELL's approximation, $w$ is neglected against $\mathrm{w}_{, \vartheta \vartheta}$, we obtain from

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1-\nu^{2}}{\mathrm{k}} \lambda^{4}+\mathrm{m}^{8}=0 \tag{13.58a}
\end{equation*}
$$

the small roots as:
$\lambda_{5,6,7,8}= \pm \kappa_{2} \pm \mathrm{i} \mu_{2} \quad$ with $\quad \kappa_{2}=\mu_{2}=\mathrm{m}^{2} \sqrt{\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{\frac{1-\nu^{2}}{\mathrm{k}}}}$
The semi-bending theory can be further simplified if the bending-stiff shell (bending moments are transferred in circumferential direction only) is replaced by a membrane shell stiffened by discretely positioned ring stiffeners (Fig. 13.7).
Eqs. (13.53) to (13.55) then yield for each shell field (the bending stiffness K of the membrane shell is assumed to be zero):

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{v}_{, \xi}=\mathrm{u}_{, \vartheta} \\
& \mathrm{u}_{, \mathrm{x}}=\frac{\mathrm{Et}}{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{xx}}, \\
& \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{xx}, \xi}=\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta, \vartheta},  \tag{13.59}\\
& \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta, \xi}=0
\end{align*}
$$

According to that, the in-plane shear $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}$ has to be constant in each field (shear field theory), while $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xx}}$ is linear with respect to x . The shear in the longitudinal direction is then changed at the stiffener ring. If the ring is also considered as a shell with the length $l_{\mathrm{r}}$, we obtain from the second equation of (13.53) with (13.54) and (13.55)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta, \mathrm{x}} \approx \frac{\left(\left(\mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}\right)_{\mathrm{i}+1}-\left(\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}\right)_{\mathrm{i}}\right) \mathrm{a}}{l_{\mathrm{r}}}=\frac{\mathrm{K}}{\mathrm{a}^{3}}\left(\mathrm{v}_{, \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta}+2 \mathrm{v}_{, \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta}+\mathrm{v}_{, \vartheta \vartheta}\right) \tag{13.60}
\end{equation*}
$$



Fig. 13.7: Stiffened Shell
or, with the bending stiffness of a ring $E I_{r}=l_{r} \mathrm{~K}_{\mathrm{r}}$, the step condition at the transition from the i -th to the $(\mathrm{i}+1)$-th field

$$
\begin{equation*}
N_{x \vartheta_{i+1}}=N_{x \vartheta_{i}}-\frac{E I_{R}}{a^{4}}\left(v_{, \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta}+2 v_{, \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta \vartheta}+v_{, \vartheta \vartheta}\right) \tag{13.61}
\end{equation*}
$$

Equations (13.59) and (13.61) suggest assemblage of the essential field quantities $u, v, N_{x x}, N_{x \vartheta}$ in a state vector, and to solve the problem by means of the transfer matrix procedure as described in Section 13.2 [ET2].

## f) Orthotropic cylindrical shells

In analogy with the orthotropic plates considered in Section 9.1, the corresponding material laws can also be stated for orthotropic shells. Here, the principal stiffness directions are perpendicular to each other (e.g. sandwich shell, shells made of fibre composite materials, stiffened shells). Assuming DONNELL's simplifications, the material law reads as follows:

$$
\begin{align*}
& N_{x x}=\frac{D_{x}}{a} u_{, \xi}+\frac{D_{\nu}}{a}\left(v_{, \vartheta}+w\right) \\
& N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{D_{\vartheta}}{a}\left(v_{, \vartheta}+w\right)+\frac{D_{\nu}}{a} u_{, \xi} \\
& N_{x \vartheta}=\frac{D_{x \vartheta}}{a}\left(u_{, \vartheta}+v_{, \xi}\right) \\
& M_{x x}=\frac{K_{x}}{a^{2}} w_{, \xi \xi}-\frac{K_{\nu}}{a^{2}} w_{, \vartheta \vartheta}  \tag{13.62}\\
& M_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{K_{\vartheta}}{a^{2}} w_{, \vartheta \vartheta}-\frac{K_{\nu}}{a^{2}} w_{, \xi \xi} \\
& M_{x \vartheta}=\frac{K_{x \vartheta}}{a^{2}} w_{, \xi \vartheta}
\end{align*}
$$

Depending on the given material or on the considered construction, the strain stiffnesses $\mathrm{D}_{\mathrm{x}}, \mathrm{D}_{\vartheta}, \mathrm{D}_{\nu}$, the shear stiffness $\mathrm{D}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}$, the bending stiffnesses $\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{x}}, \mathrm{K}_{\vartheta}, \mathrm{K}_{\nu}$, as well as the torsional stiffness $\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}$ have to be calculated or to be determined by experiments.
Substitution of (13.62) into (13.29) yields a system of equations that is analogous with (13.31) and which contains eight independent characteristic values for the stiffness as parameters: $\mathrm{D}_{\mathrm{x}}, \mathrm{D}_{\vartheta}, \mathrm{D}_{\nu}, \mathrm{D}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}, \mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{x}}, \mathrm{K}_{\vartheta}, \mathrm{K}_{\nu}, \mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}$. Depending on the problem formulation, the system can be solved by means of approximations of the type (13.45). Further details concerning stiffened shells can be found in [B.7, B.9, C.6, ET2].

## 14 Theory of shallow shells

### 14.1 Characteristics of shallow shells

Shallow shells possess a very large characteristic shell radius or, in other words, a very small, non-vanishing shell curvature. Therefore, a typical behaviour of such shells also occurs, namely the support of transverse loads on the mid-surface by means of membrane forces. This effect has already been described within the scope of membrane theory in Chapter 12.
In addition, the theory of shallow shells does not neglect completely the transverse forces and bending moments, but considers them in the equations of equilibrium of forces perpendicular to the mid-surface, as well as in the equilibrium of moments. Thus, we are no longer dealing with a statically determinate system, as was the case in the membrane theory, and the computational effort for solving the shell problem therefore increases. In the following, however, it will be shown that the effort does not exceed an acceptable limit in comparison with a treatment by the complete shell theory [C.7, C.8, C.20].

b)


Fig. 14.1: Typical forms of shallow shells
a) Elliptical paraboloid over a rectangular base
b) Hyperbolical paraboloid
c) Shells with horizontal boundaries over a rectangular base ( soap-film shells)

Typical examples of important shapes of shallow shells (Fig. 14.1)
Let an elliptical paraboloid surface be extended over a rectangular base (Fig. 14.1a). The explicit form can be derived from [ET 2] and by a coordinate transformation as

$$
z=f_{1}\left(1-\frac{x^{2}}{a^{2}}\right)+f_{2}\left(1-\frac{y^{2}}{b^{2}}\right)
$$

Fig. 14.1b presents the form of a hyperbolical paraboloid. In Section 11.1. this type of surface has already been treated under the heading of surfaces. In explicit notation these surfaces can be described as follows:

$$
z=f \frac{x}{a} \frac{y}{b}
$$

Finally, Fig. 14.1c illustrates a so-called soap-film shell, i.e. a shell with horizontal boundaries extended over a rectangular base.

### 14.2 Basic equations and boundary conditions

The following notations of approximation are valid (projections onto the plane are denoted by - )[C.11]:

$$
\left.\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta} \approx \overline{\mathrm{N}}^{\alpha \beta}, & \mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta} \approx \overline{\mathrm{M}}^{\alpha \beta} \quad, \quad \mathrm{Q}^{\alpha} \approx \overline{\mathrm{Q}}^{\alpha}, \\
\mathrm{p} \approx \overline{\mathrm{p}}, & \mathrm{p}^{\alpha} \approx \overline{\mathrm{p}}^{\alpha}, \tag{14.2}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

- Equilibrium conditions according to (11.52)

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\left.\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}\right|_{\alpha}+\mathrm{p}^{\beta} & =0 \\
\left.\mathrm{Q}^{\alpha}\right|_{\alpha}+\left.\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta} z\right|_{\alpha \beta}+\mathrm{p} & =0  \tag{14.3}\\
\left.\mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta}\right|_{\alpha}-\mathrm{Q}^{\beta} & =0
\end{array}
$$

- Strain-displacement relations due to (11.53) and (14.1), (14.2)

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\alpha_{\alpha \beta}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\left.\bar{v}_{\alpha}\right|_{\beta}+\left.\overline{\mathrm{v}}_{\beta}\right|_{\alpha}+\left.\left.\mathrm{z}\right|_{\alpha} \mathrm{w}\right|_{\beta}+\left.\left.\mathrm{z}\right|_{\beta} \mathrm{w}\right|_{\alpha}\right),  \tag{14.4}\\
\varrho_{\alpha \beta}=-\left.\mathrm{w}\right|_{\alpha \beta}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

- Constitutive equations due to (11.54)

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}=\mathrm{DH}^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta} \alpha_{\gamma \delta}  \tag{14.5a}\\
& \mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta}=\mathrm{KH}^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta} \varrho_{\gamma \delta} \tag{14.5b}
\end{align*}
$$



Fig. 14.2: Projection of a mid-surface onto the $x^{1}, x^{2}$-plane $E$ of the threedimensional space

Reduction of the number of basic equations follows in analogy with (7.13)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}=\left.\varepsilon^{\alpha \gamma} \varepsilon^{\beta \delta} \Phi\right|_{\gamma \delta}-\mathrm{P}^{\alpha \beta} \tag{14.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

and $\left.\quad \mathrm{P}^{\alpha \beta}\right|_{\alpha}=\mathrm{p}^{\beta}$.

We obtain two coupled differential equations with w and $\Phi$ for a curvilinear system of coordinates:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\left.\mathrm{Ka}^{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{a}^{\gamma \delta} \mathrm{w}\right|_{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta}-\left.\left.\varepsilon^{\alpha \gamma} \varepsilon^{\beta \delta} \mathrm{z}\right|_{\alpha \beta} \Phi\right|_{\gamma \delta}-\mathrm{p}+\left.\mathrm{P}^{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{z}\right|_{\alpha \beta} & =0 \\
\left.\mathrm{a}^{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{a}^{\gamma \delta} \Phi\right|_{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta}+\left.\left.\mathrm{Et} \varepsilon^{\alpha \delta} \varepsilon^{\beta \gamma} \mathrm{z}\right|_{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{w}\right|_{\delta \gamma}-\left.\varepsilon^{\alpha \beta} \varepsilon^{\gamma \delta} \mathrm{D}_{\alpha \gamma \mu \nu} \mathrm{P}^{\mu \nu}\right|_{\beta \delta} & =0 \tag{14.8}
\end{array}
$$

Eqs. (14.8) expressed in Cartesian coordinates $(\partial / \partial \mathrm{x} \widehat{=}(), \mathrm{x}, \partial / \partial \mathrm{y} \widehat{=}(), \mathrm{y})$ read as follows:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{K} \Delta \Delta \mathrm{w}-\nabla^{4}(\mathrm{z}, \Phi)=\mathrm{F}_{1}(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}) \\
& \Delta \Delta \Phi+\mathrm{Et} \nabla^{4}(\mathrm{z}, \mathrm{w})=\mathrm{F}_{2}(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}) \tag{14.9}
\end{align*}
$$

with $\Delta \Delta=()_{, x x x x}+2()_{, x x y y}+()_{, y y y y}$ bipotential operator,

$$
\delta^{4}(f, g)=f_{, x x} g_{, y y}+f_{, y y} g_{, x x}-2 f_{, x y} g_{x y},
$$

and $\quad F_{1}(x, y)=p-z_{, x x} \int p_{x} d x-z_{, y y} \int p_{y} d y$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
F_{2}(x, y)=\left(\int p_{x} d x\right)_{, y y}+\left(\int p_{y} d y\right)_{, x x}-\nu\left(p_{x, x}+p_{y, y}\right) . \tag{14.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

## Special cases:

1) Curvature and distortion vanish in one direction

$$
\rightarrow \quad z_{, x x}=z_{, x y}=0 \quad, \quad z_{, y y}=\kappa_{y}=\text { finite }
$$

The differential equation (14.9) can be simplified with $p_{x}=p_{y}=0$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{K} \Delta \Delta \mathrm{w}-\kappa_{\mathrm{y}} \Phi_{, \mathrm{xx}}=\mathrm{p}  \tag{14.11a}\\
& \Delta \Delta \Phi+\mathrm{Et} \kappa_{\mathrm{y}} \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xx}}=0 \tag{14.11b}
\end{align*}
$$

The above equations correspond to the differential equations of a cylindrical shell ( see (13.40a,b)).
2) No curvature or distortion occur in both directions

$$
\rightarrow \quad z_{, x x}=z_{, y y}=z_{, x y}=0
$$

The system of differential equations then splits into the two uncoupled differential equations

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{K} \Delta \Delta \mathrm{w}=\mathrm{p}  \tag{14.12a}\\
& \Delta \Delta \Phi=0 \tag{14.12b}
\end{align*}
$$

The first relation (14.12a) is the differential equation of KIRCHHOFF's plate theory (9.13) while (14.12b) is a special case of the differential equations of the theory of disks (8.1) following from the compatibility condition.

## Boundary conditions

At each of the four boundaries of the reference plane, boundary stress resultants $\left(N_{x x}, N_{x y}, M_{x x}, M_{x y}, Q_{x}\right.$, or $\left.N_{y y}, N_{x y}, M_{y y}, M_{x y}, Q_{y}\right)$ or boundary displacements or -slopes ( $u, v, w, w, x, w_{, y}$ ) can be described. However, since the order of the system of differential equations only possesses four boundary conditions, so-called effective transverse shear forces (13.34) and one effective in-plane shear force have to be introduced in analogy with KIRCHHOFF's plate theory (see 9.1). The effective forces read as follows:

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
Q_{x_{e}}=Q_{x}+M_{x y, y}  \tag{14.13}\\
Q_{y_{e}}=Q_{y}+M_{x y, x}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

In case of a shallow shell, the effective in-plane shear force $N_{x y_{e}}$ can be replaced by the shear force $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xy}}$. In order to avoid confusion with projected forces according to (14.1), the effective forces are here indicated by ()$_{e}$.

The following boundary conditions may be formulated for a boundary $\mathrm{x}=$ const:

- Clamped edge

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{u}=\mathrm{v}=\mathrm{w}=\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{x}}=0 \tag{14.14a}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Simply supported

$$
\begin{equation*}
N_{x x}=M_{x x}=v=w=0 \tag{14.14b}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Free edge

$$
\begin{equation*}
N_{x x}=N_{x y}=M_{x x}=Q_{x_{e}}=0 \tag{14.14c}
\end{equation*}
$$

14.3 Shallow shell over a rectangular base with constant principal curvatures

This tye of shell can often be found in civil engineering applications, e.g. as a typical roof construction extended over a rectangular base (length 2a, width 2 b ). The mid-surface of the shell is defined by $\mathrm{z}=\mathrm{z}(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y})$, where the following characteristical values are assumed:

$$
\begin{equation*}
z_{, x x}=\kappa_{x}=\text { const }, \quad z_{, y y}=\kappa_{y}=\text { const }, z_{, x y}=0 \tag{14.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

The shell is simply supported at all boundaries, and is subjected to a vertical surface load $p(x, y) \quad\left(p_{x}=p_{y}=0\right)$.
From the system (14.9) we obtain with (14.15)

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{K} \Delta \Delta \mathrm{w}-\kappa_{\mathrm{x}} \Phi_{, \mathrm{yy}}-\kappa_{\mathrm{y}} \Phi_{, \mathrm{xx}}=\mathrm{p}  \tag{14.16a}\\
& \Delta \Delta \Phi+\operatorname{Et}\left(\kappa_{\mathrm{x}} \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{yy}}+\kappa_{\mathrm{y}} \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xx}}\right)=0 \tag{14.16b}
\end{align*}
$$

Using an auxiliary function $\psi(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y})$ and the approaches

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{w}=\Delta \Delta \psi  \tag{14.17a}\\
& \Phi=-\operatorname{Et}\rangle^{4}(\mathrm{z}, \psi)=-\operatorname{Et}\left(\kappa_{\mathrm{x}} \psi_{, \mathrm{yy}}+\kappa_{\mathrm{y}} \psi_{, \mathrm{xx}}\right)=0 \tag{14.17b}
\end{align*}
$$

(14.16) is now transformed into a partial differential equation of eighth order. The differential operator $\delta^{4}$ transforms into a modified LAPLACEoperator with constant coefficients $\Delta^{*} \psi=\kappa_{x} \psi_{, \mathrm{yy}}+\kappa_{\mathrm{y}} \psi_{, \mathrm{xx}}$. The approaches for w and $\Phi$ (14.17) identically fulfill (14.16b). Substitution into (14.16a) then yields

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta \Delta \Delta \Delta \psi+\frac{\mathrm{Et}}{\mathrm{~K}} \Delta^{*} \Delta^{*} \psi=\frac{\mathrm{p}}{\mathrm{~K}} \tag{14.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

The approaches for the auxiliary functions $\psi$ (14.18) are also substituted into the relations for the stress resultants (14.6) and (14.5b), and we thus obtain in Cartesian coordinates

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xx}}=\Phi_{, \mathrm{yy}}=-\mathrm{Et}\left(\kappa_{\mathrm{y}} \psi_{, \mathrm{yyxx}}+\kappa_{\mathrm{x}} \psi_{, \mathrm{yyyy}}\right)=-\mathrm{Et} \Delta^{*} \psi_{, \mathrm{yy}} \\
\mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{yy}}=\Phi_{, \mathrm{xx}}=-\mathrm{Et}\left(\kappa_{\mathrm{y}} \psi^{\mathrm{IV}}+\kappa_{\mathrm{x}} \psi_{, \mathrm{yyxx}}\right)=-\mathrm{Et} \Delta^{*} \psi_{, \mathrm{xx}} \\
\mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{xy}}=-\Phi_{, \mathrm{xy}}=\operatorname{Et}\left(\kappa_{\mathrm{y}} \psi_{, \mathrm{yxxx}}+\kappa_{\mathrm{x}} \psi_{, \mathrm{yyyx}}\right)=\mathrm{Et} \Delta^{*} \psi_{, \mathrm{xy}},  \tag{14.20}\\
\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}=-\mathrm{K} \Delta \Delta\left(\psi_{, \mathrm{xx}}+\psi_{, \mathrm{yy}}\right), \\
\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{yy}}=-\mathrm{K} \Delta \Delta\left(\psi_{, \mathrm{yy}}+\psi_{, \mathrm{xx}}\right) \\
\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xy}}=-\mathrm{K}(1-\nu) \Delta \Delta \psi_{, \mathrm{xy}}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

In the follwoing, a solution shall be given for a shell that is simply supported at all edges. For this purpose we draw on the treatment of the simply supported, shear-rigid plate (see Section 9.2 ). This problem was solved using a FOURIER double series expansion that strictly fulfilled both the KIRCHHOFF plate equation and the boundary conditions. The shallow shell is treated analogously by choosing a FOURIER double series expansion for the auxiliary function $\psi$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\psi(x, y)=\sum_{m=1}^{\infty} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \psi_{m n} \sin \frac{m \pi x}{a} \sin \frac{n \pi x}{b} \tag{14.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\psi_{\mathrm{mn}}$ are free FOURIER-coefficients ( $\mathrm{m}, \mathrm{n}=1,2,3, \ldots$ ).
It can be shown that the above approach fulfills the boundary conditions of the simply supported shell according to (14.14b).

## C. 2 Exercises

## Exercise C-11-1:

A circular conical surface constitutes a special case of an elliptic conical surface, and belongs to those conical surfaces that can be described by moving a generatrix (parameter) along a directrix y $(\vartheta)$ (circle with radius a) parallel to the $\mathrm{x}^{1}, \mathrm{x}^{2}$-plane (see Fig. C-1). The position vector $\mathbf{r}$ of a point $P$ on the surface reads in parametric presentation:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbf{r}=\mathbf{r}(\mathrm{s}, \vartheta)= & \mathrm{s} \sin \alpha \cos \vartheta \mathbf{e}_{1}+ \\
& +\mathrm{s} \sin \alpha \sin \vartheta \mathbf{e}_{2}+ \\
& +\mathrm{s} \cos \alpha \mathbf{e}_{3}
\end{aligned}
$$



Fig. C-1: Circular conical surface
with

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{s}, \vartheta & \text { GAUSSIAN parameters }, \\
\alpha=\text { const } & \text { semi-angle of a cone } .
\end{array}
$$

Determine
a) the fundamental quantities of first and second order,
b) the equilibrium conditions for the membrane theory of a circular conical shell.

## Solution :

a) Fundamental quantity of first order - surface tensors

By means of the given parametric representation of a circular conical surface

$$
\mathbf{r}(\mathrm{s}, \vartheta)=\left[\begin{array}{c}
\mathrm{s} \sin \alpha \cos \vartheta  \tag{1}\\
\mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha \sin \vartheta \\
\mathrm{~s} \cos \alpha
\end{array}\right]
$$

we determine from (11.10) the covariant base vectors:

$$
\mathbf{a}_{\alpha}=\frac{\partial \mathbf{r}}{\partial \xi^{\alpha}}=\mathbf{r}_{, \alpha} \quad, \quad \text { where } \quad \xi^{1} \longrightarrow \mathbf{s}, \xi^{2} \longrightarrow \vartheta
$$

It then follows

$$
\mathbf{a}_{1}=\mathbf{r}_{, \mathrm{s}}=\left[\begin{array}{c}
\sin \alpha \cos \vartheta  \tag{2a,b}\\
\sin \alpha \sin \vartheta \\
\cos \alpha
\end{array}\right] \quad, \quad \mathbf{a}_{2}=\mathbf{r}_{, \vartheta}=\left[\begin{array}{c}
-\mathrm{s} \sin \alpha \sin \vartheta \\
\mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha \cos \vartheta \\
0
\end{array}\right] .
$$

By means of (2a,b) and according to (11.11), the covariant components of the surface tensor ( first fundamental form for the surface) are calculated as:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& a_{\alpha \beta}=\mathbf{a}_{\alpha} \cdot \mathbf{a}_{\beta} \quad \longrightarrow \quad a_{11}=\mathbf{a}_{1} \cdot \mathbf{a}_{1}=1, \\
& a_{22}=\mathbf{a}_{2} \cdot \mathbf{a}_{2}=s^{2} \sin ^{2} \alpha, \\
& a_{12}=\mathbf{a}_{1} \cdot \mathbf{a}_{2}=0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

The covariant surface tensor thus reads :

$$
\left(a_{\alpha \beta}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
1 & 0  \tag{3a}\\
0 & s^{2} \sin ^{2} \alpha
\end{array}\right]
$$

and the determinant due to (11.12)

$$
\begin{equation*}
a=\left|a_{\alpha \beta}\right|=s^{2} \sin ^{2} \alpha \tag{3b}
\end{equation*}
$$

The diagonal form of (3a) $\left(a_{12}=0\right)$ implies that the parametric lines are mutually perpendicular (orthogonal mesh). The contravariant surface tensor can be obtained by forming the reciprocal values of the elements of the principal diagonal, i.e.

$$
\left(\mathrm{a}^{\alpha \beta}\right)=\left(\mathrm{a}_{\alpha \beta}\right)^{-1}=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
1 & 0  \tag{4}\\
0 & \frac{1}{\mathrm{~s}^{2} \sin ^{2} \alpha}
\end{array}\right] .
$$

b) Fundamental quantity of second order - curvature tensor

The curvature tensor constitutes the second fundamental form for the surface. The single components are calculated by means of (11.18) :

$$
b_{\alpha \beta}=\frac{\left[\mathbf{a}_{\alpha, \beta}, \mathbf{a}_{1}, \mathbf{a}_{2}\right]}{\sqrt{\mathrm{a}}}
$$

with the derivatives

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathbf{a}_{1,1}=\frac{\partial \mathbf{a}_{1}}{\partial \mathrm{~s}}=\left(\begin{array}{l}
0 \\
0 \\
0
\end{array}\right), \quad \mathbf{a}_{2,2}=\frac{\partial \mathbf{a}_{2}}{\partial \vartheta}=\left(\begin{array}{c}
-\mathrm{s} \sin \alpha \cos \vartheta \\
-\mathrm{s} \sin \alpha \sin \vartheta \\
0
\end{array}\right), \\
& \mathbf{a}_{1,2}=\mathbf{a}_{2,1}=\frac{\partial \mathbf{a}_{1}}{\partial \vartheta}=\frac{\partial \mathbf{a}_{2}}{\partial \mathrm{~s}}=\left(\begin{array}{c}
-\sin \alpha \sin \vartheta \\
\sin \alpha \cos \vartheta \\
0
\end{array}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

One obtains the components of the curvature tensor by formulating the scalar triple products:

$$
\mathrm{b}_{11}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha}\left|\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & 0 & 0 \\
\sin \alpha \cos \vartheta & \sin \alpha \sin \vartheta & \cos \alpha \\
-\mathrm{s} \sin \alpha \sin \vartheta & \mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha \cos \vartheta & 0
\end{array}\right|=0,
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{b}_{22}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha}\left|\begin{array}{ccc}
-\mathrm{s} \sin \alpha \cos \vartheta & -\sin \alpha \sin \vartheta & 0 \\
\sin \alpha \cos \vartheta & \sin \alpha \sin \vartheta & \cos \alpha \\
-\mathrm{s} \sin \alpha \sin \vartheta & \mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha \cos \vartheta & 0
\end{array}\right|=\mathrm{s} \sin \alpha \cos \alpha, \\
& \mathrm{~b}_{12}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha}\left|\begin{array}{ccc}
-\mathrm{s} \sin \alpha \sin \vartheta & \sin \alpha \cos \vartheta & 0 \\
\sin \alpha \cos \vartheta & \sin \alpha \sin \vartheta & \cos \alpha \\
-\mathrm{s} \sin \alpha \sin \vartheta & \mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha \cos \vartheta & 0
\end{array}\right|=0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

The curvature tensor thus reads

$$
\left(b_{\alpha \beta}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
0 & 0  \tag{5a}\\
0 & s \sin \alpha \cos \alpha
\end{array}\right]
$$

with the determinant $\mathrm{b}=\left|\mathrm{b}_{\alpha \beta}\right|=0$.
The form of the fundamental quantities allows us to draw the following conclusions:

- $a_{12}=0$ and $b_{12}=0$ mean that the parametric lines are simultaneously lines of principal curvature.
- $b_{11}=0$ implies that the curvature is zero along the parametric line $s$.

The curvature at a point P of the surface can be calculated according to (11.20)

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
\frac{1}{\mathrm{R}}=-\frac{\mathrm{b}_{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{d} \xi^{\alpha} \mathrm{d} \xi^{\beta}}{\mathrm{a}_{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{d} \xi^{\alpha} \mathrm{d} \xi^{\beta}} \Longrightarrow \frac{1}{\mathrm{R}_{1}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{s}}}=-\frac{b_{11}}{\mathrm{a}_{11}}=0,  \tag{6}\\
\frac{1}{\mathrm{R}_{2}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{R}_{\vartheta}}=-\frac{b_{22}}{\mathrm{a}_{22}}=-\frac{1}{\mathrm{~s}} \cot \alpha
\end{array}\right\}
$$

The two invariants describe the curvature properties of a surface (see (11.22a,b)):

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{H}=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{a}^{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{b}_{\alpha \beta} & \text { mean curvature } \\
\mathrm{K}=\frac{\mathrm{b}}{\mathrm{a}} & \text { GAUSSIAN curvature }
\end{array}
$$

This yields

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{H}=-\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{~s} \cot \alpha  \tag{7a}\\
& \mathrm{~K}=0 \tag{7b}
\end{align*}
$$

Surfaces with an equal measure of GAUSSIAN curvature $K=$ const can be mapped isometrically onto each other, i.e. they are developable on each other. Owing to the fact that $K=0$ due to ( 7 b ), the circular conical surface can be developed on the plane, just as is the case with any cylindrical surface.
b) Equilibrium conditions for the membrane theory of a circular conical shell

We proceed from the equations (12.1)

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}\right|_{\alpha}+\mathrm{p}^{\beta}=0 \\
& \mathrm{~N}^{\alpha \beta} \mathrm{b}_{\alpha \beta}+\mathrm{p}=0
\end{aligned}
$$

As an example, the first equilibrium condition $(\beta=1)$, i.e.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\mathrm{N}^{11}\right|_{1}+\left.\mathrm{N}^{21}\right|_{2}+\mathrm{p}^{1}=0 \tag{8a}
\end{equation*}
$$

shall be written in expanded form. The resultant normal forces $\mathrm{N}^{11}, \mathrm{~N}^{21}$ are tensors of the second order, and their covariant derivatives are to be formed according to (2.35b) :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}^{11}{ }_{1}+\Gamma_{1 \varrho}^{1} \mathrm{~N}^{\rho 1}+\Gamma_{1 \varrho}^{1} \mathrm{~N}^{1 \varrho}+\mathrm{N}_{, 2}^{21}+\Gamma_{2 \varrho}^{2} \mathrm{~N}^{\rho 1}+\Gamma_{2 \varrho}^{1} \mathrm{~N}^{2 \varrho}+\mathrm{p}^{1}=0 \tag{8b}
\end{equation*}
$$

In a first step, the CHRISTOFFEL symbols of the surface have to be determined, using (11.23a):

$$
\Gamma_{\beta \gamma}^{\alpha}=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{a}^{\alpha \varrho}\left(\mathrm{a}_{\varrho \beta, \gamma}+\mathrm{a}_{\gamma \varrho, \beta}-\mathrm{a}_{\beta \gamma, \varrho}\right) .
$$

One thus obtains the following CHRISTOFFEL symbols:

$$
\left(\Gamma_{\alpha \beta}^{1}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
0 & 0  \tag{9a,b}\\
0 & -\mathrm{s} \sin ^{2} \alpha
\end{array}\right] \quad, \quad\left(\Gamma_{\alpha \beta}^{2}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
0 & 1 / \mathrm{s} \\
1 / \mathrm{s} & 0
\end{array}\right] .
$$

By substituting (9a,b) into (8b) one obtains:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{11}^{11}+\mathrm{N}_{, 2}^{21}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{~s}} \mathrm{~N}^{11}-\mathrm{s} \sin ^{2} \alpha \mathrm{~N}^{22}+\mathrm{p}^{1}=0 . \tag{10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Finally, the physical components are introduced into (10) by (2.17):

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{N}^{* 11} \supseteq \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{sB}}=\mathrm{N}^{11}  \tag{11a}\\
& \mathrm{~N}^{* 12} \subseteq \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta}=\mathrm{N}^{12} \mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha  \tag{11b}\\
& \mathrm{~N}^{* 22} \cong \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\mathrm{N}^{22} \mathrm{~s}^{2} \sin ^{2} \alpha \tag{11c}
\end{align*}
$$

From (10) and (11) now follows

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\partial \mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ss}}}{\partial \mathrm{~s}}+\frac{\partial}{\partial \vartheta}\left(\frac{\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta}}{\mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha}\right)+\frac{1}{\mathrm{~s}} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{ss}}-\frac{1}{\mathrm{~s}} \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}+\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{s}}=0 \\
& \left.\begin{array}{ll}
\longrightarrow \quad \mathrm{s} \frac{\partial \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{s}}}{\partial \mathrm{~s}}+\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ss}}+\frac{1}{\sin \alpha} \frac{\partial \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta}}{\partial \vartheta}-\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}+\mathrm{sp}_{\mathrm{s}} & =0 \\
\text { or } \quad\left(\mathrm{s} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{s} 8}\right)_{18}+\frac{1}{\sin \alpha} \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{s} \vartheta, \vartheta}-\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}+\mathrm{sp}_{\mathrm{s}} & =0 .
\end{array}\right\} \tag{12}
\end{align*}
$$

The above equation is identical with equilibrium condition (12.16a) where ( $)_{\mathrm{s}} \cong$ $\partial / \partial \mathrm{s}$ and ()$, \vartheta \subseteq \partial / \partial \vartheta$.

Finally, the equilibrium condition (12.16c) is checked, i.e.,

$$
N^{11} b_{11}+N^{22} b_{22}+p=0 \rightarrow N^{22} s \sin \alpha \cos \alpha+p=0 .
$$

Using (11c) it follows that

$$
\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta} \frac{1}{\mathrm{~s}^{2} \sin ^{2} \alpha} \mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha \cos \alpha+\mathrm{p}=0 \quad \rightarrow \quad \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=-\mathrm{p} \operatorname{stan} \alpha .
$$

## Exercise C-12-1:

A shell of revolution with an elliptic meridional shape (Fig. C-2) is subjected to a constant internal overpressure $p_{0}$.
Determine the membrane forces in the shell.


Fig. C-2: Shell of revolution with elliptical meridional shape

## Solution :

We take from analytical geometry the radius of curvature $r_{1}$ for a point $P$ of the ellipse

$$
r_{1}=\frac{a^{2} b^{2}}{\left(a^{2} \sin ^{2} \varphi+b^{2} \cos ^{2} \varphi\right)^{3 / 2}}
$$

and the distance $r_{2} \subseteq P N$ to the axis of revolution

$$
r_{2}=\frac{a^{2}}{\left(a^{2} \sin ^{2} \varphi+b^{2} \cos ^{2} \varphi\right)^{1 / 2}}
$$

Assuming that $\mathrm{p}_{\varphi}=0$, we obtain according to (12.7a)

$$
\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{\left(\mathrm{a}^{2} \sin ^{2} \varphi+\mathrm{b}^{2} \cos ^{2} \varphi\right)^{1 / 2}}{\mathrm{a}^{2} \sin ^{2} \varphi} \int_{\bar{\varphi}=0}^{\varphi} \frac{\mathrm{a}^{4} \mathrm{~b}^{2}}{\left(\mathrm{a}^{2} \sin ^{2} \bar{\varphi}+\mathrm{b}^{2} \cos ^{2} \bar{\varphi}\right)^{2}} \mathrm{p}_{0} \cos \bar{\varphi} \mathrm{~d} \bar{\varphi} .
$$

By means of the substitution

$$
\sin ^{2} \bar{\varphi}=\mathrm{z}-\frac{\mathrm{b}^{2}}{\mathrm{a}^{2}-\mathrm{b}^{2}} \quad, \quad 2 \sin \bar{\varphi} \cos \bar{\varphi} \mathrm{~d} \bar{\varphi}=\mathrm{d} \mathrm{z}
$$

the integral can be transformed into a basic integral.


Fig. C-3: Equilibrium at large
However, the above results can be obtained more easily if we consider the equilibrium at large for a thin top section, cut symmetrically from the shell of revolution at arbitrary angles $\varphi$ (see Fig. C-3). The vertical load F results from the pressure acting on the horizontal projection of the shell (circular surface of radius $r(\varphi)$, since the horizontal components of $p_{0}$ counterbalance each other):

$$
\mathrm{F}=\pi \mathbf{r}^{2}(\varphi) \mathrm{p}_{0}
$$

From the equilibrium at large follows that

$$
2 \pi r(\varphi) N_{\varphi \varphi} \sin \varphi=F=\pi r^{2}(\varphi) p_{0}
$$

and by assuming that $r(\varphi)=r_{2} \sin \varphi$, one obtains the membrane force in the meridional direction

$$
\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{\mathrm{p}_{0} \mathrm{r}_{2}}{2}
$$

and the membrane force in the latitudinal direction by (12.7b)

$$
N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=r_{2} p_{0}-\frac{r_{2}}{r_{1}} \frac{p_{0} r_{2}}{2}=p_{0} r_{2}\left(1-\frac{r_{2}}{2 r_{1}}\right) .
$$

At the top $(\varphi=0)$ holds with $r_{1}=r_{2}=\frac{a^{2}}{b}$ that

$$
\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{\mathrm{p}_{0} \mathrm{a}^{2}}{2 \mathrm{~b}},
$$

and at the equator $\left(\varphi=\frac{\pi}{2}\right)$ follows with $r_{1}=\frac{b^{2}}{a}, r_{2}=a$ that

$$
N_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{p_{0} a}{2}, \quad N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=p_{0} a\left(1-\frac{a^{2}}{2 b^{2}}\right)
$$

For $\mathrm{a}>\sqrt{2} \mathrm{~b}$, i.e. in cases of more shallow shells, a compressive stress occurs in the circumferential direction at the equator. An elliptic shell bottom reduces its diameter when subjected to overpressure. In the special case of a spherical shell with $r_{1}=r_{2}=a=b$, the boiler formula (12.13) is verified in the form:

$$
N_{\varphi \varphi}=N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{p_{0} a}{2} .
$$

A spherical shell subjected to internal overpressure only exhibits tensile stresses. The same applies for a cylinder.

## Exercise C-12-2:

A spherical boiler (radius a, wall thickness t) subjected to internal overpressure $p_{0}$ is supported in bearings at its top and bottom points (Fig. $\mathrm{C}-4)$. The boiler rotates around the vertical axis A-A with a constant angular velocity $\omega$.

Determine the rotational speed for unset of yielding, assuming that only a membrane state of stress exists and that the deadweight can be neglected.

Numerical values:


Fig. C-4: Spherical boiler
$\mathrm{a}=1 \mathrm{~m}, \quad \mathrm{t}=2 \cdot 10^{-3} \mathrm{~m}$,
$\sigma_{\mathrm{y}}=360 \mathrm{MPa}$ (yield stress), $\mathrm{p}_{0}=0.8 \mathrm{MPa}, \varrho=7.86 \mathrm{~kg} / \mathrm{m}^{3}$.

## Solution :

Besides the internal overpressure, a centrifugal load occurs in this problem. With $r=a \sin \varphi$, the resulting load components in the meridional and the normal direction become:

$$
\begin{align*}
& p=p_{0}+\rho t \omega^{2} a \sin ^{2} \varphi,  \tag{1a}\\
& \mathbf{p}_{\varphi}=\rho t \omega^{2} a \sin \varphi \cos \varphi . \tag{1b}
\end{align*}
$$

Substitution of (1a,b) into (12.7a) yields
$N_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{a}{\sin ^{2} \varphi} \int_{\bar{\varphi}=0}^{\varphi}\left(\mathrm{p} \cos \bar{\varphi}-\mathrm{p}_{\varphi} \sin \bar{\varphi}\right) \sin \bar{\varphi} \mathrm{d} \bar{\varphi}=\frac{\mathrm{a}}{\sin ^{2} \varphi} \int_{\bar{\varphi}=0}^{\varphi} \mathrm{p}_{0} \cos \bar{\varphi} \sin \bar{\varphi} \mathrm{~d} \bar{\varphi}$.


Fig. C-5: Components of the centrifugal load

All terms with $\omega$ vanish so that the meridional resultant force $\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}$ only depends on the internal pressure $\mathrm{p}_{0}$. After integration we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{\mathrm{a}}{\sin ^{2} \varphi}\left(-\frac{\mathrm{p}_{0} \cos 2 \varphi}{4}+\mathrm{C}\right) \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since the meridional resultant force $\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}$ has to be finite for $\varphi=0$, we get

$$
\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=\left.\frac{\mathrm{a}}{\sin ^{2} \varphi}\left(-\frac{\mathrm{p}_{0} \cos 2 \varphi}{4}+\mathrm{C}\right)\right|_{\varphi=0} \longrightarrow \text { finite } \Longrightarrow \mathrm{C}=\frac{\mathrm{p}_{0}}{4}
$$

Substitution of $C$ into (2) yields:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{\mathrm{p}_{0} \mathrm{a}}{2} \tag{3a}
\end{equation*}
$$

The resultant forces in the latitudinal direction are calculated by means of equation (12.12c) and by superposing the two load cases:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{\mathrm{p}_{0} \mathrm{a}}{2}+\rho \mathrm{t} \omega^{2} \mathrm{a}^{2} \sin ^{2} \varphi \tag{3b}
\end{equation*}
$$

The stresses in the latitudinal and meridional direction then become:

$$
\sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{p_{0} a}{2 t}+\rho \omega^{2} a^{2} \sin ^{2} \varphi \quad, \quad \sigma_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{p_{0} a}{2 t} .
$$

The maximum stress occurs at $\pi / 2$. Following the von MISES hypothesis, the maximum stress can be expressed as follows :

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sigma_{r}=\sqrt{\sigma_{1}^{2}+\sigma_{2}^{2}-\sigma_{1} \sigma_{2}} \longrightarrow \\
& \sigma_{r \max }=\sqrt{\left(\frac{p_{0} a}{2 t}\right)^{2}+\left(\rho \omega^{2} a^{2}\right)^{2}+\frac{p_{0} a}{2 t} \rho \omega^{2} a^{2}} \leq \sigma_{y} \tag{4}
\end{align*}
$$

With $\omega=\frac{\pi \mathrm{n}}{30}$, relation (4) allows us to calculate the rotational speed $n$ for unset of yielding:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{n} & =\frac{30}{\pi \mathrm{a}} \sqrt{\frac{1}{\rho}\left(\sqrt{\sigma_{y}^{2}-3\left(\frac{\mathrm{p}_{0} \mathrm{a}}{4 \mathrm{t}}\right)^{2}}-\frac{\mathrm{p}_{0} \mathrm{a}}{4 \mathrm{t}}\right)}= \\
& =\frac{30}{\pi \cdot 1000} \sqrt{\frac{1}{7.86 \cdot 10^{-9}}\left(\sqrt{360^{2}-3 \cdot 100^{2}}-100\right)}
\end{aligned}
$$

$\mathrm{n} \approx 26.4 \mathrm{rev} / \mathrm{sec}$.

## Exercise C-12-3:

Calculate the membrane forces in a spherical shell (radius a) subjected to a wind pressure described by the approximate distribution

$$
\mathrm{p}=-\mathrm{p}_{0} \sin \varphi \cos \vartheta
$$

Tangential frictional forces occur in practice but will be neglected here.
side view top view


Fig. C-6: Spherical shell subjected to wind pressure load

## Solution :

Assuming that $\mathrm{p}_{\varphi}=\mathrm{p}_{\vartheta}=0$, the equilibrium conditions (12.12) read:

$$
\begin{align*}
\sin \varphi\left(\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}\right)_{, \varphi}+\cos \varphi \mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}+\left(\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \vartheta}\right)_{, \vartheta}-\cos \varphi \mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta} & =0 \\
\sin \varphi\left(\mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \vartheta}\right)_{, \varphi}+2 \cos \varphi \mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \vartheta}+\left(\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}\right)_{, \vartheta} & =0,  \tag{1}\\
\mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \varphi}+\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta} & =-\mathrm{p}_{0} a \sin \varphi \cos \vartheta .
\end{align*}
$$

By a product approach according to (12.9)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=\Phi(\varphi) \cos \vartheta, \mathrm{N}_{\varphi \vartheta}=\Psi(\varphi) \sin \vartheta, \mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\Theta(\varphi) \cos \vartheta \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

we transform the system of partial differential equations (1) into a system of ordinary differential equations (,,$\left.\subseteq()^{\prime}\right)$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
\sin \varphi \Phi^{\prime}+\cos \varphi \Phi+\Psi-\cos \varphi \Theta & =0  \tag{3a}\\
\sin \varphi \Psi^{\prime}+2 \cos \varphi \Psi-\Theta & =0  \tag{3b}\\
\Phi+\Theta & =-p_{0} \mathrm{a} \sin \varphi \tag{3c}
\end{align*}
$$

By eliminating from (3c)

$$
\Theta=-\Phi-\mathrm{p}_{0} \mathrm{a} \sin \varphi,
$$

we obtain

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
\sin \varphi \Phi^{\prime}+2 \cos \varphi \Phi+\Psi+\mathrm{p}_{0} \mathrm{a} \sin \varphi \cos \varphi & =0  \tag{4}\\
\sin \varphi \Psi^{\prime}+2 \cos \varphi \Psi+\Phi+\mathrm{p}_{0} \mathrm{a} \sin \varphi & =0
\end{array}\right\}
$$

The form of (4) suggests introduction of the sum and the difference of the unknown functions as new functions:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{F}_{1}=\Phi+\Psi \quad, \quad \mathrm{F}_{2}=\Phi-\Psi \tag{5}
\end{equation*}
$$

If we now divide (4) by $\sin \varphi,(5)$ yields by addition and subtraction, respectively , of the two equations (4)

$$
\begin{equation*}
F_{1,2}^{\prime}+\lambda_{1,2} F_{1,2}+P_{1,2}=0 \tag{6}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\quad \lambda_{1,2}=2 \cot \varphi \pm \frac{1}{\sin \varphi} \quad, \quad P_{1,2}=p_{0} a(\cos \varphi \pm 1)$,
where the index 1 implies " + " and the index 2 implies " -".
The ordinary inhomogeneous differential equations of the first order with variable coefficients ( 6 ) have the following solutions according to (12.27) :

$$
\begin{equation*}
F_{1,2}=\left(C_{1,2}-\int P_{1,2} e^{\int \lambda_{1,2} d \varphi} d \varphi\right) e^{-\int \lambda_{1,2} d \varphi} \tag{8}
\end{equation*}
$$

The integrals are evaluated by means of (7):

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \int \lambda_{1} d \varphi=\int\left(2 \cot \varphi+\frac{1}{\sin \varphi}\right) d \varphi=2 \ln \sin \varphi+\ln \tan \frac{\varphi}{2}, \\
& \mathrm{e}^{\int \lambda_{1} \mathrm{~d} \varphi}=\mathrm{e}^{2 \ln \sin \varphi+\ln \tan \varphi / 2} \quad=\sin ^{2} \varphi \tan \frac{\varphi}{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

In a similar way we determine

$$
\mathrm{e}^{-\int \lambda_{1} \mathrm{~d} \varphi}=\frac{\cot \frac{\varphi}{2}}{\sin ^{2} \varphi} \quad, \mathrm{e}^{\int \lambda_{2} \mathrm{~d} \varphi}=\sin ^{2} \varphi \cot \frac{\varphi}{2} \quad, \mathrm{e}^{-\int \lambda_{2} \mathrm{~d} \varphi}=\frac{\tan \frac{\varphi}{2}}{\sin ^{2} \varphi}
$$

For $F_{1}$ we then obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
F_{1}=\left[C_{1}-\int p_{0} a(\cos \varphi+1) \sin ^{2} \varphi \tan \frac{\varphi}{2} d \varphi\right] \frac{\cot \frac{\varphi}{2}}{\sin ^{2} \varphi} \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$

By means of

$$
1+\cos \varphi=2 \cos ^{2} \frac{\varphi}{2} \quad, \quad \sin ^{2} \varphi=4 \sin ^{2} \frac{\varphi}{2} \cos ^{2} \frac{\varphi}{2}
$$

the integral can be determined as follows:

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\int(\cos \varphi+1) \sin ^{2} \varphi \tan \frac{\varphi}{2} d \varphi=\int 8 \cos ^{3} \frac{\varphi}{2} \sin ^{3} \frac{\varphi}{2} d \varphi=\int \sin ^{3} \varphi d \varphi= \\
=-\cos \varphi+\frac{1}{3} \cos ^{3} \varphi
\end{array}
$$

If we substitute

$$
\cot \frac{\varphi}{2}=\frac{2 \cos ^{2} \frac{\varphi}{2}}{2 \sin \frac{\varphi}{2} \cos \frac{\varphi}{2}}=\frac{1+\cos \varphi}{\sin \varphi}
$$

we obtain from (9)

$$
F_{1}=\left[C_{1}+p_{0} a\left(\cos \varphi-\frac{1}{3} \cos ^{3} \varphi\right)\right] \frac{1+\cos \varphi}{\sin ^{3} \varphi},
$$

and analogously

$$
F_{2}=\left[C_{2}-p_{0} a\left(\cos \varphi-\frac{1}{3} \cos ^{3} \varphi\right)\right] \frac{1-\cos \varphi}{\sin ^{3} \varphi} .
$$

Substitution into (5) and solving leads, after introduction of two new integration constants $D_{1}=C_{1}+C_{2}$ and $D_{2}=C_{1}-C_{2}$, to
$\Phi=\frac{1}{2}\left(\mathrm{~F}_{1}+\mathrm{F}_{2}\right)=$

$$
\begin{equation*}
=\frac{1}{2}\left[D_{1}+D_{2} \cos \varphi+2 p_{0} a \cos \varphi\left(\cos \varphi-\frac{1}{3} \cos ^{3} \varphi\right)\right] \frac{1}{\sin ^{3} \varphi}, \tag{10}
\end{equation*}
$$

$\Psi=\frac{1}{2}\left(F_{1}-F_{2}\right)=\frac{1}{2}\left[D_{2}+D_{1} \cos \varphi+2 p_{0} a\left(\cos \varphi-\frac{1}{3} \cos ^{3} \varphi\right)\right] \frac{1}{\sin ^{3} \varphi}$.
In order to ensure finiteness of the resultant forces at the top $(\varphi=0)$, we demand that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{D}_{1}+\mathrm{D}_{2}+2 \mathrm{p}_{0} \mathrm{a} \frac{2}{3}=0 \tag{11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\sin ^{3} \varphi$ occurs in the denominator, not only the numerator but also its first and second derivative have to vanish at the point $\varphi=0$. We obtain, from the second equation (10), for the first derivative of the term in square brackets

$$
\left.\left[-D_{1} \sin \varphi+2 p_{0} a\left(-\sin \varphi+\cos ^{2} \varphi \sin \varphi\right)\right]\right|_{\varphi=0}=0
$$

and for the second derivative

$$
\left[-D_{1} \cos \varphi+\left.2 p_{0} a\left(-\cos \varphi-2 \cos \varphi \sin ^{2} \varphi+\cos ^{3} \varphi\right)\right|_{\varphi=0}=0\right.
$$

Whereas the first condition is fulfilled directly for $\varphi=0$, the second derivative for $\varphi=0$ yields :

$$
-\mathrm{D}_{1}+2 \mathrm{p}_{0} a(-1+1)=0 \rightarrow \mathrm{D}_{1}=0
$$

and thus, according to (11),

$$
D_{2}=-\frac{4}{3} p_{0} a
$$

With (10) and (2) the following expressions for the membrane forces are obtained:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbf{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=p_{0} a\left(-\frac{2}{3}+\cos \varphi-\frac{1}{3} \cos ^{3} \varphi\right) \frac{\cos \varphi}{\sin ^{3} \varphi} \cos \vartheta, \\
& N_{\varphi \vartheta}=p_{0} a\left(-\frac{2}{3}+\cos \varphi-\frac{1}{3} \cos ^{3} \varphi\right) \frac{1}{\sin ^{3} \varphi} \sin \vartheta,  \tag{12}\\
& N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=p_{0} a\left(\frac{2}{3} \cos \varphi-\sin ^{2} \varphi-\frac{2}{3} \cos ^{4} \varphi\right) \frac{1}{\sin ^{3} \varphi} \cos \vartheta .
\end{align*}
$$



Fig. C-7: Support of the spherical shell at the ground
The wind load $\mathrm{p}(\varphi, \vartheta)$ possesses a resultant F in the x -direction which can be equilibrated by the resultant of the shear forces $\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \vartheta}$ at the cut $\varphi=\pi / 2$. At other cuts defined by $\varphi$, components of $\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}$ contribute to the equilibrium at large. However, since the shear forces at the two semi-spheres act in the same direction and therefore add up, their resulting force has to be provided by the ground through a stiffening ring (Fig. C-7). Without this or a similar type of support, the spherical shell would be blown away. Thus, the support disturbes the membrane state of the shell which can therefore only be considered as an approximation.

## Exercise C-12-4:

A hanging conical shell (height h, conical semi-angle $\alpha$ ) supported as depicted in Fig. C-8 is filled with liquid of mass density $\varrho$.
Determine expressions for the membrane forces in the ranges I and II shown in Fig. C-8. The deadweight of the shell can be disregarded.


Fig. C-8: Hanging conical shell filled with liquid

## Solution :

The loads are axisymmetrical, and can be written as follows for the two ranges:
$\begin{array}{lll}\text { Range I: } & p=0, & p_{s}=0, \\ \text { Range II: } & p=\rho g z=\rho g\left(h_{1}-s \cos \alpha\right), & p_{s}=0 .\end{array}$

The expressions for the membrane forces can be determined by means of the equilibrium conditions (12.16) for the axisymmetrical load case

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\mathrm{d}}{\mathrm{ds}}\left(\mathrm{~s}_{\mathrm{ss}}\right) & =\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta},  \tag{2a}\\
\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta} & =\mathrm{ps} \tan \alpha . \tag{2b}
\end{align*}
$$

Range I:

$$
\begin{equation*}
N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=0 \longrightarrow N_{s s}=\frac{C}{s} . \tag{2c}
\end{equation*}
$$

In order to determine the constant $C$, we proceed from the "equilibrium at large" at the transition between range I and II. We demand according to Fig. C-9 that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ss}} \cos \alpha\right) 2 \pi \mathrm{~h}_{1} \tan \alpha=\frac{1}{3} \rho \mathrm{~g} \pi\left(\mathrm{~h}_{1}^{2} \tan ^{2} \alpha\right) \mathrm{h}_{1} \rightarrow \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{ss}}=\frac{1}{6} \rho \mathrm{~g} \mathrm{~h}_{1}^{2} \frac{\sin \alpha}{\cos ^{2} \alpha} . \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

We determine the constant $C$ from the boundary conditions for $s=s_{1}=h_{1} / \cos \alpha$ with (3) as follows:

$$
\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{sg}}\left(\mathrm{~s}_{1}\right)=\frac{\cos \alpha}{\mathrm{h}_{1}} \mathrm{C}=\frac{1}{6} \rho \mathrm{gh}_{1}^{2} \frac{\sin \alpha}{\cos ^{2} \alpha} \quad \rightarrow \quad \mathrm{C}=\frac{1}{6} \rho \mathrm{gh}_{1}^{3} \frac{\sin \alpha}{\cos ^{3} \alpha} .
$$

Substitution into (2c) then yields the following expression for the membrane force $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ss}}$ in range I:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ss}}=\frac{1}{6} \rho \mathrm{~g} \frac{\mathrm{~h}_{1}^{3}}{\cos ^{3} \alpha} \frac{\sin \alpha}{\mathrm{~s}} . \tag{4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Range II: By including (1b ), we obtain from (2b)

$$
N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=s \rho g\left(h_{1}-s \cos \alpha\right) \tan \alpha
$$

and from (2a) after integration

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ss}}=\frac{\rho \mathrm{g}}{\mathrm{~s}}\left(\mathrm{~h}_{1} \frac{\mathrm{~s}^{2}}{2}-\frac{\mathrm{s}^{3}}{3} \cos \alpha+\mathrm{C}\right) \tan \alpha . \tag{5a}
\end{equation*}
$$



Fig. C-9: Equilibrium at large for range II of the conical shell

At the boundary $s=s_{1}$ we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ss}}\left(\mathrm{~s}_{1}\right) & =\frac{\rho g \sin \alpha}{\mathrm{~h}_{1}}\left[\frac{\mathrm{~h}_{1}^{3}}{2 \sin ^{2} \alpha}-\frac{\mathrm{h}_{1}^{3}}{3 \sin ^{2} \alpha}\right]+\mathrm{C} \tan \alpha=\frac{1}{6} \rho \mathrm{gh}_{1}^{2} \frac{\sin \alpha}{\cos ^{2} \alpha} \\
& \rightarrow \mathrm{C}=0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus, we determine the following expression for the membrane force $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ss}}$ in range II :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{ss}}=\frac{\rho \mathrm{gs}}{6}\left(3 \mathrm{~h}_{1} \tan \alpha-2 \mathrm{~s} \sin \alpha\right) \tag{5b}
\end{equation*}
$$

## Exercise C-12-5:

A section of a casing has the shape of a circular toroidal shell as shown in Fig. C-10 (radius of the circular section a, radius from centre point $r_{0}$, wall thickness t ).

At the boundary $\varphi=\varphi_{0}$ the shell is subjected to a uniformly distributed boundary load $\mathrm{N}_{0}$ acting in the tangential direction.


Fig. C-10: Section of a casing with toroidal shell shape
a) Determine the membrane forces and the stresses in the shell.
b) State the basic equations for determining the displacements $u$ and $w$ for the section of the casing.

## Solution :

a) We proceed from the equilibrium conditions for shells of revolution with arbitrary contours (12.6) subject to an axisymmetrical loading ( $\mathrm{p}_{\vartheta}=0 ; \frac{\partial}{\partial \vartheta}=0$ ):

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left(\mathrm{r} \mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \varphi}\right)_{, \varphi}-\mathrm{r}_{1} \cos \varphi \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}+\mathrm{rr}_{1} \mathrm{p}_{\varphi}=0,  \tag{1a}\\
& \frac{\mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \varphi}}{\mathrm{r}_{1}}+\frac{\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}}{\mathrm{r}_{2}}=\mathrm{p} \tag{1b}
\end{align*}
$$

With the angle $\varphi$ relative to the axis of rotational symmetry, the radius of curvature $r_{1}=a$, the distance $r=a \sin \varphi+r_{0}$ from the centre line, and the auxiliary radius $r_{2}=a+r_{0} / \sin \varphi$ resulting from the projection onto the centre line, the following system of equations is obtained:

$$
\begin{align*}
& {\left[\left(a \sin \varphi+r_{0}\right) N_{\varphi \varphi}\right]_{, \varphi}-a \cos \varphi N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=0,}  \tag{2a}\\
& \frac{N_{\varphi \varphi}}{a}+\frac{\sin \varphi}{r_{0}+a \sin \varphi} N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=0 . \tag{2b}
\end{align*}
$$

Differentiation of (2a) and transformation of (2b) yield

$$
\begin{align*}
& N_{\varphi \varphi} a \cos \varphi+N_{\varphi \varphi, \varphi}\left(a \sin \varphi+r_{0}\right)-N_{\vartheta \vartheta} a \cos \varphi=0 \\
\rightarrow & N_{\varphi \varphi, \varphi}+\frac{a \cos \varphi}{r_{0}+a \sin \varphi}\left(N_{\varphi \varphi}-N_{\vartheta \vartheta}\right)=0,  \tag{3a}\\
& N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=-\frac{r_{0}+a \sin \varphi}{a \sin \varphi} N_{\varphi \varphi} . \tag{3b}
\end{align*}
$$

If we substitute ( 3 b ) into ( 3 a ), we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
& N_{\varphi \varphi, \varphi}+\frac{a \cos \varphi}{r_{0}+a \sin \varphi}\left(1+\frac{r_{0}+a \sin \varphi}{a \sin \varphi}\right) N_{\varphi \varphi}=0 \\
& \rightarrow \quad N_{\varphi \varphi, \varphi}+[\underbrace{\left[\frac{a \cos \varphi}{r_{0}+a \sin \varphi}+\cot \varphi\right.}_{P(\varphi)}] N_{\varphi \varphi}=0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

The general solution of the differential equation of type $\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi, \varphi}+\mathrm{P}(\varphi) \mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=0$ reads

$$
\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=\mathrm{C} \mathrm{e}^{-\int \mathrm{P}(\varphi) \mathrm{d} \varphi}
$$

Evaluation of the integral leads to:

$$
\begin{gather*}
\int \mathrm{P}(\varphi) \mathrm{d} \varphi=\int \frac{\mathrm{a} \cos \varphi}{\mathrm{r}_{0}+\mathrm{a} \sin \varphi} \mathrm{~d} \varphi+\int \cot \varphi \mathrm{d} \varphi= \\
=\int \frac{\cos \varphi}{\frac{r_{0}}{\mathrm{a}}+\sin \varphi} \mathrm{d} \varphi+\int \cot \varphi \mathrm{d} \varphi=\ln \left(\frac{r_{0}}{\mathrm{a}}+\sin \varphi\right)+\ln (\sin \varphi)  \tag{4}\\
\rightarrow \mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=\mathrm{Ce}^{-\left[\ln \left(\frac{r_{0}}{a}+\sin \varphi\right)+\ln (\sin \varphi)\right]} \\
\text { or } \quad \mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}=\mathrm{C}\left[\frac{1}{\frac{r_{0}}{a}+\sin \varphi} \frac{1}{\sin \varphi}\right]=C^{*} \frac{1}{\sin \varphi\left(\mathrm{r}_{0}+a \sin \varphi\right)} \tag{5}
\end{gather*}
$$

Boundary condition: $\quad \mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}\left(\varphi=\varphi_{0}\right)=-\mathrm{N}_{0}$.

From (5) follows that $-N_{0}=C^{*} \frac{1}{\sin \varphi_{0}\left(r_{0}+a \sin \varphi_{0}\right)}$

$$
\rightarrow \quad C^{*}=-\sin \varphi_{0}\left(r_{0}+a \sin \varphi_{0}\right) N_{0} .
$$

Thus we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
N_{\varphi \varphi}=-\frac{\sin \varphi_{0}\left(r_{0}+a \sin \varphi_{0}\right)}{\sin \varphi\left(r_{0}+a \sin \varphi\right)} N_{0} \tag{7}
\end{equation*}
$$

and by including ( 3 b ):

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{\sin \varphi_{0}\left(\mathrm{r}_{0}+\mathrm{a} \sin \varphi_{0}\right)}{\mathrm{a} \sin ^{2} \varphi} \mathrm{~N}_{0} . \tag{8}
\end{equation*}
$$

The stresses are given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{\mathrm{N}_{\varphi \varphi}}{\mathrm{t}} \text { and } \sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}}{\mathrm{t}} . \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$

b) With axisymmetrical loading and support conditions, we apply the following strain-displacement relations (12.21) with $\partial / \partial \vartheta \subseteq(), \vartheta=0$ and $\mathrm{v}=0$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
& \varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{u, \varphi+w}{r_{1}}=\frac{1}{a}\left(u_{, \varphi}+w\right)  \tag{10a}\\
& \varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{u \cos \varphi+w \sin \varphi}{r}=\frac{u \cos \varphi+w \sin \varphi}{a \sin \varphi+r_{0}}  \tag{10b}\\
& \gamma_{\varphi \vartheta}=0 \tag{10c}
\end{align*}
$$

According to (12.26) the constitutive equations read:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{1}{E t}\left(N_{\varphi \varphi}-v N_{\vartheta \vartheta}\right),  \tag{11a}\\
& \varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{1}{E t}\left(N_{\vartheta \vartheta}-v N_{\varphi \varphi}\right) . \tag{11b}
\end{align*}
$$

Solution of (10) with respect to wields:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
(10 a) \longrightarrow & \mathbf{w}=\varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi} a-u_{, \varphi}, \\
(10 b) \longrightarrow & \mathbf{w}=\frac{\varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}\left(a \sin \varphi+r_{0}\right)-u \cos \varphi}{\sin \varphi}
\end{array}
$$

By comparing we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
& \varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi} a \sin \varphi-u_{, \varphi} \sin \varphi=\varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}\left(a \sin \varphi+r_{0}\right)-u \cos \varphi \\
\rightarrow \quad & u_{, \varphi}-u \cot \varphi=\varepsilon_{\varphi \varphi} a-\varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}\left(a+\frac{r_{0}}{\sin \varphi}\right) . \tag{12}
\end{align*}
$$

We now substitute (11) into (12) and get

$$
\begin{align*}
u_{, \varphi} & -u \cot \varphi=\frac{1}{E t}\left[\left(N_{\varphi \varphi}-v N_{\vartheta \vartheta}\right) a-\left(N_{\vartheta \vartheta}-v N_{\varphi \varphi}\right)\left(a+\frac{r_{0}}{\sin \varphi}\right)\right]= \\
& =\frac{1}{E t}\left[N_{\varphi \varphi}\left(a+v a+v \frac{r_{0}}{\sin \varphi}\right)-N_{\vartheta \vartheta}\left(a+v a+\frac{r_{0}}{\sin \varphi}\right)\right] \tag{13}
\end{align*}
$$

Finally, substitution of the membrane forces (7) and (8) into (13) yields :

$$
\begin{gather*}
u_{, \varphi}-u \cot \varphi=\frac{N_{0}}{E t}\left[-\frac{\sin \varphi_{0}\left(r_{0}+a \sin \varphi_{0}\right)\left[a(1+v)+v \frac{r_{0}}{\sin \varphi}\right]}{\sin \varphi\left(r_{0}+a \sin \varphi\right)}-\right.  \tag{14}\\
\left.-\frac{\left.\sin \varphi_{0}\left(r_{0}+a \sin \varphi_{0}\right)\left[a(1+v)+\frac{r_{0}}{\sin \varphi}\right)\right]}{a \sin ^{2} \varphi}\right]
\end{gather*}
$$

The linear, first order differential equation (14) reads in abbreviated form

$$
\mathbf{u}_{, \varphi}+P(\varphi) \mathbf{u}=\mathrm{Q}(\varphi)
$$

with $P(\varphi)=-\cot \varphi$ and $Q(\varphi)=$ right-hand side of $(14)$.
With (12.27), the general solution is

$$
\begin{equation*}
u(\varphi)=e^{-\int P(\varphi) d \varphi}\left[-\int Q(\varphi) e^{\int P(\varphi) d \varphi} d \varphi+C\right] \tag{15}
\end{equation*}
$$

Calculation of the integrals :

$$
\begin{gathered}
\mathrm{e}^{\int \mathrm{P}(\varphi) \mathrm{d} \varphi}=\mathrm{e}^{-\int \cot \varphi \mathrm{d} \varphi}=\mathrm{e}^{-\ln \sin \varphi}=\frac{1}{\sin \varphi}, \\
\mathrm{e}^{-\int \mathrm{P}(\varphi) \mathrm{d} \varphi}=\mathrm{e}^{\int \cot \varphi \mathrm{d} \varphi}=\mathrm{e}^{\ln \sin \varphi}=\sin \varphi, \\
\int \mathrm{Q}(\varphi) \mathrm{e}^{\int \mathrm{P}(\varphi) \mathrm{d} \varphi} \mathrm{~d} \varphi= \\
=-\frac{\mathrm{N}_{0} l_{0}}{\mathrm{Et}} \int \frac{\mathrm{a}(1+\nu)+\nu \frac{r_{0}}{\sin \varphi}}{\left(\mathrm{r}_{0}+\mathrm{a} \sin \varphi\right) \sin ^{2} \varphi} \mathrm{~d} \varphi-\frac{\mathrm{N}_{0} l_{0}}{\mathrm{Et}} \int \frac{\mathrm{a}(1+\nu)+\frac{\mathrm{r}_{0}}{\sin \varphi}}{\mathrm{a} \sin ^{2} \varphi} \mathrm{~d} \varphi
\end{gathered}
$$

with $l_{0}=\sin \varphi_{0}\left(r_{0}+a \sin \varphi_{0}\right)$.
In order to determine the constants of integration, we write the boundary conditions at point A

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{u}\left(\varphi=\frac{\pi}{2}\right)=0 . \tag{16}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thus we obtain the meridional displacement $u(\varphi)$ by means of which we can determine the normal displacement $\mathbf{w}(\varphi)$ from (10a). For reasons of brevity, the integrals will not be determined here.

## Exercise C-12-6:

A thin-walled circular cylindrical shell with one end clamped as shown in Fig. C-11 is subjected to a sinusoidal distribution of tangential membrane forces at its free end with the shown vertical force $F_{R}$ as resultant.


Fig. C-11: Circular cylindrical shell subjected to an end load
a) How large are the membrane forces?
b) Determine the vertical displacement $w$ of the bottom point $A$ of the free end of the shell.
c) Check this displacement by means of the first theorem of CASTIGLIANO.

## Solution :

a) We assume that the vertical force $F_{R}$ at the free end of the shell stems from the following sinusoidal distribution (see Fig. C-12) :

$$
-N_{x \vartheta}=k \sin \vartheta
$$

Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}=4 \int_{0}^{\pi / 2}-\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta} \sin \vartheta \mathrm{ad} \vartheta=4 \mathrm{k} \mathrm{a} \int_{0}^{\pi / 2} \sin ^{2} \vartheta \mathrm{~d} \vartheta=4 \mathrm{ka} \frac{\pi}{4} \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

must hold. From (1) follows that $k=F_{\mathrm{R}} / \pi \mathrm{a}$, and according to (12.14) with $\mathrm{p}_{\vartheta}=\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{x}}=\mathrm{p}=0$ we obtain the resultant forces as follows

$$
\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=0, \quad N_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}=-\frac{\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\pi \mathrm{a}} \sin \vartheta \quad, \quad \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{a}} \frac{\mathrm{~F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\pi \mathrm{a}} \mathrm{x} \cos \vartheta+\mathrm{C}_{1}(\vartheta) .
$$

Owing to the boundary condition $N_{x x}(x=0)=0$, the constant $C_{1}(\vartheta)$ vanishes. Thus, the final result reads

$$
\begin{equation*}
N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=0 \quad, \quad N_{x \vartheta}=-\frac{F_{R}}{\pi a} \sin \vartheta \quad, \quad N_{x x}=\frac{F_{R}}{\pi a^{2}} x \cos \vartheta . \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$



Fig. C-12: Relationship between vertical load $\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}$ and tangential membrane forces $\mathrm{N}_{\mathbf{x} \vartheta}$

This corresponds to the solution that would be obtained by the elementary beam theory. By defining the moment of inertia for a thin-walled circular section as $I_{y}$ $=\pi a^{3} t$ and the bending moment of the cantilever beam $M_{y}=-F_{R} x$, the normal stress at sections $x=$ const is

$$
\sigma_{x x}=\frac{M_{y}}{I_{y}} z=\frac{F_{R} x}{\pi a^{3} t} a \cos \vartheta=\frac{F_{R}}{\pi a^{2}} x \frac{1}{t} \cos \vartheta=\frac{N_{x x}}{t}
$$

b) The deformations are calculated by means of the equations of the constitutive equations (12.26) after substituting the strain-displacement relations of the circular cylindrical shell (12.23):

$$
\begin{align*}
u_{, x} & =\frac{1}{E t}\left(N_{x x}-v N_{\vartheta \vartheta}\right)  \tag{3a}\\
\mathbf{v}_{, \vartheta}+w & =\frac{a}{E t}\left(N_{\vartheta \vartheta}-v N_{x x}\right)  \tag{3b}\\
\frac{1}{a} u_{, \vartheta}+v_{, x} & =\frac{2(1+v)}{E t} N_{x \vartheta} \tag{3c}
\end{align*}
$$

After substituting the resultant forces (2) into equations (3), we calculate the axial displacement $u$ by integrating (3a), the tangential displacement from (3c) and, finally, by a simple transformation the radial displacement $w$ from ( 3 b ). We then obtain
$u=\frac{1}{E t}\left[\frac{F_{R}}{\pi a^{2}} \frac{x^{2}}{2} \cos \vartheta+C_{2}(\vartheta)\right]$,
$v=\frac{1}{E t}\left[-2(1+v) \frac{F_{R}}{\pi a} x \sin \vartheta+\frac{F_{R}}{\pi a^{3}} \frac{x^{3}}{6} \sin \vartheta-\frac{x}{a} C_{2, \vartheta}+C_{3}(\vartheta)\right]$,
$\mathrm{w}=\frac{1}{\mathrm{Et}}\left[\frac{\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\pi \mathrm{a}}(2+v) \mathrm{x} \cos \vartheta-\frac{\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\pi \mathrm{a}^{3}} \frac{\mathrm{x}^{3}}{6} \cos \vartheta+\frac{\mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{C}_{2, \vartheta \vartheta}-\mathrm{C}_{3, \vartheta}\right]$.
The two arbitrary functions $\mathrm{C}_{2}(\vartheta)$ and $\mathrm{C}_{3}(\vartheta)$ only allow the fulfillment of two boundary conditions, e.g. $\mathbf{u}(l)=\mathbf{v}(l)=0$, instead of the four boundary conditions for the clamped boundary $\mathrm{u}(l)=\mathrm{v}(l)=\mathrm{w}(l)=\mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{x}}(l)=0$. Thus,
(4a) yields $u(l)=0 \quad \longrightarrow \quad C_{2}(\vartheta)=-\frac{\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\pi \mathrm{a}^{2}} \frac{l^{2}}{2} \cos \vartheta$,
$(4 \mathrm{~b})$ yields $\quad \mathrm{v}(l)=0 \longrightarrow$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{C}_{3}(\vartheta)=2(1+v) \frac{\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\pi \mathrm{a}} l \sin \vartheta-\frac{\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\pi \mathrm{a}^{3}} \frac{l^{3}}{6} \sin \vartheta+\frac{l}{\mathrm{a}} \frac{\mathrm{~F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\pi \mathrm{a}^{2}} \frac{l^{2}}{2} \sin \vartheta \\
& \rightarrow \quad \mathrm{C}_{3}(\vartheta)=\frac{\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\pi} \sin \vartheta\left[\frac{l^{3}}{3 \mathrm{a}^{3}}+2(1+v) \frac{l}{\mathrm{a}}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

We then obtain the radial displacement w from (4c) with (5a,b)
$\mathrm{w}=\frac{\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\mathrm{Et} \pi} \cos \vartheta\left[(2+v) \frac{\mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{a}}-\frac{\mathrm{x}^{3}}{6 \mathrm{a}^{3}}+\frac{\mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{a}} \frac{l^{2}}{2 \mathrm{a}^{2}}-\frac{l^{3}}{3 \mathrm{a}^{3}}-2(1+v) \frac{l}{\mathrm{a}}\right] \cdot(5 \mathrm{c})$

Since no function is available to fulfill $\mathbf{w}(l)=0$, this condition cannot be complied with. It holds that

$$
\mathrm{w}(l)=-\frac{\nu \mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\mathrm{Et} \pi} \frac{l}{\mathrm{a}} \cos \vartheta \neq 0 \quad . \quad \text { Similarly, } \quad \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{x}}(l) \neq 0
$$

The membrane theory cannot meet these essential boundary conditions and therefore only yields an approximate solution as we have already seen in various examples. In order to fulfill the essential boundary conditions $\mathrm{w}(l)=\mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{x}}(l)=0$, a bending solution has to be superposed onto the approximate solution.

From (5c) we obtain for the displacement of point A:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{w}(\mathrm{x}=0, \vartheta=\pi)=\mathrm{w}_{\max }=\frac{\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\mathrm{Et} \pi}\left[\frac{l^{3}}{3 \mathrm{a}^{3}}+2(1+v) \frac{l}{\mathrm{a}}\right] . \tag{6}
\end{equation*}
$$

When compared to TIMOSHENKO beam theory, the first term represents the contribution from bending, and the second term the contribution from shear deformation.
c) Comparison by means of the Theorem of CASTIGLIANO

The displacement of the point of load application can be calculated by means of the first theorem of CASTIGLIANO (6.27a) as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
v_{i}=\frac{\partial U^{*}\left(F^{j}\right)}{\partial F^{i}}=\frac{\partial U\left(F^{j}\right)}{\partial F^{i}} \tag{7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Equation (7) applies to a linearly elastic structure. In the present case, the deformation energy according to (12.28b) can be employed. For the circular cylindrical shell $\mathrm{x} \subseteq \varphi$, so:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{U}=\frac{1}{2 \mathrm{Et}} \int\left[\mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{xx}}^{2}+\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}^{2}-2 \nu \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{xx}} \mathrm{~N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}+2(1+v) \mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}^{2}\right] \mathrm{dA} . \tag{8a}
\end{equation*}
$$

According to (2), $\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=0$ holds in the present case, i.e. (8a) reduces to:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{U}=\frac{1}{2 \mathrm{Et}} \int_{A}\left[N_{x x}^{2}+2(1+v) N_{x \vartheta}^{2}\right] \mathrm{dA} . \tag{8b}
\end{equation*}
$$

We then obtain the displacement w by (7) with (8b) as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{w}=\frac{1}{E t} \int_{x=0}^{l} \int_{\vartheta=0}^{2 \pi}\left[N_{x x} \frac{\partial N_{x x}}{\partial F_{R}}+2(1+v) N_{x \vartheta} \frac{\partial N_{x \vartheta}}{\partial F_{R}}\right] a d \vartheta d x \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$

We now substitute into (9) the resultant forces $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xx}}$ and $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}$ from (2) and their derivatives:

$$
w=\frac{a}{E t} \int_{x=0}^{l} \int_{\vartheta=0}^{2 \pi}\left[\frac{F_{R}}{\pi^{2} a^{4}} x^{2} \cos ^{2} \vartheta+2(1+v) \frac{F_{R}}{\pi^{2} a^{2}} \sin ^{2} \vartheta\right] d x d \vartheta
$$

After integration we obtain the same result as given in (6)

$$
\mathbf{w}_{\max }=\frac{\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{R}}}{\mathrm{Et} \pi}\left[\frac{l^{3}}{3 \mathrm{a}^{3}}+2(1+v) \frac{l}{\mathrm{a}}\right] .
$$

## Exercise C-12-7:

A type of shell often found in civil and mechanical engineering is a ruled shell as shown in Fig. C-13. Its mid-surface has the form of a special hyperbolical paraboloid which is generated by moving a straight line $g$ along a rectangle $A B C D$. The rectangle lies in the $x^{1}, x^{2}$-plane and has the side lengths $l_{1}, l_{2}$. The straight line moves along the line AD and along the hypotenuse of the triangle BEC. This so-called skew hyperbolical paraboloid shell is also termed a hypar shell and its parametric description is given by
$\mathbf{r}(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y})=\mathrm{x} \mathbf{e}_{1}+\mathrm{y} \mathbf{e}_{2}+\frac{\mathrm{xy}}{\mathrm{c}} \mathbf{e}_{3} \quad\left(\mathrm{x} \cong \xi^{1}, \mathrm{y} \widehat{\cong} \xi^{2}, \mathrm{c}=\frac{l_{1} l_{2}}{l_{3}}\right)$.


Fig. C-13: Coordinates of a hyperbolical paraboloid shell
a) Set up the equilibrium conditions of this shell according to membrane theory.
b) Determine the resultant forces and moments for a shell subjected to the deadweight $g$ per unit surface area, i.e. its physical load components in the global Cartesian coordinate system $\mathrm{x}^{\mathrm{i}}(\mathrm{i}=1,2,3)$ are given as:

$$
\mathrm{p}_{1}=\mathrm{p}_{2}=0 \quad, \quad \mathrm{p}_{3}=-\mathrm{g}
$$

## Solution

a) Equilibrium conditions

First, the fundamental quantities of first and second order as well as the CHRI-STOFFEL-symbols have to be determined. Proceeding from the given parameter description

$$
\mathbf{r}(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y})=\mathrm{x} \mathbf{e}_{1}+\mathrm{y} \mathbf{e}_{2}+\frac{\mathrm{xy}}{\mathrm{c}} \mathbf{e}_{3},
$$

the base vectors are determined as:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbf{a}_{1}=\mathbf{r}_{, x}=\mathbf{e}_{1}+\frac{y}{c} \mathbf{e}_{3},  \tag{1a}\\
& \mathbf{a}_{2}=\mathbf{r}_{, y}=\mathbf{e}_{2}+\frac{x}{c} \mathbf{e}_{3} . \tag{1b}
\end{align*}
$$

Similarly, the metric tensors are calculated according to (11.11), the determinant according to (11.12), and the covariant tensor of curvature according to (11.18):

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left(a_{\alpha \beta}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
1+\left(\frac{y}{c}\right)^{2} & \frac{x y}{c^{2}} \\
\frac{x y}{c^{2}} & 1+\left(\frac{x}{c}\right)^{2}
\end{array}\right]  \tag{2a}\\
& a=\left|a_{\alpha \beta}\right|=1+\left(\frac{x}{c}\right)^{2}+\left(\frac{y}{c}\right)^{2},  \tag{2b}\\
& \left(a^{\alpha \beta}\right)=\left(a_{\alpha \beta}\right)^{-1}=\frac{1}{a}\left[\begin{array}{cc}
1+\left(\frac{x}{c}\right)^{2} & -\frac{x y}{c^{2}} \\
-\frac{x y}{c^{2}} & 1+\left(\frac{y}{c}\right)^{2}
\end{array}\right],  \tag{2c}\\
& b_{\alpha \beta}=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
0 & \frac{1}{c \sqrt{\alpha}} \\
\frac{1}{c \sqrt{\alpha}} & 0
\end{array}\right] . \tag{3}
\end{align*}
$$

From (11.23a), the CHRISTOFFEL-symbols of the second kind result as
$\left(\Gamma_{\alpha \beta}^{1}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{cc}0 & \frac{y}{c^{2} a} \\ \frac{y}{c^{2} a} & 0\end{array}\right], \quad\left(\Gamma_{\alpha \beta}^{2}\right)=\left[\begin{array}{cc}0 & \frac{x}{c^{2} a} \\ \frac{x}{c^{2} a} & 0\end{array}\right]$.
In order to formulate the equilibrium conditions (12.1)

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left.\mathrm{N}^{11}\right|_{1}+\left.\mathrm{N}^{21}\right|_{2}+\mathrm{p}^{1}=0 \\
& \left.\mathrm{~N}^{12}\right|_{1}+\left.\mathrm{N}^{22}\right|_{2}+\mathrm{p}^{2}=0  \tag{5}\\
& \mathrm{~N}^{11} \mathrm{~b}_{11}+2 \mathrm{~N}^{12} \mathrm{~b}_{12}+\mathrm{N}^{22} \mathrm{~b}_{22}+\mathrm{p}=0
\end{align*}
$$

the covariant derivatives of the stress resultants are required. With the relations (2.35b) and (4) they become

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left.\mathrm{N}^{11}\right|_{1}=\mathrm{N}_{, 1}^{11}+\frac{2 \mathrm{y}}{\mathrm{c}^{2} \mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~N}^{12}, \\
& \left.\mathrm{~N}^{12}\right|_{1}=\mathrm{N}_{, 1}^{12}+\frac{\mathrm{y}}{\mathrm{c}^{2} \mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~N}^{22}+\frac{\mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{c}^{2} \mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~N}^{12},  \tag{6}\\
& \left.\mathrm{~N}^{21}\right|_{2}=\mathrm{N}_{, 2}^{21}+\frac{\mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{c}^{2} \mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~N}^{11}+\frac{\mathrm{y}}{\mathrm{c}^{2} \mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~N}^{21}, \\
& \left.\mathrm{~N}^{22}\right|_{2}=\mathrm{N}_{, 2}^{22}+\frac{2 \mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{c}^{2} \mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~N}^{12}
\end{align*}
$$

Substitution of the derivatives (6) into (5) yields:

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
\mathrm{N}_{, 1}^{11}+\mathrm{N}_{, 2}^{21}+\frac{3 \mathrm{y}}{\mathrm{c}^{2} \mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~N}^{12}+\frac{\mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{c}^{2} \mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~N}^{11}+\mathrm{p}^{1} & =0,  \tag{7}\\
\mathrm{~N}_{, 1}^{12}+\mathrm{N}_{, 2}^{22}+\frac{3 \mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{c}^{2} \mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~N}^{12}+\frac{\mathrm{y}}{\mathrm{c}^{2} \mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~N}^{22}+\mathrm{p}^{2} & =0, \\
\frac{2}{\mathrm{c} \sqrt{\mathrm{a}}} \mathrm{~N}^{12}+\mathrm{p} & =0
\end{array}\right\}
$$

The solution of this system of equations requires a transformation into physical components. Owing to the occuring non-orthogonal surface coordinate system (metric (2a) is fully occupied), the relations (2.17) cannot be used for determining the physical components. On the basis of [C.6, C.11] we therefore define, as physical components of a stress vector $\tau^{\mathrm{ij}}$, the components of the stress vector in the direction of the unit vectors that are parallel to the base vectors and that are thus not perpendicular to a tetrahedron cut plane. We obtain from the equilibrium of the tetrahedron

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tau^{* i j}=\sqrt{\frac{g_{(j \mathrm{j})}}{g^{(i i)}}} \tau^{\mathrm{ij}} \tag{8a}
\end{equation*}
$$

In transition to the shell, (8a) yields the physical components of the membrane forces

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}^{*^{\alpha \beta}}=\sqrt{\frac{\mathrm{a}_{(\beta \beta)}}{\mathrm{a}^{(\alpha \alpha)}}} \mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta} . \tag{8b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Substitution of (8b) into (7) requires formation of the following derivatives:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \sqrt{\frac{a^{11}}{a_{11}}}=\frac{x y^{2}}{c^{4} a \sqrt{a} \sqrt{a_{11} a_{22}}} \quad, \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \sqrt{\frac{a^{11}}{a_{22}}}=-\frac{x}{c^{2} a \sqrt{a}} \\
& \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \sqrt{\frac{a^{22}}{a_{22}}}=\frac{x^{2} y}{c^{4} a \sqrt{a} \sqrt{a_{11} a_{22}}}, \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \sqrt{\frac{a^{22}}{a_{11}}}=\frac{y}{c^{2} a \sqrt{a}}
\end{aligned}
$$

By introducing the physical components of the surface loads

$$
\mathrm{p}^{*^{\alpha}}=\sqrt{\mathrm{a}_{(\alpha \alpha)}} \mathrm{p}^{\alpha}, \mathrm{p}^{*}=\mathrm{p}
$$

and by denoting the physical components of the membrane forces by subscripts

$$
\mathrm{N}^{*^{11}} \cong \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{xx}} \quad, \quad \mathrm{~N}^{*^{22}} \cong \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{yy}} \quad, \quad \mathrm{~N}^{*^{12}} \cong \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{xy}}
$$

Eqs. (7) finally yield the equilibrium conditions of the skew hyperbolic paraboloid shell $(\partial / \partial x \widehat{=}, x, \partial / \partial y \widehat{=}, y)$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
N_{x x, x} \sqrt{a_{22}}+N_{x y, y} \sqrt{a_{11}}+\frac{x}{c^{2} \sqrt{a_{22}}} N_{x x}+2 \frac{y \sqrt{a_{11}}}{c^{2} a} N_{x y}+p^{*^{1}} \sqrt{a}=0 \tag{9a}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{array}{r}
N_{x y, x} \sqrt{a_{22}}+N_{y y, y} \sqrt{a_{11}}+\frac{y}{c^{2} \sqrt{a_{11}}} N_{y y}+2 \frac{y \sqrt{a_{22}}}{c^{2} a} N_{x y}+p^{*^{2}} \sqrt{a}=0 \\
\frac{2}{c a} N_{x y}+p^{*}=0 \tag{9c}
\end{array}
$$

Eqs. (9a,b) are a system of first order partial differential equations with variable coefficients. Eq. (9c) yields the membrane shear force

$$
N_{x y}=-\frac{c}{2} a p^{*}
$$

By formulating the derivatives (note (2b))

$$
N_{x y, x}=-\frac{x}{c} p^{*}-\frac{c}{2} a p^{*}, \quad N_{x y, y}=-\frac{y}{c} p^{*}-\frac{c}{2} a p^{*},
$$

and by substituting them together with the metric (2a) into (9a,b), we obtain after re-formulation two uncoupled differential equations for the two unknown membrane forces:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left(N_{x x} \sqrt{a_{22}}\right)_{, x}=\frac{2 y}{c} \sqrt{a_{11}} p^{*}+\frac{c}{2} a \sqrt{a_{11}} p_{, y}^{*}-\sqrt{a} p^{*^{1}},  \tag{10a}\\
& \left(N_{y y} \sqrt{a_{11}}\right)_{, y}=\frac{2 x}{c} \sqrt{a_{22}} p^{*}+\frac{c}{2} a \sqrt{a_{11}} p_{, x}^{*}-\sqrt{a} p^{*^{2}} . \tag{10b}
\end{align*}
$$

## b) Resultant membrane forces

First, the physical load components in the global Cartesian coordinate system $\mathrm{x}^{\mathrm{i}}(\mathrm{i}=1,2,3)$ have to be decomposed into components both in the direction of the local surface parameters and perpendicular to them.
$\mathbf{a}_{3}$ is calculated from $\mathbf{a}_{1}$ and $\mathbf{a}_{2}(1 a, b)$ by forming the vector product according to (11.16):

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbf{a}_{1}=\mathbf{e}_{1}+\frac{y}{c} \mathbf{e}_{3},  \tag{11a}\\
& \mathbf{a}_{2}=\mathbf{e}_{2}+\frac{x}{c} \mathbf{e}_{3},  \tag{11b}\\
& \mathbf{a}_{3}=-\frac{y}{c} \mathbf{e}_{1}-\frac{x}{c} \mathbf{e}_{2}+\mathbf{e}_{3} \tag{11c}
\end{align*}
$$

The above vector equations constitute the transformation between the local base vectors and the base vectors in the Cartesian coordinate system. The latter vectors can be written in abbreviated form as

$$
\mathbf{a}_{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}}=\beta_{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{j}}, \mathbf{e}_{\mathbf{j}} .
$$

Correspondingly, the vector can be written in different bases. The covariant components of the load vector with (2.9a) read, for instance,

$$
\mathrm{p}^{\mathrm{i}^{\prime}}=\beta_{k}^{\mathrm{i}^{\prime} \mathrm{p}^{\mathrm{k}}}
$$

With (2.8)

$$
\beta_{k}^{i,} \beta_{i}^{j},=\delta_{k}^{j},
$$

the transformation coefficients $\beta_{k}^{i \prime}$ are determined by inverting $\left(\beta_{i^{\prime}}^{j}\right)$ :

$$
\left(\beta_{k}^{i^{\prime}}\right)=\frac{1}{a}\left[\begin{array}{ccc}
1+\frac{x^{2}}{c^{2}} & -\frac{x y}{c^{2}} & \frac{y}{c}  \tag{12}\\
-\frac{x y}{c^{2}} & 1+\frac{y^{2}}{c^{2}} & \frac{x}{c} \\
-\frac{y}{c} & -\frac{x}{c} & 1
\end{array}\right]
$$

By substituting the load components we obtain with (2.10) the physical components of the load vectors:

$$
\begin{equation*}
p^{*^{1}}=-\frac{y}{c} g \frac{\sqrt{a_{11}}}{a} \quad, \quad p^{*^{2}}=-\frac{x}{c} g \frac{\sqrt{a_{22}}}{a} \quad, \quad p^{*}=-g \frac{1}{\sqrt{a}} . \tag{13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Substitution of these transformed loads into (10a) yields after re-formulation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(N_{x x} \sqrt{1+\left(\frac{x}{c}\right)^{2}}\right)_{1 x}=-\frac{g}{2} \frac{y}{c} \frac{\sqrt{1+\left(\frac{x}{c}\right)^{2}}}{\sqrt{a}} \tag{14}
\end{equation*}
$$

By integration we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
N_{x x}=-\frac{g}{2} y \frac{\sqrt{1+\left(\frac{y}{c}\right)^{2}}}{\sqrt{1+\left(\frac{x}{c}\right)^{2}}}\left[\ln \left(x+\sqrt{c^{2}+x^{2}+y^{2}}\right)+C(y)\right] \tag{15}
\end{equation*}
$$

From the boundary condition $N_{x x}(x, 0)=0$, the integration function $C(y)$ follows as

$$
C(y)=-\ln \sqrt{c^{2}+y^{2}}
$$

and thus $\quad N_{x x}=\frac{1}{2} g y \frac{\sqrt{1+\left(\frac{y}{c}\right)^{2}}}{\sqrt{1+\left(\frac{x}{c}\right)^{2}}} \ln \frac{\sqrt{1+\left(\frac{y}{c}\right)^{2}}}{\frac{x}{c}+\sqrt{a}}$.
From (10b) with the boundary condition $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{yy}}(\mathrm{x}, 0)=0$, one analogously obtains the membrane force in the y-direction:

$$
\begin{equation*}
N_{y y}=\frac{1}{2} g x \frac{\sqrt{1+\left(\frac{x}{c}\right)^{2}}}{\sqrt{1+\left(\frac{y}{c}\right)^{2}}} \ln \frac{\sqrt{1+\left(\frac{x}{c}\right)^{2}}}{\frac{y}{c}+\sqrt{a}} \tag{16b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Eq. (9c) finally yields the membrane shear force

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xy}}=\frac{\mathrm{cg}}{2} \sqrt{\mathrm{a}} \tag{16c}
\end{equation*}
$$

TIMOSHENKO [C.24] and other authors have treated the same problem by projecting the forces onto the $\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}$-plane, and then formulating the equilibrium. Their results can be transformed, by respective measures (e.g. $\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xx}}=\sqrt{a_{11} / a_{22}} \mathrm{~N}_{11} \mathrm{TIM}$ ) into eq. (16). Given the prescribed boundary conditions, the load at the boundaries $\mathrm{x}=0$ and $\mathrm{y}=0$ only acts via shear. Thus, boundary stiffeners are required, a fact that leads to incompatibilities between the deformations of the stiffeners and of the shell boundaries. For this reason, the membrane solution has to be augmented by a solution from bending theory. Further examples are treated in [C.2, C.8].

## Exercise C-13-1:

A circular water tank (radius a, height $h$ ) has a linearly varying wall thickness ( $\mathrm{t}_{0}=$ maximum wall thickness)

$$
t(x)=t_{0}\left(1-\frac{x}{h}\right)
$$

as shown in Fig. C-14.


Fig. C-14: Water tank clamped at the bottom

Given values: $\mathrm{a}=4.0 \mathrm{~m}, \mathrm{~h}=5.0 \mathrm{~m}, \mathrm{t}_{0}=0.35 \mathrm{~m}, \nu=0.3$,

$$
\mathrm{E}=2.1 \cdot 10^{5} \mathrm{MPa}, \varrho \mathrm{~g}=1 \cdot 10^{4} \mathrm{~N} / \mathrm{m}^{3}
$$

a) Derive the differential equation and the boundary conditions for the circular water tank by means of a variational principle.
b) Determine the radial displacement w by a RITZ approach. For this purpose,

$$
f_{k}(x)=\left(\frac{x}{h}\right)^{2}\left(1-\frac{x}{h}\right)^{k} \quad(k=1,2)
$$

shall be chosen as coordinate functions for the approximation of $w$, and the calculation shall be performed using a two-term approach.
Note: The deadweight of the tank can be disregarded. The assumptions of the technical shell theory are valid.

## Solution :

a) The total potential energy is composed of the deformation energy of the shell and the potential energy of the external loads (see [C.11]). With the approximation $\widetilde{\mathrm{N}}^{\alpha \beta} \approx \mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}$, we obtain the total potential energy expression

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Pi=\frac{1}{2} \int_{\mathrm{A}}\left(\mathrm{~N}^{\alpha \beta} \alpha_{\alpha \beta}+\mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta} \omega_{\alpha \beta}\right) \mathrm{dA}-\int_{\mathrm{A}}\left(\mathrm{p}^{\alpha} \mathrm{v}_{\alpha}+\mathrm{pw}\right) \mathrm{dA} \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

For a cylindrical shell we write in physical components :

$$
\begin{align*}
\Pi= & \frac{1}{2} \int_{A}\left(N_{x x} \varepsilon_{x x}+N_{\vartheta \vartheta} \varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}+2 N_{x \vartheta} \varepsilon_{x \vartheta}+M_{x x} \omega_{x x}+\right. \\
& \left.+M_{\vartheta \vartheta} \omega_{\vartheta \vartheta}+2 M_{x \vartheta} \omega_{x \vartheta}\right) d A-\int_{A}\left(p_{x} u+p_{\vartheta} v+p w\right) d A . \tag{2}
\end{align*}
$$

An axisymmetrical load case is given in the present problem, and the longitudinal force $N_{x x}$ vanishes. Thus, (2) reduces to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Pi=\frac{1}{2} \int_{A}\left(N_{\vartheta \vartheta} \varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}+M_{\mathbf{x x}} \omega_{\mathbf{x x}}\right) \mathrm{d} \mathbf{A}-\int_{A} p w d A \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

With (13.14)

$$
\varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{w}{a}, \kappa_{x x} \cong \omega_{x x}=-\frac{w_{, \xi \xi}}{a^{2}} \quad\left(\xi \cong \frac{x}{a}\right)
$$

and

$$
\begin{align*}
& N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=D\left(1-v^{2}\right) \frac{w}{a}=\mathrm{Et}(\xi) \frac{\mathrm{w}}{\mathrm{a}},  \tag{4a}\\
& \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}=-\frac{\mathrm{K}(\xi)}{\mathrm{a}^{2}} \mathrm{w}_{, \xi \xi} . \tag{4b}
\end{align*}
$$

From (3) follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Pi=\Pi(\xi, \mathbf{w}, \mathbf{w}, \xi \xi)=\int_{\vartheta=0}^{2 \pi} \int_{\xi=0}^{h / a}\left\{\frac{1}{2}\left[E t\left(\frac{w}{a}\right)^{2}+K\left(\frac{w, \xi \xi}{a^{2}}\right)^{2}\right]-p w\right\} d A \tag{5}
\end{equation*}
$$

By (5) we have determined a variational functional for which we now have to find an extremum according to (6.34). Therefore, we formulate

$$
\delta \Pi=\delta \int \mathrm{L}\left(\xi, \mathbf{w}, \mathbf{w}_{, \xi \xi}\right) \mathrm{d} \mathbf{A}=0
$$

We then obtain an EULER differential equation in accordance with (6.35) as a necessary condition:

$$
\begin{gather*}
\left(\frac{\partial L}{\partial w_{, \xi \xi}}\right)_{, \xi \xi}+\frac{\partial L}{\partial w}=0 \\
\longrightarrow \quad  \tag{6}\\
\frac{1}{a^{2}}\left(\frac{K}{a^{2}} w_{, \xi \xi}\right)_{, \xi \xi}+\operatorname{Et} \frac{w}{a^{2}}-p=0 .
\end{gather*}
$$

For a constant wall thickness $t$ follows

$$
w_{, \xi \xi \xi \xi}+\underbrace{\frac{\mathrm{Et}}{\mathrm{~K}} \mathrm{a}^{2}}_{4 \kappa^{4}} w=\frac{\mathrm{pa} \mathrm{a}^{4}}{\mathrm{~K}}
$$

as the differential equation of a circular cylindrical boiler (13.16a).
We obtain as boundary conditions

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\frac{\partial \mathrm{L}}{\partial \mathrm{w}_{, \xi \xi}} \delta \mathrm{w}_{, \xi}\right|_{\xi=\text { const }} \quad=0 \quad \rightarrow \frac{\mathrm{~K}}{\mathrm{a}^{2}} \mathrm{w}_{, \xi \xi}=0 \quad \text { or } \quad \delta \mathbf{w}_{, \xi}=0 \tag{7a}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\left.\left(\frac{\partial \mathrm{L}}{\partial \mathrm{w}_{, \xi \xi}}\right)_{, \xi} \delta \mathrm{w}\right|_{\xi=\text { const }}=0 \rightarrow \quad \frac{K}{a} \mathbf{w}_{, \xi \xi \xi}=0 \quad \text { or } \quad \delta \mathbf{w}=0 . \tag{7b}
\end{equation*}
$$

b) In order to calculate the radial displacement $w$ by means of the RITZ method, we employ the energy expression (5). For this purpose, we introduce the linearly increasing pressure

$$
\mathrm{p}=\mathrm{g} \rho \mathrm{~h}\left(1-\frac{\mathrm{a}}{\mathrm{~h}} \xi\right)
$$

and the varying bending stiffness

$$
\mathrm{K}=\frac{\mathrm{E} \mathrm{t}{ }_{0}^{3}}{\underbrace{12\left(1-\nu^{2}\right)}_{\mathrm{K}_{0}}}\left(1-\frac{\mathrm{a}}{\mathrm{~h}} \xi\right)^{3}
$$

With $\mathrm{dA}=2 \pi \mathrm{adx}=2 \pi \mathrm{a}^{2} \mathrm{~d} \xi$ we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
\Pi=2 & \pi \int_{\xi=0}^{h / a}\left[\frac{1}{2} E t_{0}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right) w^{3}+\frac{K_{0}}{a^{2}}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right)^{3}\left(w_{, \xi \xi}\right)^{2}-\right.  \tag{8}\\
& \left.-g \rho h\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right) a^{2} w\right] d \xi .
\end{align*}
$$

The application of the RITZ method (cf. Section 6.7) requires that we choose an approximation to w with linearly independent coordinate functions in such a way that the essential, i.e. geometrical, boundary conditions are fulfilled. According to (6.36) we choose an approximation

$$
\begin{equation*}
w^{*}=\sum_{n=1}^{N} c_{n} f_{n}(\xi) \quad(n=1,2, \ldots, N) \tag{9a}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the coordinate functions in the problem formulation are given as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{n}}(\xi)=\left(\frac{\mathrm{a}}{\mathrm{~h}} \xi\right)^{2}\left(1-\frac{\mathrm{a}}{\mathrm{~h}} \xi\right)^{\mathrm{n}} \tag{9b}
\end{equation*}
$$

The coefficients $c_{n}$ are the free, yet unknown coefficients.
The approximation (9) obviously fulfills the geometrical boundary conditions $\left(w(0)=w_{, \xi}(0)=0\right)$. In addition, the dynamic boundary conditions are also satisfied since $K(x=h)=0$.

Based upon (6.37)

$$
\frac{\partial \Pi}{\partial c_{n}}=0 \quad, \quad n=1,2, \ldots, N
$$

we derive a linear system of equations for determination of the coefficients $c_{n}$ with

$$
\begin{gather*}
\sum_{k=1}^{N} c_{k} \int_{\xi=0}^{h / a}\left[E t_{0}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right) f_{k} f_{n}+\frac{K_{0}}{a^{2}}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right)^{3} f_{k, \xi \xi} f_{n, \xi \xi}\right] d \xi- \\
-g \rho h a^{2} \int_{\xi=0}^{h / a}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right) f_{n} d \xi=0 . \tag{10}
\end{gather*}
$$

For a two-termed approximation $\mathrm{n}=1,2$, this system of equations reads :
$\mathrm{n}=1$ :

$$
\mathrm{n}=2:
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& c_{1} \int_{\xi=0}^{h / a}\left[E t_{0}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right) f_{1}^{2}+\frac{K_{0}}{a^{2}}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right)^{3} f_{1, \xi \xi}^{2}\right] d \xi+ \\
& +c_{2} \int_{\xi=0}^{h / a}\left[E t_{0}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right) f_{2} f_{1}+\frac{K_{0}}{a^{2}}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right)^{3} f_{2, \xi \xi} f_{1, \xi \xi}\right] d \xi= \\
& =g \varrho h a^{2} \int_{\xi=0}^{h / a}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right) f_{1} d \xi, \\
& c_{1} \int_{\xi=0}^{h / a}\left[E t_{0}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right) f_{1} f_{2}+\frac{K_{0}}{a^{2}}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right)^{3} f_{1, \xi \xi} f_{2, \xi \xi}\right] d \xi+ \\
& +c_{2} \int_{\xi=0}^{h / a}\left[E t_{0}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right) f_{2}^{2}+\frac{K_{0}}{a^{2}}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right)^{3} f_{2, \xi \xi}^{2}\right] d \xi=
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
=g \rho h a^{2} \int_{\xi=0}^{h / a}\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right) f_{2} d \xi
$$



Fig. C-15: Approximate displacement $\mathrm{w}^{*}$, membrane force $\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}^{*}$, and bending moment $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}^{*}$ of a cylindrical tank with variable thickness

After integration and solution of the linear system of equations we obtain the following coefficients:

$$
\begin{gathered}
c_{1}=\frac{g \rho\left(1-\nu^{2}\right) h^{5}}{E t_{0}^{3}} \frac{1008}{468+87 \lambda+\lambda^{2}} \\
c_{2}=-\frac{g \rho\left(1-v^{2}\right) h^{5}}{E t_{0}^{3}} \frac{21(36-\lambda)}{468+87 \lambda+\lambda^{2}} \\
\lambda=\left(1-\nu^{2}\right)\left(\frac{h^{2}}{a t_{0}}\right)^{2} .
\end{gathered}
$$

with

By (9a) we thus approximate the radial displacement $w^{*}$ as

$$
\begin{equation*}
w^{*}=\frac{g \rho\left(1-v^{2}\right) h^{5}}{E t_{0}^{3}}\left(\frac{a}{h} \xi\right)^{2} \frac{1008\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right)-21(36-\lambda)\left(1-\frac{a}{h} \xi\right)^{2}}{468+87 \lambda+\lambda^{2}} . \tag{11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Finally, the curves for $N_{\vartheta \vartheta}^{*}$ and $M_{x x}^{*}$ are calculated by means of (4a,b). Fig. C-15 presents the $\mathrm{w}^{*}$-curve and the approximations for the resultant forces of the numerical example.

## Exercise C-13-2:

A reinforcing ring 2 (cross-section $\mathrm{b} \cdot 3 \mathrm{t}, \mathrm{b} \ll \mathrm{l}$ ) is to be positioned in the middle of a thin-walled, long pressure tube 1 made of sheet steel (radius a, wall thickness $t$ ). For this purpose, the ring is warmed up in such a way that it can be slided into its position on the unloaded tube (see Fig. C-16).
At a temperature $\mathrm{T}_{2}=50^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ the ring just fits the tube in stress-free contact. Cooling of the ring to the tube temperature of $\mathrm{T}_{1}=20^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ leads to shrinking of the ring.


Fig. C-16: Pressurized tube with shrinked reinforcing ring

Determine the resultant quantities $\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta v}$ and $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}$ in the tube as well as the stresses in the tube and the ring, when the tube is subjected to a constant internal overpressure $p$.
Numerical values: $\quad \mathrm{a}=1 \mathrm{~m}, \mathrm{~b}=1 \mathrm{~m}, \mathrm{t}=1.5 \cdot 10^{-2} \mathrm{~m}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{p}=1.5 \mathrm{MPa}, \alpha_{\mathrm{T} 2}=1.1 \cdot 10^{-5} /{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}, \nu=0.3 \\
& \mathrm{E}_{1}=\mathrm{E}_{2}=\mathrm{E}=2.1 \cdot 10^{5} \mathrm{MPa}
\end{aligned}
$$

## Solution :

The problem will be solved by means of the well-known, so-called Method of Theory of Structures (Section 13.1.4). For this purpose, we partition the pressure tube and the reinforcing ring into three subsystems (" 0 "-, " 1 "- and " 2 "-system) according to Fig. C-17. We can now formulate the compatibility conditions:

$$
\begin{align*}
& w_{1}^{(0)}+w_{1}^{(1)}+w_{1}^{(2)}=w_{2}^{(0)}+w_{2}^{(1)}+w_{2}^{(2)},  \tag{1a}\\
& \chi_{1}^{(0)}+\chi_{1}^{(1)}+\chi_{1}^{(2)}=x_{2}^{(0)}+\chi_{2}^{(1)}+\chi_{2}^{(2)} \tag{1b}
\end{align*}
$$

Here, the subscript denotes tube 1 or ring 2 , respectively, (including tube element). The parenthesized superscript refers to the " 0 "-, "1"- and " 2 "-system.

We can now compile the values of deformation for the tube and the ring, where the membrane solution follows from (12.14), (12.23) and (12.26). The values for the partitioned tube subjected to the boundary force and boundary moment M are derived from Fig. 13.2:


Fig. C-17: Partitioning of the pressure tube in single subsystems

Tube 1:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{w}_{1}^{(0)}=\frac{\mathrm{pa} \mathrm{a}^{2}}{\mathrm{Et}}, \quad \mathrm{w}_{1}^{(1)}=-\frac{\mathrm{R} \mathrm{a}^{3}}{2 \mathrm{~K} \kappa^{3}}, \quad \mathrm{w}_{1}^{(2)}=\frac{\mathrm{M} \mathrm{a}^{2}}{2 \mathrm{~K} \kappa^{2}}  \tag{2a}\\
& \chi_{1}^{(0)}=0 \quad, \quad \chi_{1}^{(1)}=-\frac{\mathrm{R} \mathrm{a}^{2}}{2 \mathrm{~K} \kappa^{2}} \quad, \quad \chi_{1}^{(2)}=\frac{\mathrm{Ma}}{\mathrm{~K} \kappa} \tag{2b}
\end{align*}
$$

Ring 2:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbf{w}_{2}^{(0)}=w_{2}^{(01)}+w_{2}^{(02)}=\Delta+\frac{\mathrm{pba}^{2}}{E A}=\Delta+\frac{\mathrm{pa}^{2}}{4 \mathrm{Et}} \\
& \mathbf{w}_{2}^{(1)}=\frac{2 R \mathrm{a}^{2}}{E A}=\frac{\mathrm{R} \mathrm{a}^{2}}{2 \mathrm{Etb}}, \quad \mathrm{w}_{2}^{(2)}=0,  \tag{3a}\\
& \chi_{2}^{(0)}=\chi_{2}^{(1)}=\chi_{2}^{(2)}=0 \tag{3b}
\end{align*}
$$

$\Delta$ in (3a) denotes the shrinking measure.
We now substitute (2) and (3) into (1), and obtain a system of linear equations by means of which we can determine the unknown boundary loads :

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{p a^{2}}{E t}-\frac{R a^{3}}{2 K \kappa^{3}}+\frac{M a^{2}}{2 K \kappa^{2}}=\Delta+\frac{p a^{2}}{4 E t}+\frac{R a^{2}}{2 E t b}+0  \tag{4a}\\
& 0-\frac{R a^{2}}{2 K \kappa^{2}}+\frac{M a}{K \kappa} \quad=0 \tag{4b}
\end{align*}
$$

Eq. (4b) leads to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{R}=\frac{2 \kappa}{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{M} \tag{5a}
\end{equation*}
$$

and (4a) correspondingly to

$$
\begin{equation*}
M=-\frac{\Delta-\frac{3}{4} \frac{\mathrm{pa}^{2}}{E \mathrm{t}}}{\frac{\mathrm{a}^{2}}{2 K \kappa^{2}}+\frac{\mathrm{a} \kappa}{\mathrm{Etb}}} \tag{5b}
\end{equation*}
$$

The shrinking measure $\Delta$ has to be determined by an additional calculation. For this purpose, we separate ring 2 from tube element 1 according to Fig. C-18 and insert the forces acting on the single parts. Then, the following circumferential strains are determined:


$$
\begin{align*}
\varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta_{1}} & =\frac{\sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta_{1}}}{\mathrm{E}}=-\frac{\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{s}} \mathrm{a}}{\mathrm{E} t},  \tag{6a}\\
\varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta_{2}} & =\frac{\sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta_{2}}}{\mathrm{E}}-\alpha_{\mathrm{T} 2}\left(\mathrm{~T}_{2}-\mathrm{T}_{1}\right)= \\
& =\frac{\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{s}}(\mathrm{a}+2 \mathrm{t})}{3 \mathrm{Et}}-\alpha_{\mathrm{T} 2} \Theta, \tag{6b}
\end{align*}
$$

Fig. C-18: Free-body-diagram of ring and tube element
where $p_{s}$ denotes the shrinking pressure and $\Theta=T_{2}-T_{1}$ the temperature difference. After the ring has been mounted and cooled to $T_{1}$, the circumferential extensions and hence strains in (6a,b) must be equal, i.e.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta_{1}}=\varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta_{2}} . \tag{7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Substitution of (6a,b) into (7) yields with $\frac{a}{t} \gg 1$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\frac{p_{8} a}{E t} \approx \frac{p_{s} a}{3 E t}-\alpha_{T 2} \Theta \longrightarrow p_{s}=\frac{3}{4} \frac{E t}{a} \alpha_{T 2} \Theta \tag{8}
\end{equation*}
$$

We then calculate the circumferential strain from (6a) with (8) as

$$
\varepsilon_{\vartheta \vartheta 1}=-\frac{3}{4} \alpha_{\mathrm{T} 2} \Theta
$$

and with $\varepsilon_{\vartheta_{\vartheta_{1}}}=\frac{\Delta}{\mathrm{a}}$, the shrinking measure $\Delta$ is determined as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta=-\frac{3}{4} \mathrm{a} \alpha_{\mathrm{T} 2} \Theta \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$

By substituting (9) into (5b) we obtain the boundary moment:

$$
M=\frac{3}{4} \frac{\frac{p a^{2}}{E t}+\mathrm{a} \alpha_{\mathrm{T} 2} \Theta}{\frac{\mathrm{a}^{2}}{2 \kappa^{2} K}+\frac{a \kappa}{E t b}}
$$

We are now able to calculate the circumferential membrane force $\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}$ and the bending moment $\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}$ from (13.17c). For this purpose, the membrane solution $\mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{p}}$ of a circular cylindrical shell subjected to internal pressure has to be superposed. The total deformation then reads as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
w=\frac{p a^{2}}{E t}+\frac{a^{2}}{2 \kappa^{2} K}\left[-\frac{a}{\kappa} R \cos \kappa \xi+M(\cos \kappa \xi-\sin \kappa \xi)\right] e^{-\kappa \xi} \tag{10}
\end{equation*}
$$



Fig. C-19: Bending moment $M_{x x}$ and circumferential force $N_{\vartheta \vartheta}$ in the pressure tube

Now we replace R by ( 5 a ) and substitute it into the relation for the circumferential force $\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{E t}{a} w=p a-\frac{2 \kappa^{2}}{a} M(\cos \kappa \xi+\sin \kappa \xi) \mathrm{e}^{-\kappa \xi} . \tag{11a}
\end{equation*}
$$

From (13.17c) we obtain for the bending moment $M_{x x}$ with $R=-\frac{2 \kappa}{a} M$ (here opposite to the assumed direction of R )

$$
\begin{equation*}
M_{x x}=-M(\cos \kappa \xi-\sin \kappa \xi) e^{-\kappa \xi} . \tag{11b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Fig. C-19 depicts the curves of the resultant moments and forces for the given numerical values.

Finally, we calculate the stresses in the tube and the ring:

- Tube 1

Longitudinal stress: $\quad \sigma_{\mathrm{xx}_{1}}= \pm \frac{6 \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}}{\mathrm{t}^{2}}+\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{2 \mathrm{t}}$.
The second term in (12a) only applies for a tube closed at both ends, since in this case an additional longitudinal load occurs.

Equation (11b) substituted into (12a) yields the maximum stress

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{x_{\max }}=\frac{-6 \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}(\xi=0)}{\mathrm{t}^{2}}+\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{2 \mathrm{t}}=\frac{6 \mathrm{M}}{\mathrm{t}^{2}}+\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{2 \mathrm{t}} \tag{12b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Circumferential stress :

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta_{1}}=\frac{N_{\vartheta \vartheta_{1}}}{\mathrm{t}} \pm \nu \frac{6 \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx} 1}}{\mathrm{t}^{2}}= & \frac{\mathrm{pa}}{\mathrm{t}}-\frac{2 \kappa^{2}}{\mathrm{at}} \mathrm{M}(\cos \kappa \xi+\sin \kappa \xi) \mathrm{e}^{-\kappa \xi} \pm \\
& \pm \nu \frac{6 \mathrm{M}}{\mathrm{t}^{2}}(\cos \kappa \xi-\sin \kappa \xi) \mathrm{e}^{-\kappa \xi} .
\end{aligned}
$$

From

$$
\frac{\mathrm{d} \sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta}{ }_{1}}{\mathrm{~d} \xi}=0 \quad \longrightarrow \quad \xi=0.35
$$

we obtain

$$
\sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta_{1}}(\xi=0.35)=\sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta_{\max }}
$$

Numerical values:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sigma_{\mathrm{xx}_{\max }} \approx 156 \mathrm{MPa}, \\
& \sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta_{\max }} \approx 102 \mathrm{MPa} .
\end{aligned}
$$

- Ring 2

Circumferential stress :

$$
\sigma_{\vartheta_{\vartheta_{2}}} \approx \frac{\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{s}} \mathrm{a}}{3 \mathrm{t}}+\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{4 \mathrm{t}}+\frac{2 \mathrm{Ra}}{4 \mathrm{bt}}=\frac{\mathrm{E} \alpha_{\mathrm{T} 2} \Theta}{4}+\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{4 \mathrm{t}}+\frac{\kappa \mathrm{M}}{\mathrm{bt}} .
$$

Numerical value: $\quad \sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta_{2}} \approx 82 \mathrm{MPa}$.

## Exercise C-13-3:

A pressure boiler made of steel consists of a circular cylindrical shell (radius a, wall thickness t) closed at each end by two semi-spherical shells (Fig. C-20). The boiler is subjected to a constant internal overpressure $p$ (the deadweight of the boiler can be neglected).

Determine the curves for the stress resultants both in the cylindrical shell and the semispherical shells.


Fig. C-20: Pressure boiler

Numerical values: $\mathrm{p}=10 \mathrm{MPa}, \mathrm{a}=2 \mathrm{~m}, \mathrm{t}=0.1 \mathrm{~m}$,

$$
\mathrm{E}=2.1 \cdot 10^{5} \mathrm{MPa}, \nu=\frac{1}{3}
$$

## Solution :

Owing to the symmetry we only consider one half of the pressure boiler. As in the previous exercise C-13-2, we partition the spherical shell from the cylindrical shell and mark the single loads according to the " 0 "-, " 1 "- and " 2 "-systems in Fig. C-21.


Fig. C-21: Partitioning of the pressure boiler in subsystems

Here, the compatibility conditions for displacements and rotations at the interface become:

$$
\begin{align*}
& w_{S}^{(0)}+w_{S}^{(1)}+w_{S}^{(2)}=w_{C}^{(0)}+w_{C}^{(1)}+w_{C}^{(2)}  \tag{1a}\\
& \chi_{S}^{(0)}+\chi_{S}^{(1)}+\chi_{S}^{(2)}=\chi_{C}^{(0)}+\chi_{C}^{(1)}+\chi_{C}^{(2)} \tag{1b}
\end{align*}
$$

We substitute the single deformation values for the boundary loads (see Fig. $\mathrm{C}-21$ ); the deformations of the " 0 "-system are membrane solutions of the cylindrical and the spherical shell:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\mathrm{pa}^{2}}{2 \mathrm{Et}}(1-v)-\frac{\mathrm{Ra}^{3}}{2 K \kappa^{3}}+\frac{M \mathrm{a}^{2}}{2 K \kappa^{2}}=\frac{\mathrm{pa}^{2}}{2 \mathrm{E} \mathrm{t}}(2-v)+\frac{\mathrm{Ra}^{3}}{2 K \kappa^{3}}+\frac{M \mathrm{a}^{2}}{2 K \kappa^{2}},  \tag{2a}\\
& 0+\frac{\mathrm{Ra}^{2}}{2 \mathrm{~K} \kappa^{2}}-\frac{\mathrm{Ma}}{\mathrm{~K} \kappa}=0+\frac{\mathrm{Ra}^{2}}{2 \mathrm{~K} \kappa^{2}}+\frac{\mathrm{Ma}}{\mathrm{~K} \kappa} . \tag{2b}
\end{align*}
$$

Eq. (2b) immediately yields

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{M}=0 \tag{3a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Owing to the fact that the semi-sphere and the cylindrical shell exhibit the same deformation behaviour at their boundaries when subjected to boundary forces, and because no twisting angle $\chi$ of the boundaries occurs subject to internal compression, the compatibility of the deformations can be introduced by the transverse boundary forces alone. Eq. (2a) then leads to:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{R}=-\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{8 \kappa} \tag{3b}
\end{equation*}
$$

The curves for the resultant forces as a function of $\xi=x / a$ can be determined by means of the relations (13.17):

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\mathrm{pa}\left(1-\frac{1}{4} \mathrm{e}^{-\kappa \xi} \cos \kappa \xi\right) & , \quad \mathrm{Q}_{\mathrm{x}}=\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{8 x} \mathrm{e}^{-\kappa \xi}(\cos \kappa \xi-\sin \kappa \xi) \\
\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{\mathrm{pa}^{2}}{8 \kappa^{2}} \mathrm{e}^{-\kappa \xi} \sin \kappa \xi, & \mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{2}
\end{array}
$$

We then calculate the resultant forces in the semi-spheres by means of (13.18):

$$
\begin{aligned}
& N_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{p \mathrm{a}}{2}\left(1+\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{e}^{\left.-\kappa \omega_{1} \cos \kappa \omega_{1}\right)},\right. \\
& \mathrm{Q}_{\varphi}=-\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{8 x} \mathrm{e}^{-\kappa \omega_{1}}\left(\cos \kappa \omega_{1}-\sin \kappa \omega_{1}\right), \\
& M_{\varphi \varphi}=\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{8 \kappa^{2}} \mathrm{e}^{-\kappa \omega_{1}} \sin \kappa \omega_{1}, \quad \mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \varphi} \approx \frac{\mathrm{pa}}{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

Fig. C-22 shows the behaviour of the stress resultants around the transition between the cylindrical and the semi-spherical shell.


Fig. C-22: Resultant forces and moments in cylindrical and semi-spherical shell

## Exercise C-13-4:

A thin-walled circular cylindrical tube made of steel (radius a, wall thickness t) as shown in Fig. C-23 is horizontally supported between two rigid walls in such a way that the cross-sections at both ends of the tube are completely clamped.

Determine the stresses in the tube due to its specific deadweight $\varrho \mathrm{g}$, after removal of the mounting equipment which ensures an initial stress-free state of the tube. Use the following numerical values:

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
l=10 \mathrm{~m}, & \mathrm{a}=1 \mathrm{~m}, & \mathrm{t}=1 \cdot 10^{-2} \mathrm{~m} \\
\mathrm{E}=2.1 \cdot 10^{5} \mathrm{MPa}, & \nu=0.3, & \rho \mathrm{~g}=8 \cdot 10^{4} \mathrm{~N} / \mathrm{m}^{3}
\end{array}
$$



Fig. C-23: Circular cylindrical tube clamped horizontally at both ends

## Solution :

The complete solution is determined by superposition of a membrane solution (Ch. 12) and the solution of the boundary disturbance problem (Ch. 13).
Membrane solution (denoted by superscript 0 )
Using the abbreviated notation $\gamma$ for the deadweight $\rho \mathrm{gt}$ per unit area of the midsurface, the following surface loads are acting on the shell (see Fig. C-24).

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{p}_{\mathbf{x}}=0 \\
& \mathrm{p}_{\vartheta}=\gamma \sin \vartheta \\
& \mathrm{p}=-\gamma \cos \vartheta
\end{aligned}
$$



Fig. C-24: Components of the deadweight within the shell

We obtain the following resultant forces by substituting the loads into the equilibrium conditions (12.14) and by defining $\xi=\frac{x}{a}$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}^{0}=-\gamma \mathrm{a} \cos \vartheta,  \tag{1a}\\
& \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}^{0}=-\left(2 \gamma \mathrm{a} \xi+\mathrm{D}_{1}\right) \sin \vartheta,  \tag{1b}\\
& \mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xx}}^{0}=\left(\gamma \mathrm{a} \xi^{2}+\mathrm{D}_{1} \xi+\mathrm{D}_{2}\right) \cos \vartheta \tag{1c}
\end{align*}
$$

Based on (12.23) and (12.26), we write

$$
\begin{align*}
& u_{, \xi}=\frac{a}{E t}\left(N_{x x}-v N_{\vartheta \vartheta}\right),  \tag{2a}\\
& \mathbf{v}_{, \vartheta}+\mathbf{w}=\frac{a}{E t}\left(N_{\vartheta \vartheta}-v N_{x x}\right),  \tag{2b}\\
& u_{, \vartheta}+\mathbf{v}_{, \xi}=\frac{2(1+v) a}{E t} N_{x \vartheta} . \tag{2c}
\end{align*}
$$

Substituting (1) into (2) and integrating, we obtain the membrane displacements

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
u^{0}= & \frac{a}{E t}\left[\gamma a\left(\frac{\xi^{3}}{3}+v \xi\right)+D_{1} \frac{\xi^{2}}{2}\right.
\end{array}+D_{2} \xi+D_{3}\right] \cos \vartheta, ~ 子 \begin{aligned}
\mathbf{v}^{0}=\frac{a}{E t}\left[\gamma a\left(\frac{\xi^{4}}{12}-\frac{\xi^{2}}{2}(4+3 v)\right)\right. & +D_{1}\left(\frac{\xi^{3}}{6}-2(1+v) \xi\right)+D_{2} \frac{\xi^{2}}{2}+ \\
& \left.+D_{3} \xi+D_{4}\right] \sin \vartheta, \\
\mathbf{w}^{0}=-\frac{a}{E t}\left[\gamma a \left(\frac{\xi^{4}}{12}-\frac{\xi^{2}}{2}(4+v)\right.\right. & +1)+D_{1}\left(\frac{\xi^{3}}{6}-(2+v) \xi\right)+ \\
& \left.+D_{2}\left(\frac{\xi^{2}}{2}+v\right)+D_{3} \xi+D_{4}\right] \cos \vartheta .
\end{aligned}
$$

The integration constants $D_{i}(i=1, \ldots, 4)$ can only be determined from the complete solution of the problem.

Bending solution (denoted by superscript 1)
Since the membrane solution depends on the circumferential coordinate $\vartheta$ via $\cos \vartheta$ or $\sin \vartheta$, respectively, the bending solution of a shell clamped at its boundaries possesses terms with $\mathrm{m}=1$ only. The eigenvalue equation thus reduces to the following characteristic equation dealt with in detail in [ET2|11.3.2]:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda^{8}-2(2-v) \lambda^{6}+\frac{1-v^{2}}{k} \lambda^{4}=0 \tag{4}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the shell parameter k defined by (13.31d).
The characteristic equation has the roots

$$
\lambda_{1,2}^{2}=2-v \pm \sqrt{(2-v)^{2}-\frac{1-v^{2}}{k}}=2-v \pm i \sqrt{\frac{1-v^{2}}{k}-(2-v)^{2}}
$$

Since $\frac{1-v^{2}}{k} \gg(2-v)^{2}$, these roots may be approximated by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda_{1,2,3,4}= \pm \mu_{1} \pm i \mu_{1} \quad \text { with } \quad \mu_{1}=\sqrt{\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{\frac{1-v^{2}}{k}}} \tag{5}
\end{equation*}
$$

The characteristic equation (4) has four additional eigenvalues $\lambda_{5,6,7,8}=0$. The corresponding solutions are already included in the membrane solution (3), and therefore they do not need to be considered in the homogeneous solution.
The shell shall have a sufficient length so that no mutual influence of the boundary disturbances occurs. We therefore exclusively consider the boundary $\xi=0$, and by including (5) we obtain the following homogeneous solution:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbf{u}^{1}=\left(\mathrm{A}_{1} \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{i} \mu_{1} \xi}+\mathrm{A}_{2} \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} \mu_{1} \xi}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\mu_{1} \xi} \cos \vartheta \\
& \mathbf{v}^{1}=\left(\mathrm{B}_{1} \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{i} \mu_{1} \xi}+\mathrm{B}_{2} \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} \mu_{1} \xi}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\mu_{1} \xi} \sin \vartheta  \tag{6}\\
& \mathbf{w}^{1}=\left(\mathrm{C}_{1} \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{i} \mu_{1} \xi}+\mathrm{C}_{2} \mathrm{e}^{-\mathrm{i} \mu_{1} \xi}\right) \mathrm{e}^{-\mu_{1} \xi} \cos \vartheta
\end{align*}
$$

The complex constants $A_{j}, B_{j}, C_{j}(j=1,2)$ are coupled to each other via a homogeneous system of equations. The first equation (for $m=1, k \ll 1$ ) yields

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\lambda_{j}^{2}-\frac{1-v}{2}\right) A_{j}+\frac{1+v}{2} \lambda_{j} B_{j}+v \lambda_{j} C_{j} & =0 \\
\frac{1+v}{2} \lambda_{j} A_{j}+\left(1-\frac{1-v}{2} \lambda_{j}^{2}\right) B_{j}+C_{j} & =0
\end{aligned}
$$

and for $\mathrm{j}=1$ with $\lambda_{1}=-\mu_{1}+\mathrm{i} \mu_{1}$, we obtain the following dependencies of the constants:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{A}_{1}=\frac{1}{4 \mu_{1}^{3}}\left[-1+2 v \mu_{1}^{2}+\mathrm{i}\left(1+2 v \mu_{1}^{2}\right)\right] \mathrm{C}_{1} \tag{7}
\end{align*}=\left(\alpha_{1}+\mathrm{i} \alpha_{2}\right) \mathrm{C}_{1}, ~=\left(\beta_{1}+\mathrm{i} \beta_{2}\right) \mathrm{C}_{1} .
$$

Since $\lambda_{2}=-\mu_{1}-\mathrm{i} \mu_{1}$, the conjugate complex relations for $\mathrm{j}=2$ follow as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{A}_{2}=\left(\alpha_{1}-\mathrm{i} \alpha_{2}\right) \mathrm{C}_{2} \quad, \quad \mathrm{~B}_{2}=\left(\beta_{1}-\mathrm{i} \beta_{2}\right) \mathrm{C}_{2} \tag{8}
\end{equation*}
$$

If we substitute (7) and (8) into (6), all displacements depend on $C_{1}$ and $C_{2}$ only.

## Boundary conditions

If we consider the boundary $\xi=0$ only in the case of the membrane solution, the two boundary conditions for $\xi=0$ and $\xi=l /$ a have to be replaced by two symmetry conditions for $\xi=l / 2 a$. We thus obtain from

$$
\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{x} \vartheta}^{0}\left(\frac{l}{2 \mathrm{a}}\right)=0 \quad \text { und } \quad \mathrm{u}^{0}\left(\frac{l}{2 \mathrm{a}}\right)=0
$$

with (1b) and (3a)

$$
\mathrm{D}_{1}=-\gamma l \quad, \quad \mathrm{D}_{3}=-\mathrm{D}_{2} \frac{l}{2 \mathrm{a}}+\gamma \mathrm{a}\left[\frac{1}{12}\left(\frac{l}{\mathrm{a}}\right)^{3}-\vee \frac{l}{2 \mathrm{a}}\right] .
$$

The remaining four constants $C_{1}, C_{2}, D_{2}$ and $D_{4}$ result from the four boundary conditions

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
u(0) & =u^{0}(0)+u^{1}(0) \\
v(0) & =0 \\
v^{0}(0)+v^{1}(0) & =0 \\
\mathbf{w}(0) & =\mathbf{w}^{0}(0)+\mathbf{w}^{1}(0) \\
\mathbf{w}_{, \xi}(0)=0 \\
w_{, \xi}^{0}(0)+w_{, \xi}^{1}(0) & =0
\end{array}
$$

After carrying out the numerical calculation with the given values we obtain the circumferential force as

$$
\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}^{0}+\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}^{1}=\left[-8+(47.3 \cos 12.9 \xi+5.02 \sin 12.9 \xi) \mathrm{e}^{-12.9 \xi}\right] \cos \vartheta .
$$

Fig. C-25 shows the membrane forces according to (1) and the bending moments $M_{x x}^{1}$ und $M_{\vartheta \vartheta}^{1}$ acting along the top longitudinal line $\vartheta=0$ of the shell. One can see how fast the bending disturbance has decayed already at a distance of $\sim 0.4$ $m$ from the boundary. The stresses are calculated from

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\mathrm{xx}}=\frac{\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{xx}}}{\mathrm{t}} \pm \frac{6 \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}}{\mathrm{t}^{2}}, \quad \sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta}=\frac{\mathrm{N}_{\vartheta \vartheta}}{\mathrm{t}} \pm \frac{6 \mathrm{M}_{\vartheta \vartheta}}{\mathrm{t}^{2}} . \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$





Fig. C-25: Membrane forces and bending moments along the top longitudinal line of the cylindrical tube under deadweight

The maximum stresses at the boundary are due to (9)

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sigma_{x x_{\max }}=1.31( \pm) 0.92=2.23 \mathrm{MPa}, \\
& \sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta_{\max }}=0.39( \pm) 0.28=0.67 \mathrm{MPa}
\end{aligned}
$$

The numerical values show that both the longitudinal and the circumferential stresses due to the boundary disturbances are of similar magnitude as the membrane stresses.

## Exercise C-13-5:

A circular cylindrical shell ( $\mathrm{a}, l=4 \mathrm{a}$, $\mathrm{t}=\mathrm{a} / 400$ ) is subjected to a constant external pressure p (Fig. C-26).

Formulate the basic equation for shell buckling in analogy with the basic equation of plate buckling (see (10.17)) .

Determine then the critical load for the special case of a shell which is simply supported at both ends.


Fig. C-26: Circular cylindrical shell under external pressure

## Solution :

We proceed from the simplified basic equations for a shear-rigid shell (DONNELL's theory). Before buckling the initial stress state prevails within the shell

$$
\begin{equation*}
N_{x x}=0 \quad, \quad N_{y y}=-p a \quad, \quad N_{x y}=0 \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

At buckling the component $N_{y y} w, \vartheta \vartheta$ must be included in the equilibrium condition in the radial direction of the deformed shell. Then, $u$ and $v$ can be eliminated, and we obtain in analogy with (13.39)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{k} \Delta \Delta \Delta \Delta \mathrm{w}+\left(1-v^{2}\right) \mathrm{w}_{, \xi \xi \xi \xi}+\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{\mathrm{D}} \Delta \Delta \mathrm{w}_{, \vartheta \vartheta}=0 \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

as the basic equation of shell buckling under external pressure.
In order to determine the critical load, we put the coordinate $x$ in the centre of the cylinder. The approximation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{w}=\mathrm{W} \cos \frac{\mathrm{~m} \pi \mathrm{a} \xi}{l} \cos \frac{\mathrm{ny}}{\mathrm{a}} \quad(\mathrm{~m}, \mathrm{n}=1,2,3 \ldots) \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

fulfills the boundary conditions of the simply supported shell in the longitudinal direction

$$
\mathrm{w}\left( \pm \frac{l}{2 \mathrm{a}}\right)=0, \quad \mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{xx}}\left( \pm \frac{l}{2 \mathrm{a}}\right)=0, \quad \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{xx}}\left( \pm \frac{l}{2 \mathrm{a}}\right)=0, \mathrm{v}\left( \pm \frac{l}{2 \mathrm{a}}\right)=0
$$

and the condition of periodicity in the circumferential direction

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{w}(2 \pi a)=w(0) \tag{4}
\end{equation*}
$$

By substituting (3) into (2) and by defining $\lambda=\frac{\mathrm{m} \pi \mathrm{a}}{l}$, we obtain the relation for the critical load as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{\mathrm{D}}\left(\lambda^{2}+\mathrm{n}^{2}\right) \mathrm{n}^{2}=\mathrm{k}\left(\lambda^{2}+\mathrm{n}^{2}\right)^{4}+\left(1-v^{2}\right) \lambda^{4} \tag{5a}
\end{equation*}
$$

or with

$$
\begin{equation*}
\overline{\mathrm{p}}=\frac{\mathrm{pa}}{\mathrm{D}} \quad, \quad \overline{\mathrm{p}}=\mathrm{k} \frac{\left(\lambda^{2}+\mathrm{n}^{2}\right)^{2}}{\mathrm{n}^{2}}+\left(1-v^{2}\right) \frac{\lambda^{4}}{\mathrm{n}^{2}\left(\lambda^{2}+\mathrm{n}^{2}\right)^{2}} \tag{5b}
\end{equation*}
$$

We now have to determine that combination of $m$ and $n$ for which $\bar{p}$ has the smallest value. We can immediately see from ( 5 b ) that $\lambda$ will attain its smallest value for $\mathrm{m}=1$. The shell therefore buckles with one wave in the longitudinal direction.
Assuming that $\quad \alpha=\frac{\lambda^{2}}{\mathrm{n}^{2}}=\left(\frac{\pi \mathrm{a}}{\mathrm{n} l}\right)^{2}$,
we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
\overline{\mathrm{p}} & =\mathrm{kn}^{2}(1+\alpha)^{2}+\left(1-v^{2}\right) \frac{\alpha^{2}}{\mathrm{n}^{2}(1+\alpha)^{2}}= \\
& =\frac{1-v^{2}}{\lambda^{2}}\left[\frac{\mathrm{k} \lambda^{4}}{1-v^{2}} \frac{(1+\alpha)^{2}}{\alpha}+\frac{\alpha^{3}}{(1+\alpha)^{2}}\right] \tag{6a}
\end{align*}
$$

Assuming that many waves occur in the circumferential direction ( $n \gg 1$ ), then it is valid for long shells $l \gg$ a that

$$
\alpha \ll 1,
$$

and (6a) then reduces to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\overline{\mathrm{p}}=\frac{1-v^{2}}{\lambda^{2}}\left(\frac{k \lambda^{4}}{1-v^{2}} \frac{1}{\alpha}+\alpha^{3}\right) \tag{6b}
\end{equation*}
$$

The minimum value follows by differentiating $\overline{\mathrm{p}}$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{d} \overline{\mathrm{p}}}{\mathrm{~d} \alpha}=\frac{1-v^{2}}{\lambda^{2}}\left[\frac{\mathrm{k} \lambda^{4}}{1-v^{2}}\left(-\frac{1}{\alpha^{2}}\right)+3 \alpha^{2}\right]=0 \Longrightarrow \alpha^{*}=\lambda \sqrt[4]{\frac{\mathrm{k}}{3\left(1-v^{2}\right)}} \tag{7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Substituting (7) into (6b) yields after elementary re-transformations:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{p}_{\text {crit }}=p\left(\alpha^{*}\right)=\frac{\mathrm{Et}}{1-\nu^{2}} \frac{4}{3} \frac{\pi}{l} \sqrt[4]{3\left(1-\nu^{2}\right)}\left(\frac{\mathrm{t}^{2}}{12 \mathrm{a}^{2}}\right)^{3 / 4} \tag{8a}
\end{equation*}
$$

or with $v=0.3$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{p}_{\text {crit }} \approx 0.92 \mathrm{E} \frac{\mathrm{a}}{l}\left(\frac{\mathrm{t}}{\mathrm{a}}\right)^{5 / 2} \tag{8b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Eq. (7) delivers the corresponding number of waves as

$$
\alpha^{*}=\frac{\lambda^{2}}{n^{2}}=\lambda \sqrt[4]{\frac{k}{3\left(1-v^{2}\right)}} \quad \longrightarrow \quad n^{2} \approx 7.3 \frac{\mathrm{a}}{l} \sqrt{\frac{a}{t}}
$$

Using the given numerical values $l=4 a$ and $t=a / 400$, we obtain

$$
\mathrm{n}^{2} \approx 7.3 \frac{1}{4} \sqrt{400}=36.5 \quad, \quad \mathrm{n}=6.04 \text { and } \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{crit}} \approx 7.19 \mathrm{E} \cdot 10^{-8} M P \mathrm{a}
$$

Owing to the necessary periodicity in the circumferential direction, the following adjacent integer number at buckling is $n=6$; in the numerical example follows $\alpha^{*} \approx 0.017$ and therefore $\ll 1$.

## Exercise C-13-6:

Determine the eigenfrequencies of the free vibrations of a circular cylindrical shell with simply supported ends as shown in Fig. C-26 (without external pressure p ). Assume small vibration amplitudes (linear theory) and solve the exercise using DONNELL's theory.
Note: The coordinate system has in this case been moved to the lower boundary.

## Solution:

In order to treat the circular cylindrical shell, the basic equations (13.31) are simplified in accordance with DONNELL's theory (see (13.38)):

$$
\begin{align*}
& u_{, \xi \xi}+\frac{1-v}{2} u_{, \vartheta \vartheta}+\frac{1+v}{2} v_{, \xi \vartheta}+v w_{, \xi}=-\frac{a^{2} p_{x}}{D},  \tag{1a}\\
& \frac{1+v}{2} u_{, \xi \vartheta}+v_{, \vartheta \vartheta}+\frac{1-v}{2} v_{, \xi \xi}+w_{, \vartheta}  \tag{1b}\\
& =-\frac{a^{2} p_{y}}{D},  \tag{1c}\\
& v u_{, \xi}+v_{, \vartheta}+w+k \Delta \Delta w \\
& =\frac{a^{2} p}{D} .
\end{align*}
$$

As "loadings" we write D'ALEMBERT's inertia forces:

$$
\begin{equation*}
p_{x}=-\rho t \frac{\partial^{2} u}{\partial \tau^{2}} \quad, \quad p_{y}=-\rho t \frac{\partial^{2} v}{\partial \tau^{2}} \quad, \quad p=-\rho t \frac{\partial^{2} w}{\partial \tau^{2}} \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\rho$ denotes the mass density and $\tau$ the time ( $\tau$ is introduced in order to avoid confusion with the wall-thickness $t$ ). This approximate theory neglects the rotational inertia of the shell; its consideration would result in additional, very high frequencies, whereas its influence on the lower frequencies considered here is negligible ( see [C.21, C.22, C.23]).
The eigenfrequencies are determined via separation of variables:

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{u}=\overline{\mathrm{u}}(\mathrm{x}, \varphi) \sin \omega \tau  \tag{3}\\
\mathrm{v}=\overline{\mathrm{v}}(\mathrm{x}, \varphi) \sin \omega \tau \\
\mathrm{w}=\overline{\mathrm{w}}(\mathrm{x}, \varphi) \sin \omega \tau
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Substitution of (3) into ( $1 \mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b}, \mathrm{c}$ ) and (2) yields elimination of time, and we obtain the equations

$$
\left.\begin{array}{ll}
\lambda \overline{\mathrm{u}}+\overline{\mathrm{u}}_{, \xi \xi}+\frac{1-v}{2} \overline{\mathrm{u}}+\frac{1+v}{2} \overline{\mathrm{v}}_{, \xi}+v \overline{\mathrm{w}}_{, \xi}=0,  \tag{4}\\
\frac{1+v}{2} \bar{u}_{, \xi}+\lambda \overline{\mathrm{v}}+\frac{1-v}{2} \bar{v}_{, \xi \xi}+\overline{\mathrm{v}}+\overline{\mathrm{w}}=0, \\
v \overline{\mathrm{u}}+\overline{\mathrm{v}}_{, \xi}-\lambda \overline{\mathrm{w}}+\mathrm{k} \Delta \Delta \overline{\mathrm{w}} & =0
\end{array}\right\}
$$

with the frequency parameter

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda=\frac{\mathrm{pa}^{2}\left(1-v^{2}\right)}{E} \omega^{2} \tag{5}
\end{equation*}
$$

In (4), $\overline{\mathrm{u}}, \overline{\mathrm{v}}, \overline{\mathrm{w}}$ are position functions $\overline{\mathrm{u}}(\mathrm{x}, \varphi)$, etc. The following assumption regarding the form of these functions

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\overline{\mathrm{u}}=\mathrm{U} \cos \mathrm{n} \varphi \cos \overline{\mathrm{~m}} \frac{\mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{a}} \quad  \tag{6}\\
\overline{\mathrm{v}}=\mathrm{V} \sin \mathrm{n} \varphi \sin \overline{\mathrm{~m}} \frac{\mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{a}} \quad, \quad \\
\overline{\mathrm{w}}=\mathrm{W} \cos \mathrm{n} \varphi \sin \overline{\mathrm{~m}} \frac{\mathrm{x}}{\mathrm{a}} \quad \text { with } \quad \overline{\mathrm{m}}=\frac{\mathrm{m} \pi \mathrm{a}}{\mathrm{l}}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

fulfills all boundary conditions for a shell with simply supported ends $\left(\overline{\mathrm{w}}=\overline{\mathrm{v}}=\overline{\mathrm{M}}_{\mathrm{x}}=\overline{\mathrm{N}}_{\mathrm{x}}=0\right.$ for $\mathrm{x}=0$ and $\mathrm{x}=l$ ). Substitution into (4) yields a homogeneous system of equations for the unknown amplitudes $U$, $V$, W. By setting the determinant of the coefficients equal to zero, one obtains the characteristic equation of an eigenvalue problem

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda^{3}-\mathrm{A} \lambda^{2}+\mathrm{B} \lambda-\mathrm{C}=0, \tag{7}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the coefficients $A, B$, and $C$ depend on the dimensions of the shell as well as on $m$ and $n$.
Numerical evaluation of (7) shows that each pair of values of $m$ and $n$ defines one lower and two higher eigenvalues which exceed the lower ones by powers of ten. The technically relevant lower eigenvalue can thus be approximated from (7):

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda_{1}=\frac{C}{B} \tag{8}
\end{equation*}
$$

The numerical values additionally show that $\lambda_{1}$ is associated with a pronounced transverse vibration ( $\mathrm{W} \gg \mathrm{U}, \mathrm{V}$ ), while longitudinal vibrations are associated with $\lambda_{2}$ and $\lambda_{3}(U, V \gg W)$. Based upon this observation, the lowest frequency can be governed by a single formula.
If the amplitudes $U$ and $V$ are very small, the terms of inertia forces in the longitudinal and circumferential direction can be neglected in equation (4). Consequently, the displacements $u$ and $v$ can be eliminated from the first two equations, using the same procedure as in (13.38). Thereby, (13.39) is augmented by the winertia term, and we obtain considering the vibration approach

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{k} \Delta \Delta \Delta \Delta \overline{\mathrm{w}}+\left(1-v^{2}\right) \overline{\mathrm{w}}^{\mathrm{IV}}-\lambda \Delta \Delta \overline{\mathrm{w}}=0 \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$

With (6) this yields an approximation for the lowest eigenfrequency:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda_{1}=\left(1-v^{2}\right) \frac{\bar{m}^{4}}{\left(\bar{m}^{2}+\mathrm{n}^{2}\right)^{2}}+\mathrm{k}\left(\overline{\mathrm{~m}}^{2}+\mathrm{n}^{2}\right)^{2} \tag{10}
\end{equation*}
$$

The results according to (8) and (10) are numerically almost identical.

The eigenfrequency equation (10) consists of two termes, where the first stems from extensional vibrations and the second from bending vibrations. Fig. C-27 presents a numerical example, where both terms are drawn separately in dependence on $n$. The curves clearly illustrate that for a small number $n$ of circumferential waves extensional vibrations predominantly occur, and for large $n$ bending vibrations, respectively. Close to the minimum, the two terms are approximately equal. Therefore, no further simplifications must be performed for the simply supported shell. Elimination of the first term in (9), for instance, cannot be admitted since this would correspond to an inextensional vibration. If deformations which are incompatible with the assumption of inextensional bending are prescribed at the boundary, bending and extension will act jointly, and thus have to be considered by a complete shell theory.

The minimum of $\lambda_{1}$ can be calculated by a formula. Eq. (10) implies that $\lambda_{1}$ increases with $\overline{\mathrm{m}}$. It attains its smallest value for $\mathrm{m}=1$, i.e. the shell vibrates with one wave in the longitudinal direction. $\lambda_{1}$ then only depends on $n$. If the actually discrete number of waves $n$ is assumed to be continuous, (10) can be differentiated with respect to n :

$$
\frac{\mathrm{d} \lambda_{1}}{\mathrm{~d}\left(\overline{\mathrm{~m}}^{2}+\mathrm{n}^{2}\right)^{2}}=-\left(1-v^{2}\right) \frac{\overline{\mathrm{m}}^{4}}{\left(\overline{\mathrm{~m}}^{2}+\mathrm{n}^{2}\right)^{4}}+\mathrm{k}=0
$$

It follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\overline{\mathrm{m}}^{2}+\mathrm{n}^{2}\right)^{2}=\overline{\mathrm{m}}^{2} \sqrt{\frac{\left(1-v^{2}\right)}{\mathrm{k}}} \tag{11}
\end{equation*}
$$



Fig. C-27: Lowest eigenfrequency of a simply supported cylindrical shell

Substitution yields (the two terms in (10) result in the same value)

$$
\lambda_{1_{\mathrm{Min}}}=2 \sqrt{\left(1-v^{2}\right) \mathrm{k}} \mathrm{~m}^{2}
$$

or, with the frequency parameter

$$
\begin{equation*}
\omega_{\mathrm{Min}}^{2}=2 \frac{E}{\rho a^{2}} \sqrt{\frac{k}{\left(1-v^{2}\right)}}\left(\frac{\pi a}{1}\right)^{2} \tag{12}
\end{equation*}
$$

This proves that the lowest frequency depends on all dimensions and on the material data. From (11) we determine the number of waves $n$ assigned to the minimum. In practice, the adjacent integer value of $n$ would occur. In our example, the shell vibrates with nine circumferential waves; using the given numerical values, ( 11 ) would give the value $n=9.22$.

For a shell with free boundaries, inextensional bending may be assumed as a possible vibration mode. For this case, Lord RAYLEIGH determined, by equalling kinetic and elastic energy, that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda=k \frac{n^{2}\left(n^{2}-1\right)^{2}}{n^{2}+1} \tag{13}
\end{equation*}
$$

We obtain the same result by defining $m \longrightarrow 0$ in (10). Here, the differences in dependence on $n$ are a result of the DONNELL simplifications. For larger $n$, these differences are unimportant $\left(\lambda=k \cdot n^{4}\right)$.

## Exercise C-14-1:

A spherical cap (Fig. C-28) is extended over a circular base (radius $r_{0}$, $\left.r_{0} \ll a\right)$, and is assumed to be subjected to a constant surface pressure load $p$. The height of the cap is given as f .


Fig. C-28: Spherical cap over a circular base

As $r_{0} \ll a$, the mid-surface of the spherical cap can be approximated by

$$
\begin{equation*}
z(r) \approx f-\frac{x^{2}+y^{2}}{2 a}=f-\frac{r^{2}}{2 a} \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

implying constant curvatures everywhere, i.e. $\kappa_{\mathbf{x}}=\kappa_{\mathbf{y}}=-\frac{1}{a}$.
a) State the differential equation and obtain the solution of the homogeneous equation for an axisymmetrical problem.
b) Calculate the deflection of the shallow spherical cap when subjected to a concentrated force $F$ at the top point and assuming that $r \rightarrow 0$.

## Solution :

a) With the given assumptions, the system of differential equations (14.9) reads

$$
\begin{align*}
& \Delta \Delta \mathrm{w}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{Ka}} \Delta \Phi=\frac{\mathrm{p}}{\mathrm{~K}}  \tag{2a}\\
& \Delta \Delta \Phi-\frac{\mathrm{Et}}{\mathrm{a}} \Delta \mathrm{w}=0 \tag{2b}
\end{align*}
$$

We now multiply (2b) by a factor $\lambda$ and add it to (2a). We thus obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta \Delta(w+\underline{\lambda} \Phi)-\frac{E t}{a} \lambda \Delta\left(w-\frac{1}{\lambda E t K} \Phi\right)=\frac{p}{K} \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

If the underscored terms in (3) are equal, one can formulate a differential equation for

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{F}=\mathbf{w}+\lambda \Phi . \tag{4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Introducing i as the imaginary unit, we write

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda=\frac{i}{E t^{2}} \sqrt{12\left(1-v^{2}\right)} \tag{5a}
\end{equation*}
$$

With the abbreviation k we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{Et}}{\mathrm{a}} \lambda=\frac{\mathrm{i}}{\mathrm{ta}} \sqrt{12\left(1-v^{2}\right)}=\mathrm{ik}^{2} . \tag{5b}
\end{equation*}
$$

By (5b) and (4), (3) transforms into

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta \Delta \mathrm{F}-\mathrm{ik}{ }^{2} \Delta \mathrm{~F}=\frac{\mathrm{p}}{\mathrm{~K}} \tag{6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here, our considerations will be restricted to the homogeneous solution of (6).
Then, the differential equation can be split as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\Delta-i k^{2}\right) \Delta F=\Delta\left(\Delta-i k^{2}\right) F=0 \tag{7}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the present case it is sensible to use polar coordinates owing to the axisymmetry of shell and load. The LAPLACE-operator is then independent of the angular coordinate $\vartheta$ and hence

$$
\Delta=\frac{\mathrm{d}^{2}}{\mathrm{dr}^{2}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}} \frac{\mathrm{~d}}{\mathrm{dr}}
$$

We can thus determine partial solutions from the two differential equations:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \Delta \mathrm{F}=0  \tag{8a}\\
& \Delta \mathrm{~F}-\mathrm{i} \mathrm{k}^{2} \mathrm{~F}=0 \tag{8b}
\end{align*}
$$

The solution to (8a) can be stated immediately as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{F}_{1}=\mathrm{C}_{1}+\mathrm{C}_{2} \ln \mathrm{r}, \tag{9a}
\end{equation*}
$$

while ( 8 b ) is a BESSEL differential equation [B.3] of the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{d^{2} F}{d r^{2}}+\frac{1}{r} \frac{d F}{d r}-i k^{2} F=0 \tag{10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Solutions to (10) are modified cylinder functions of first and second type, $\mathrm{I}_{0}(\mathrm{kr} \sqrt{\mathrm{i}})$ and $\mathrm{K}_{0}(\mathrm{kr} \sqrt{\mathrm{i}})$, respectively, that are linearly independent [B.3]:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{F}_{2}=\mathrm{C}_{3} \mathrm{I}_{0}(\mathrm{kr} \sqrt{\mathrm{i}})+\mathrm{C}_{4} \mathrm{~K}_{0}(\mathrm{kr} \sqrt{\mathrm{i}}), \tag{9b}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $C_{3}$ and $C_{4}$ are complex constants.
According to KELVIN, two new functions $\operatorname{ber}(\mathrm{kr})$ and bei (kr) can be introduced that correspond to the real and the imaginary part of $I_{0}(k r \sqrt{i})$, respectively, as well as the functions $\operatorname{ker}(\mathrm{kr})$ and $\operatorname{kei}(\mathrm{kr})$ which are equal to the real and imaginary part of $\mathrm{K}_{0}(\mathrm{kr} \sqrt{\mathrm{i}})$ [B.3]:

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
I_{0}(k r \sqrt{i})=\operatorname{ber}(k r)+i \operatorname{bei}(k r),  \tag{11}\\
K_{0}(k r \sqrt{i})=\operatorname{ker}(k r)+i \operatorname{kei}(k r) \quad .
\end{array}\right\}
$$

The reader is referred to standard tables, e.g. [B.3], for graphs of the KELVIN functions.

The general solution to (6) then consists of a linear combination of $F_{1}$ according to ( 9 a ) and of $\mathrm{F}_{2}$ according to (9b). If we substitute the solution into (4) and compare the coefficients, considering the complex constants, we obtain from (11) the following terms for the bending w and for AIRY's stress function $\Phi$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbf{w}= \mathrm{B}_{1} \operatorname{ber}(\mathrm{kr})+ \\
& \mathrm{B}_{2} \operatorname{bei}(\mathrm{kr})+\mathrm{B}_{3} \operatorname{ker}(\mathrm{kr})+  \tag{12a}\\
&+\mathrm{B}_{4} \operatorname{kei}(\mathrm{kr})+\mathrm{B}_{5}+\mathrm{B}_{6} \ln r \\
& \Phi=\frac{E t^{2}}{\sqrt{12\left(1-v^{2}\right)}}\left[-\mathrm{B}_{1} \operatorname{bei}(\mathrm{kr})+\mathrm{B}_{2} \operatorname{ber}(\mathrm{kr})-\mathrm{B}_{3} \operatorname{kei}(\mathrm{kr})+\right.  \tag{12b}\\
&\left.+\mathrm{B}_{4} \operatorname{ker}(\mathrm{kr})+\mathrm{B}_{7}+\mathrm{B}_{8} \ln r\right]
\end{align*}
$$

where $B_{1} \ldots B_{8}$ are real constants.
b) In the following, the deformation in the middle of the shallow spherical cap shall be considered. For this purpose it is assumed that the boundary of the shell is very remote from the top point ( $\mathrm{r} \longrightarrow \infty$ ), and that the displacement w and its higher derivatives vanish at the boundary.
Under the given assumptions we write for $\mathrm{r} \rightarrow \infty\left(\mathrm{d} / \mathrm{dr} \subseteq()_{, r}\right)$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{w}=\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{r}}=\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{rr}}=0 . \tag{13a}
\end{equation*}
$$

In addition, for $\mathrm{r}=0$, i.e. at the top point

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{w}, \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{r}}, \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{rr}}, \mathrm{~N}_{\varphi \varphi} \text { have to be finite. } \tag{13b}
\end{equation*}
$$

The concentrated force F at the top point $(\mathrm{r}=0)$ is equilibrated by a total vertical shear force $V_{z}$ along any circle of radius $r$. Thus,

$$
\begin{equation*}
V_{z}=\frac{F}{2 \pi r} \tag{14}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
V_{z}=Q_{r}+\frac{r}{a} N_{r r}
$$

After evaluation of all conditions, we obtain the constants as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& B_{1}=B_{2}=B_{3}=B_{4}=B_{5}=B_{6}=B_{7}=0, B_{4}=B_{8} \\
& B_{8}=\frac{F a}{2 \pi} \frac{\sqrt{12\left(1-v^{2}\right)}}{E^{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

The deflection function then reads

$$
\begin{equation*}
w=\frac{F a}{2 \pi} \frac{\sqrt{12\left(1-v^{2}\right)}}{E t^{2}} \operatorname{kei}(k r) \tag{15a}
\end{equation*}
$$

The maximum deflection occurs at the top point where the load acts. For $\mathrm{r}=0$ we have $\operatorname{kei}(0)=-\pi / 4$. This yields:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{w}_{\max }=-\frac{1}{4} \sqrt{3\left(1-v^{2}\right)} \frac{\mathrm{Fa}}{\mathrm{Et}^{2}} \tag{15b}
\end{equation*}
$$

In his fundamental papers, REISSNER has treated problems of shallow spherical shells with a number of load cases. For further details refer to [C.20].

## Exercise C-14-2:

The eigenfrequencies of a hypar shell projected against a rectangular base (Fig. C-29) shall be determined. The distance $f$ between base and shell is assumed to be small.
a) Set up the fundamental equations for the eigenfrequencies.
b) Which eigenfrequencies appear for the special case of a simply supported shell? Derive an approximate formula for the lowest frequency.


Fig. C-29: Hypar shell against a rectangular base

## Solution :

a) For $f \ll \mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b}$ we can apply the fundamental equations from the theory of shallow shells. In this example, we replace the external loads in the equilibrium conditions (14.3) by D'ALEMBERT's forces of inertia (density $\rho$, time $\tau$ ). Neglecting the rotational inertia, we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left.\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}\right|_{\alpha}=\rho \mathrm{t} \frac{\partial^{2} \mathrm{v}_{\beta}}{\partial \tau^{2}} \\
& \left.\mathrm{Q}^{\alpha}\right|_{\alpha}+\left.\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta} z\right|_{\alpha \beta}=\rho \mathrm{t} \frac{\partial^{2} \mathrm{w}}{\partial \tau^{2}}  \tag{1}\\
& \left.\mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta}\right|_{\alpha}-\mathrm{Q}^{\beta}=0
\end{align*}
$$

Here, the only difference relative to the equilibrium conditions for the shallow cylindrical shell (13.36) is that instead of the circumferential force a component of the shear force occurs perpendicular to the shell.

The kinematic relations are obtained from (14.4). By transforming the first equation of (14.4) by means of (14.2) we write

$$
\begin{equation*}
\alpha_{\alpha \beta}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\left.v_{\alpha}\right|_{\beta}+\left.v_{\beta}\right|_{\alpha}-\left.2 z\right|_{\alpha \beta} w\right) \quad, \quad \rho_{\alpha \beta}=-\left.w\right|_{\alpha \beta} . \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

The relations between the resultant forces, moments, and the strains are described by the material law (14.5)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{N}^{\alpha \beta}=\mathrm{DH}^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta} \alpha_{\gamma \delta} \quad, \quad \mathrm{M}^{\alpha \beta}=\mathrm{K} \mathrm{H}^{\alpha \beta \gamma \delta} \rho_{\gamma \delta} . \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

We assume that the boundaries of the hypar shell belong to the linear generatrices. The mid-surface can then be described in Cartesian coordinates as

$$
\begin{equation*}
z=\frac{2 f}{a b}\left(x-\frac{a}{2}\right)\left(y-\frac{b}{2}\right) \tag{4}
\end{equation*}
$$

When expressed in Cartesian coordinates, all covariant derivatives simply become partial derivatives. By introducing the dimensionless coordinates $\xi=x / a$ and $\eta=y / b$, and denoting the derivatives by

$$
\frac{\partial}{\partial \xi}() \widehat{=}()_{, \xi} \quad, \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial \eta}() \widehat{=}()_{, \eta}
$$

we obtain with

$$
\left.z\right|_{\mathrm{xx}}=\left.\mathrm{z}\right|_{\mathrm{yy}}=0,\left.\quad z\right|_{\mathrm{xy}}=\frac{2 \mathrm{f}}{\mathrm{ab}},
$$

the fundamental equations (1) through (3) as

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{1}{a} N_{x x, \xi}+\frac{1}{b} N_{x y, \eta}=\rho t \frac{\partial^{2} u}{\partial \tau^{2}}, \\
& \frac{1}{a} N_{x y, \xi}+\frac{1}{b} N_{y y, \eta}=\rho t \frac{\partial^{2} v}{\partial \tau^{2}}, \\
& \frac{1}{a} Q_{x, \xi}+\frac{1}{b} Q_{y, \eta}+\frac{4 f}{a b} N_{x y}=\rho t \frac{\partial^{2} w}{\partial \tau^{2}},  \tag{5}\\
& \frac{1}{a} M_{x x, \xi}+\frac{1}{b} M_{x y, \eta}-Q_{x}=0, \\
& \frac{1}{a} M_{x y}, \xi+\frac{1}{b} M_{y y}, \eta Q_{y}=0 ; \\
& \varepsilon_{x x}=\frac{1}{a} u_{, \xi} \quad, \quad \varepsilon_{y y}=\frac{1}{b} v_{, \eta}, \\
& \varepsilon_{x y}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{1}{b} u_{, \eta}+\frac{1}{a} v_{, \xi}-\frac{4 f}{a b} w\right),  \tag{6}\\
& \rho_{x x}=-\frac{1}{a^{2}} w_{, \xi \xi}, \quad \rho_{y y}=-\frac{1}{b^{2}} w_{, \eta \eta}, \\
& \rho_{x y}=-\frac{1}{a b} w_{, \xi \eta} ; \\
& N_{x x}=D\left(\varepsilon_{x x}+v \varepsilon_{y y}\right), N_{y y}=D\left(\varepsilon_{y y}+v \varepsilon_{x x}\right), \\
& N_{x y}=D(1-v) \varepsilon_{x y},  \tag{7}\\
& M_{x x}=K\left(\rho_{x x}+v \rho_{y y}\right), M_{y y}=K\left(\rho_{y y}+v \rho_{x x}\right), \\
& M_{y x}=K(1-v) \rho_{x y} \quad .
\end{align*}
$$

Here, the physical components of the originally tensorial quantities are denoted by the usual indices $\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{y}$. The displacements of the mid-surface of the shell are denoted by $u$ and $v$.
The kinematic relations (6) differ from the kinematic relations of the shallow cylindrical shell (see (13.37)) by two terms only:

1) In the case of the cylindrical shell the radial displacement is a part of the circumferential strain $\varepsilon_{y y}$, and
2) in the case of the hypar shell the deflection $w$ contributes to the shear strain $\varepsilon_{\mathrm{xy}}$ -

By eliminating the transverse forces and by substituting (6) and (7) into (5), we obtain the following three partial differential equations for the three displacements from the 17 equations ( 8 resultant forces and moments, 6 strain quantities, 3 displacements ):

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\frac{b}{a} u_{, \xi \xi}+\frac{1+v}{2} v_{, \xi \eta}+\frac{1-v}{2} \frac{a}{b}\left(u_{, \eta \eta}-4 \frac{f}{a} w_{, \eta}\right)=\frac{\rho \operatorname{tab}}{D} \frac{\partial^{2} u}{\partial \tau^{2}}, \\
\frac{a}{b} v_{, \eta \eta}+\frac{1+v}{2} u_{, \xi \eta}+\frac{1-v}{2} \frac{b}{a}\left(v_{, \xi \xi}-4 \frac{f}{b} w_{, \xi}\right)=\frac{\rho \operatorname{tab}}{D} \frac{\partial^{2} v}{\partial \tau^{2}}, \\
-\frac{h^{2}}{12 a b}\left(\frac{b^{2}}{a^{2}} w_{, \xi \xi \xi \xi}+2 w_{, \xi \xi \eta \eta}+\frac{a^{2}}{b^{2}} w_{, \eta \eta \eta \eta}\right)+  \tag{8}\\
\quad+2(1-v) \frac{f}{a b}\left(a u_{, \eta}+b v_{, \xi}-4 f w\right)=\frac{\rho \operatorname{tab}}{D} \frac{\partial^{2} w}{\partial \tau^{2}}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

b) The following boundary conditions have to be fulfilled for a shell with all sides simply supported:

$$
\begin{array}{llllll}
\mathrm{u}=\mathrm{w}=0 & , & \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{xy}}=\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{x}}=0 & \text { for } & \xi=0 & \text { and } \\
\mathrm{v}=\mathrm{w}=0 & , & \mathrm{~N}_{\mathrm{xy}}=\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{y}}=0 & \text { for } & \eta=0 & \text { and } \tag{9}
\end{array} \quad \eta=1 .
$$

These conditions are satisfied if we assume displacement functions $u, v, w$ of the form

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{u}=\mathrm{U} \sin \mathrm{~m} \pi \xi \cos \mathrm{n} \pi \eta \sin \omega \tau  \tag{10}\\
\mathrm{v}=\mathrm{V} \cos \mathrm{~m} \pi \xi \sin n \pi \eta \sin \omega \tau \\
\mathrm{w}=\mathrm{W} \sin \mathrm{~m} \pi \xi \sin \mathrm{n} \pi \eta \sin \omega \tau \quad(\mathrm{~m}, \mathrm{n} \text { integer })
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Substitution of (10) into (8) then yields a homogeneous, linear algebraic system of equations for the unknown amplitudes $\mathrm{U}, \mathrm{V}$, and W . Vanishing of the determinant of the coefficients leads to a cubic equation for the eigenvalue

$$
\lambda^{2}=\frac{\rho \operatorname{tab}}{D} \omega^{2},
$$

where the solutions depend on the dimensions and the integers $m$ and $n$. Numerical evaluation shows that there exist one lower and two substantially higher eigenvalues for each pair of values of $m$ and $n$. The numerical values clearly show that the lowest frequency corresponds to pronounced transverse vibration ( W >> $\mathrm{U}, \mathrm{V}$ ), and we therefore obtain a good approximation to the smallest eigenvalue provided that the terms of inertia forces tangential to the mid-surface of the shell are neglected in (8):

$$
\rho t \frac{\partial^{2} u}{\partial \tau^{2}} \approx 0 \quad, \quad \rho t \frac{\partial^{2} v}{\partial \tau^{2}} \approx 0
$$

After substitution of (10) into (8), we can determine the amplitude ratios $\mathrm{U} / \mathrm{W}$ and V/W by means of the first two equations (8). Substitution of the ratios into the third equation of (8) finally allows us to approximate analytically the smallest eigenvalue as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda_{1_{m n}}^{2}=\frac{t^{2} \pi^{4}}{12 a b}\left(\frac{1}{\alpha} m^{2}+\alpha n^{2}\right)^{2}+16\left(1-v^{2}\right) \frac{f^{2} \alpha^{2} m^{2} n^{2}}{a b\left(m^{2}+\alpha^{2} n^{2}\right)^{2}} \tag{11}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\alpha=\mathrm{a} / \mathrm{b}$ denotes the side aspect ratio. Multiplying (11) by $\alpha$, and introducing the scaled frequency $\bar{\omega}^{2}=\frac{\rho t a^{2}}{D} \omega^{2}$ then yields:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bar{\omega}_{m n}^{2}=\frac{\pi^{4}}{12}\left(\frac{t}{a}\right)^{2}\left(m^{2}+\alpha^{2} n^{2}\right)^{2}+16\left(1-v^{2}\right)\left(\frac{f}{a}\right)^{2} \frac{\alpha^{4} m^{2} n^{2}}{\left(m^{2}+\alpha^{2} n^{2}\right)^{2}} \tag{12}
\end{equation*}
$$

We now need to determine that combination of $m$ and $n$ for the given dimensions which provides the smallest values of $\bar{\omega}_{\mathrm{mn}}$.

If we, at this point, limit our considerations to values $\alpha<1$ (all solutions for $\alpha>1$ can be obtained by suitably exchanging the sides), we can deduce from (12) that n always has to take the value 1 . Calculations show that $\mathrm{m}>2$ is always valid for the lowest frequencies. We can therefore approximately assume $\mathrm{m}^{2} \gg \alpha^{2} \mathrm{n}^{2}$, and we thus obtain from (12)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bar{\omega}_{\mathrm{m} 1}^{2} \approx \frac{\pi^{4}}{12}\left(\frac{\mathrm{t}}{\mathrm{a}}\right)^{2} \mathrm{~m}^{4}+16\left(1-v^{2}\right)\left(\frac{\mathrm{f}}{\mathrm{a}}\right)^{2} \frac{\alpha^{4}}{\mathrm{~m}^{2}} \tag{13}
\end{equation*}
$$

In order to determine the dependence on $m$ of the smallest value of $\bar{\omega}_{m 1}$, we assume the number of waves to vary continuously and differentiate:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{d \bar{\omega}_{m 1}^{2}}{d m^{2}}=2 \frac{\pi^{4}}{12}\left(\frac{t}{a}\right)^{2} m^{2}-16\left(1-v^{2}\right)\left(\frac{f}{a}\right)^{2} \frac{\alpha^{4}}{m^{4}}=0 \\
& \longrightarrow \quad m_{\min }^{2}=\left[\frac{96\left(1-v^{2}\right)}{\pi^{4}}\right]^{1 / 3}\left(\frac{f}{t}\right)^{2 / 3} \alpha^{4 / 3}
\end{aligned}
$$

Substitution into (13) and re-formulation yield:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bar{\omega}_{\min }=\left[12 \pi^{2}\left(1-v^{2}\right) \frac{t}{a}\left(\frac{f}{a}\right)^{2} \alpha^{4}\right]^{1 / 3} \tag{14}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thus we have obtained the desired approximate formula for the lowest frequency in dependence on the dimensions.

## D. 2 Exercises

## Exercise D-15/16-1:

An unconstrained optimization problem is given by the objective function

$$
\mathrm{f}\left(\mathrm{x}_{1}, \mathrm{x}_{2}\right)=12 \mathrm{x}_{1}^{2}+4 \mathrm{x}_{2}^{2}-12 \mathrm{x}_{1} \mathrm{x}_{2}+2 \mathrm{x}_{1} \quad \longrightarrow \operatorname{Min} \quad, \quad \mathrm{x}_{1}, \mathrm{x}_{2} \in \mathbf{R}^{n}
$$

a) Determine the minimum of this function using the necessary and the sufficient conditions.
b) Check the exact result by means of the POWELL-method, starting with $\mathbf{x}_{0}=(-1,-2)^{\mathrm{T}}$ as initial point.
c) Apply also the algorithm of conjugate gradients according to FLET-CHER-REEVES to obtain the result. Let again $\mathbf{x}_{0}=(-1,-2)^{T}$ be the starting point.

## Solution:

a) We are confronted with an unconstrained optimization problem with a continuously differentiable objective function possessing an exact solution.
According to (15.7) the candidate minimum point is obtained from the necessary conditions

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_{1}}=24 x_{1}-12 x_{2}+2 \stackrel{!}{=} 0 \\
& \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_{2}}=8 x_{2}-12 x_{1} \quad \stackrel{!}{=} 0 \quad x_{2}=\frac{3}{2} x_{1}
\end{aligned}
$$

By substituting $x_{2}$ into the first equation one obtains:

$$
24 \mathrm{x}_{1}-18 \mathrm{x}_{1}+2=0 \quad \longrightarrow \quad \mathrm{x}_{1}^{*}=-\frac{1}{3} \quad, \quad \mathrm{x}_{2}^{*}=-\frac{1}{2}
$$

The corresponding function value becomes

$$
\mathrm{f}^{*}=-\frac{1}{3}
$$

The HESSIAN matrix is calculated from (15.8)

$$
\mathbf{H}(\mathbf{x})=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
24 & -12 \\
-12 & 8
\end{array}\right]=48
$$

This proves positive definiteness, i.e. a minimum solution has been found.
b) The starting vector for the POWELL-method is given as:

$$
\mathbf{x}_{0}=(-1,-2)^{\mathrm{T}} \quad \longrightarrow \quad \mathrm{f}_{0}=2
$$

## First cycle

For the first search direction we choose $\mathbf{s}_{0}=(1,0)^{\mathbf{T}}$. Thus, we obtain according to (16.1a) :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{x}_{1}=\binom{-1}{-2}+\alpha\binom{1}{0}=\binom{-1+\alpha}{-2} \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

By substituting (1) into the given function

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{f}(\alpha)=12(-1+\alpha)^{2}+4(-2)^{2}-12(-1+\alpha)(-2)+2(-1+\alpha) \\
& \frac{\partial f}{\partial \alpha}=24(-1+\alpha)+24+2=0 \quad \rightarrow \quad \alpha=-\frac{1}{12},
\end{aligned}
$$

which yields

$$
\mathbf{x}_{1}=\binom{-\frac{13}{12}}{-2} \quad \text { and } \quad \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{1}\right)=1.9167
$$

As second search direction we choose $\mathbf{s}_{1}=(0,1)^{T}$, which, in accordance with (1), leads to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{x}_{2}=\mathbf{x}_{1}+\alpha \mathbf{s}_{1}=\binom{-\frac{13}{12}}{-2}+\alpha\binom{0}{1}=\binom{-\frac{13}{12}}{-2+\alpha} . \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Substitution of (2) into the given function:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{f}(\alpha)=12\left(-\frac{13}{12}\right)^{2}+4(-2+\alpha)^{2}-12\left(-\frac{13}{12}\right)(-2+\alpha)+2\left(-\frac{13}{12}\right) \\
& \frac{\partial \mathrm{f}}{\partial \alpha}=8(-2+\alpha)+13=0 \quad \longrightarrow \quad \alpha=\frac{3}{8} .
\end{aligned}
$$

One thus obtains

$$
\mathbf{x}_{2}=\binom{-\frac{13}{12}}{-\frac{13}{8}} \quad \text { and } \quad \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{2}\right)=1.3542
$$

An additional search direction is determined by means of (16.1d)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{s}_{2}=\mathbf{x}_{2}-\mathbf{x}_{0}=\binom{-\frac{13}{12}}{-\frac{13}{8}}-\binom{-1}{-2}=\binom{-\frac{1}{12}}{\frac{3}{8}} \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then it follows

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{x}_{3}=\binom{-1}{-2}+\alpha\binom{-\frac{1}{12}}{\frac{3}{8}}=\binom{-1-\frac{\alpha}{12}}{-2+\frac{3}{8} \alpha} \tag{4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Substitution into $f\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right)$ and re-formulation yields

$$
\begin{aligned}
& f(\alpha)=-\left(1+\frac{\alpha}{12}\right)\left(14-\frac{11}{2} \alpha\right)+4\left(-2+\frac{3}{8} \alpha\right)^{2} \\
& \frac{\partial f}{\partial \alpha}=-\frac{1}{12}\left(14-\frac{11}{2} \alpha\right)-\left(1+\frac{\alpha}{12}\right)\left(-\frac{11}{2}\right)+8\left(-2+\frac{3}{8} \alpha\right) \frac{3}{8} \stackrel{!}{=} 0 \\
& \longrightarrow \quad \alpha=\frac{40}{49} .
\end{aligned}
$$

From (4) one determines

$$
\mathbf{x}_{3}=\binom{-\frac{157}{147}}{-\frac{83}{49}} \quad \text { and } \quad f\left(x_{3}\right)=1.319728
$$

This concludes the first cycle.

## Second cycle

The second cycle also proceeds from the search direction $\mathbf{s}_{0}=(1,0)^{\mathrm{T}}$. We get

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbf{x}_{4}=\mathbf{x}_{3}+\alpha \mathbf{s}_{0}=\binom{-\frac{157}{147}+\alpha}{-\frac{83}{49}}  \tag{5}\\
& f(\alpha)=12\left(-\frac{157}{147}+\alpha\right)^{2}+4\left(-\frac{83}{49}\right)^{2}-12\left(-\frac{157}{147}+\alpha\right)\left(-\frac{83}{49}\right)+ \\
& \quad+2\left(-\frac{157}{147}+\alpha\right) \\
& \frac{\partial f}{\partial \alpha}=24\left(-\frac{157}{147}+\alpha\right)+12 \cdot \frac{83}{49}+2 \stackrel{!}{=} 0 \quad \longrightarrow \quad \alpha=0.1377552
\end{align*}
$$

and finally from (5)

$$
\mathbf{x}_{4}=\binom{-0.9302720}{-1.6938775} \quad \text { and } \quad f\left(\mathbf{x}_{4}\right)=1.092008
$$

We then formulate

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathbf{x}_{5}= & \mathbf{x}_{4}+\alpha \mathbf{s}_{2}=\binom{-0.9302720}{-1.6938775}+\alpha\binom{-0.0833333}{0.375}  \tag{6}\\
f(\alpha)= & 12(-0.9302720-0.083333 \alpha)^{2}+4(-1.6938775+0.375 \alpha)^{2}- \\
& -12(-0.9302720-0.083333 \alpha)(-1.6938775+0.375 \alpha)+ \\
& +2(-0.9302720-0.083333 \alpha) \\
\frac{\partial f}{\partial \alpha}= & 0 \quad \longrightarrow \quad \alpha=0.438567 .
\end{align*}
$$

From (6) follows

$$
\mathbf{x}_{5}=\binom{-0.9668191}{-1.5294147} \quad \text { and } \quad \mathrm{f}\left(\mathrm{x}_{5}\right)=0.89566164
$$

The course of the optimization process clearly shows a very slow convergence towards the solution point. We therefore stop the treatment at this point and proceed to c).
c) Algorithm of conjugate gradients according to FLETCHER-REEVES

We again proceed from the starting point $\mathbf{x}_{0}=(-1,-2)^{\mathrm{T}}$. The starting direction is calculated from the gradient

$$
\nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{0}\right)=\left.\nabla \mathrm{f}(\mathbf{x})\right|_{\mathbf{x}_{0}}=\left.\binom{24 \mathrm{x}_{1}-12 \mathrm{x}_{2}+2}{8 \mathrm{x}_{2}-12 \mathrm{x}_{1}}\right|_{\mathbf{x}_{0}}
$$

The steepest descent direction is

$$
\mathbf{s}_{0}=-\nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{0}\right)=\binom{-2}{4}
$$

Eq. (16.6) yields for the end of the first step

$$
\mathbf{x}_{1}=\mathbf{x}_{0}+\alpha_{0} \mathbf{s}_{0}=\binom{-1}{-2}+\alpha_{0}\binom{-2}{4}=\binom{-1-2 \alpha_{0}}{-2+4 \alpha_{0}}
$$

and thus

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{f}\left(\alpha_{0}\right)= & 12\left(-1-2 \alpha_{0}\right)^{2}+4\left(-2+4 \alpha_{0}\right)^{2}- \\
& -12\left(-1-2 \alpha_{0}\right)\left(-2+4 \alpha_{0}\right)+2\left(-1-2 \alpha_{0}\right), \\
\frac{\mathrm{df}}{\mathrm{~d} \alpha_{0}}= & 0 \quad \rightarrow \quad \alpha_{0}=0.048077 .
\end{aligned}
$$

The new point $\mathbf{x}_{1}$ reads

$$
\mathbf{x}_{1}=\binom{-1.0961}{-1.8077} \quad \text { and } \quad \nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{1}\right)=\binom{-2.6140}{-1.3084}
$$

The next search direction is calculated with (16.7)

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbf{s}_{1} & =-\nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{1}\right)+\frac{\left|\nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{1}\right)\right|^{2}}{\left|\nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{0}\right)\right|^{2}} \mathbf{s}_{0}, \\
\mathbf{s}_{1} & =\binom{2.6140}{1.3084}+\frac{(-2.6140)^{2}+(-1.3084)^{2}}{(-2)^{2}+4^{2}}\binom{-2}{4}= \\
& =\binom{2.6140}{1.3084}+0.4272\binom{-2}{4}=\binom{1.7596}{3.0172}
\end{aligned}
$$

The next point is determined from

$$
\mathbf{x}_{2}=\mathbf{x}_{1}+\alpha_{1} \mathbf{s}_{1}=\binom{-1.0961}{-1.8077}+\alpha_{1}\binom{1.7596}{3.0172}
$$

and correspondingly $f\left(\alpha_{1}\right)$. The minimum condition

$$
\frac{\mathrm{df}}{\mathrm{~d} \alpha_{1}}=0 \quad \text { yields } \quad \alpha_{1}=0.4334
$$

One obtains

$$
\mathbf{x}_{2}=\binom{-0.3334}{-0.5} \quad \text { and } \quad \nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{2}\right)=\binom{0}{0}
$$

Thus, the condition

$$
\mathbf{s}_{0}^{\mathrm{T}} \mathbf{H ~ s}_{1}=(-2,4)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
24 & -12 \\
-12 & 8
\end{array}\right)\binom{1.7596}{3.0172} \approx 0
$$

is fulfilled.
Fig. D-1 illustrates the single search steps for the FLETCHER-REEVES-method. It is obvious that this method converges much faster than the POWELL-method. By suitable modifications, however, convergence of the latter method can be improved.


Fig. D-1 : Search steps for the FLETCHER-REEVES-method

## Exercise D-15/16-2:

The truss structure shown in Fig. D-2 consists of 13 steel bars with the cross-sectional areas $\mathrm{A}_{\mathrm{i}}(\mathrm{i}=1, \ldots, 13)$ and 10 nodal points. A vertical force $\mathrm{F}=100 \mathrm{kN}$ acts at node 3 .

Determine the cross-sectional areas in such a way that the weight of the structure is minimized. The stresses in the single bars must not exceed an admissible tensile stress of $\sigma_{\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{adm}}}=+150 \mathrm{MPa}$, and an admissible compressive stress of $\sigma_{\mathrm{c}_{\mathrm{adm}}}=-100 \mathrm{MPa}$.
As further values are given:
$l=1.0 \mathrm{~m}, \mathrm{E}=2.1 \cdot 10^{5} \mathrm{MPa}$.


Fig. D-2: Plane truss structure
a) Formulate the structural model, and determine the solutions for displacements and stresses.
b) In order to formulate the optimization problem, define the objective function and the constraints when the cross-sectional areas are used as design variables $\mathbf{x}:=\mathbf{A}=\left(\mathrm{A}_{\mathrm{i}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}}(\mathrm{i}=1, \ldots, 13)$.
c) Determine the optimal solution of the constrained optimization problem by means of an external penalty function approach.

## Solution :

a) The relation between the nodal forces and nodal displacements is established by means of the displacement method. This will be demonstrated for the forces $F_{3}$ and $\mathrm{F}_{4}$ acting at node 2 and the corresponding displacements $\mathrm{u}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{v}_{2}$.
Equilibrium conditions:


Equilibrium conditions give the external forces in terms of the bar forces at node 2:

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
F_{3}=S_{6}+\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{2} S_{7}-\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{2} S_{5},  \tag{1}\\
F_{4}=\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{2} S_{7}+\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{2} S_{5} .
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Elasticity law:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta l_{6}=\frac{l}{\mathrm{EA}_{6}} \mathrm{~S}_{6} \quad, \quad \Delta l_{7}=\frac{\sqrt{2} l}{\mathrm{EA}_{7}} \mathrm{~S}_{7} \quad, \quad \Delta l_{5}=\frac{\sqrt{2} l}{\mathrm{EA}_{5}} \mathrm{~S}_{5} . \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Kinematics:


Substitution of (2) and (3) into (1) yields

$$
\left[\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{F}_{3} \\
\mathrm{~F}_{4}
\end{array}\right]=\mathbf{K}_{22}^{*}\left[\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{u}_{2} \\
\mathrm{v}_{2}
\end{array}\right]
$$

with the element stiffness matrix

$$
\mathbf{K}_{22}^{*}=\frac{\mathrm{E}}{2 \sqrt{2 l}}\left[\begin{array}{cc}
\mathrm{A}_{5}+2 \sqrt{2} \mathrm{~A}_{6}+\mathrm{A}_{7} & -\mathrm{A}_{5}+\mathrm{A}_{7}  \tag{4}\\
-\mathrm{A}_{5}+\mathrm{A}_{7} & \mathrm{~A}_{5}+\mathrm{A}_{7}
\end{array}\right]=\frac{\mathrm{E}}{2 \sqrt{2 l}} \mathbf{K}_{22}
$$

Analogous relations can be derived for the other nodes.
The total stiffness matrix $\mathbf{K}$ consists of the single stiffness matrices of the bars; it relates the external forces to the displacements in the following linear equation:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{f}=\mathbf{K} \mathbf{v} \tag{5a}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the displacement vector

$$
\mathbf{v}=\left(u_{1}, v_{1}, u_{2}, v_{2}, u_{3}, v_{3}, u_{4}, v_{4}, u_{5}, v_{5}\right)^{T}
$$

the force vector consisting of the 10 nodal forces

$$
\mathbf{f}=\left(\mathrm{F}_{1}, \mathrm{~F}_{2}, \ldots, \mathrm{~F}_{10}\right)^{\mathbf{T}}
$$

and the symmetric total stiffness matrix

$$
\mathbf{K}=\frac{\mathbf{E}}{2 \sqrt{2} 1}\left[\begin{array}{c:cccc}
\mathbf{K}_{11} & \mathbf{K}_{12} & \mathbf{K}_{13} & \mathbf{K}_{14} & \mathbf{K}_{15}  \tag{5b}\\
\hdashline \mathbf{K}_{21} & \mathbf{K}_{22} & \mathbf{K}_{23} & \mathbf{K}_{24} & \mathbf{K}_{25} \\
\hdashline \mathbf{K}_{31} & \mathbf{K}_{32} & \mathbf{K}_{33} & \mathbf{K}_{34} & \mathbf{K}_{35} \\
\hdashline \mathbf{K}_{41} & \mathbf{K}_{42} & \mathbf{K}_{43} & \mathbf{K}_{44} & \mathbf{K}_{\mathbf{4 5}} \\
\hdashline \mathbf{K}_{51} & \mathbf{K}_{52} & \mathbf{K}_{53} & \mathbf{K}_{54} & \mathbf{K}_{55}
\end{array}\right]
$$

with $\quad \mathbf{K}_{11}=\left[\begin{array}{cc}2 \sqrt{2} A_{1}+A_{2}+A_{4}+ & \\ +A_{8}+A_{10} & A_{4}+A_{8}-A_{10} \\ -A_{2}+A_{4}+A_{8}-A_{10} & A_{2}+A_{4}+A_{8}+A_{10}\end{array}\right]$,

$$
\mathbf{K}_{22}=\operatorname{see}(4),
$$

$$
\mathbf{K}_{33}=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
\sqrt{2} A_{3}+A_{4}+A_{5} & A_{4}-A_{5} \\
A_{4}-A_{5} & A_{4}+A_{5}
\end{array}\right]
$$

$$
\mathbf{K}_{44}=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
A_{11}+2 \sqrt{2} A_{12}+A_{13} & A_{11}-A_{13} \\
A_{11}-A_{13} & A_{11}+A_{13}
\end{array}\right],
$$

$$
\mathbf{K}_{55}=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
\sqrt{2} A_{9}+A_{10}+A_{11} & -A_{10}+A_{11} \\
-A_{10}+A_{11} & A_{10}+A_{11}
\end{array}\right]
$$

$$
\mathbf{K}_{13}=\mathbf{K}_{31}=\left[\begin{array}{ll}
-A_{4} & -A_{4} \\
-A_{4} & -A_{4}
\end{array}\right]
$$

$$
\mathbf{K}_{15}=\mathbf{K}_{51}=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
-\mathrm{A}_{10} & \mathrm{~A}_{10} \\
\mathrm{~A}_{10} & -\mathrm{A}_{10}
\end{array}\right]
$$

$$
\mathbf{K}_{23}=\mathbf{K}_{32}=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
-A_{5} & A_{5} \\
A_{5} & -A_{5}
\end{array}\right]
$$

$$
\mathbf{K}_{54}=\mathbf{K}_{45}=\left[\begin{array}{ll}
-A_{11} & -A_{11} \\
-A_{11} & -A_{11}
\end{array}\right]
$$

All remaining $\mathbf{K}_{\mathrm{ij}}$ vanish.

Assuming non-singularity of the stiffness matrix, (5a) allows us to calculate the displacements of the nodal points $u_{i}, v_{i}(i=1, \ldots, 5)$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{v}=\mathbf{K}^{-1} \mathbf{f} \tag{6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thus, the displacements of the end-point of each single bar is established, and we can now, on the basis of the element stiffness matrices, determine the stresses within the bars by means of the matrix relation between stresses and displacements:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma=\mathbf{R} \mathbf{v} . \tag{7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here, $\mathbf{R}$ is a $(13 \times 10)$-matrix of the form

$$
\mathbf{R}=\frac{\mathrm{E}}{l}\left[\begin{array}{cccccccccc}
1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\frac{1}{2} & -\frac{1}{2} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{2} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
-\frac{1}{2} & -\frac{1}{2} & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & -\frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & -\frac{1}{2} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{2} & 0 \\
-\frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{2} & -\frac{1}{2} \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -\frac{1}{2} & -\frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{2} \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{2} & -\frac{1}{2} & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right] \quad(8)
$$

Substitution of (6) into (7) then yields the relation required for calculating the stresses :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\boldsymbol{\sigma}=\mathbf{R} \mathbf{K}^{-1} \mathbf{f} \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$

The equations for the structural model that is required for the optimization have now beeen established.
b) In the following, the equations of the optimization problem shall be set up. In accordance with the problem formulation, the cross-sectional areas of the bars shall serve as design variables, i.e. we define

$$
\mathbf{x}:=\mathbf{A}
$$

According to ( 5 b ), $\mathbf{K}$ depends on the design variables, i.e. $\mathbf{K}=\mathbf{K}(\mathbf{x})$. Given the same bar material, weight minimization is equal to volume minimization; the objective function of the structural volume is thus a linear function with respect to the design variables:

$$
\mathrm{f}(\mathbf{x}):=\mathrm{V}(\mathbf{x})=l^{\mathrm{T}} \cdot \mathbf{x}=\sum_{\mathrm{i}=1}^{13} l_{\mathrm{i}} \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{i}}
$$

with $l_{\mathrm{i}}$ denoting the bar lengths.

For the bar stresses we formulate the following constraints

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{g}_{1}(\mathbf{x}) \xlongequal{=} \mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{ti}}(\mathbf{x}):=\sigma_{\mathrm{i}}(\mathbf{x})-\sigma_{\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{adm}}} \leq 0 \quad(\mathrm{i}=1, \ldots, 13),  \tag{11a}\\
& \mathrm{g}_{2}(\mathbf{x}) \xlongequal{=} \mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{cj}}(\mathbf{x}):=\sigma_{\mathrm{c}_{\mathrm{adm}}}-\sigma_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x}) \leq 0 \quad(\mathrm{j}=1, \ldots, 13) . \tag{11b}
\end{align*}
$$

Finally, we demand non-negativity for the cross-sectional areas of the bars:

$$
\begin{equation*}
x_{i} \geq 0 \quad \text { for all } \quad i=1, \ldots, 13 \tag{12}
\end{equation*}
$$

c) The constrained optimization problem is solved using an external penalty function by means of which the task is transformed into an unconstrained problem. With (16.11b) we state
$\Phi_{\mathrm{i}}\left(\mathbf{x}, \mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{i}}\right):=\mathrm{V}(\mathbf{x})+\mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{i}} \sum_{\mathrm{j}=1}^{26}\left(\max \left[0, \mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x})\right]\right)^{2} \quad(\mathrm{i}=1,2,3 \ldots)$,
where

$$
\max \left[0, \mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathrm{x})\right]=\left\{\begin{array}{cl}
\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{j}}^{2}(\mathbf{x}) & \text { in the infeasible domain }  \tag{13}\\
0 & \text { in the feasible domain }
\end{array}\right.
$$

Here, the choice of a suitable initial value for the penalty parameter $R_{i}$ is crucial; for the present task we choose:

$$
\mathrm{R}_{1}=10^{-5}
$$

The unconstrained problem (13) can be solved by means of suitable algorithms; in the present case, the POWELL-method of conjugate gradients has been used, where a quadratic polynomium (LAGRANGEinterpolation) has proved sufficient for a one-dimensional minimization. In addition it could be shown that different initial designs ( $A_{i}=100, \ldots$, $1000 \mathrm{~mm}^{2}$ ) virtually lead to the same optimal solution.

The calculation, the scale of which requires the use of a computer, yields the result that the force F is mostly carried via bars 4 to 8 into the supports 7, 8,9 (denoted by bold lines in Fig. D-3). Consequently, the remaining bars need very small cross-sectional areas only.


Fig. D-3: Optimized truss structure by changing the cross-sections of the bars

## Exercise D-15/16-3:

Fig. D-4 shows a section of a circular cylindrical shell C with a ring stiffener S . The considered part of a boiler is subjected to a constant internal pressure $p$ and has a constant inner temperature $\Theta_{i C}$.
The temperature distribution within boiler and stiffener has been determined by measurements; for the cylindrical section $C$ we assume a linear temperature distribution over the thickness with the gradient ${ }^{1} \Theta_{C}=$ const in the longitudinal direction
with

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Theta_{C}(z) & ={ }^{0} \Theta_{C}+z^{1} \Theta_{C} \\
{ }^{0} \Theta_{C} & =\frac{\Theta_{i C}+\Theta_{0 C}}{2} \quad, \quad{ }^{1} \Theta_{C}=\frac{\Theta_{0 C}-\Theta_{i C}}{t} .
\end{aligned}
$$

The temperature distribution in the ring stiffener is assumed to be constant over the thickness, and is approximated in the mid-plane by a second-order polynomium in r with the following form:

$$
{ }^{0} \Theta_{\mathrm{S}}(\mathrm{r})=\Theta_{\mathrm{iC}}\left[1+\frac{(\mathrm{r}-1)(\mathrm{r}+1-2 \omega)}{(1-\omega)^{2}}\left(1-\frac{\Theta_{\mathrm{oS}}}{\Theta_{\mathrm{iC}}}\right)\right]
$$

with

$$
\mathrm{r}=\xi_{\mathrm{s}} / \mathrm{b}, \quad \omega=\mathrm{a} / \mathrm{b}
$$

Choosing as two design variables the half thickness $h$ of the ring stiffener and the boiler thickness $t$, the section is to be dimensioned with respect to minimum weight, subject to the condition that the maximum reference stresses in the ring and the stiffener must not exceed a prescribed value.



$$
\mathrm{x}=\frac{\xi_{\mathrm{c}}}{\mathrm{~b}} \quad \mathrm{r}=\frac{\xi_{\mathrm{s}}}{\mathrm{~b}}
$$

Fig. D-4: Section of a ring stiffened circular cylindrical boiler under pressure und thermal load
a) Determine the stress curves by means of the Theory of Structures.
b) Formulate the expressions required for the optimization (objective functions and constraints), and determine the design domain. The design variables $\mathrm{x}_{1}=\mathrm{h}$ and $\mathrm{x}_{2}=\mathrm{t}$ are restricted by upper bound values of 20 and 40 mm , respectively. State the wall-thicknesses of the optimal design.

## Numerical values:

Geometry :

$$
\mathrm{b}=0.5 \mathrm{~m} \quad, \quad \mathrm{a}=0.65 \mathrm{~m}
$$

Loads :

$$
\Theta_{\mathrm{iC}}=170^{\circ} \mathrm{C}, \Theta_{\mathrm{oS}}=50^{\circ} \mathrm{C},{ }^{1} \Theta_{\mathrm{C}}=1{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C} / \mathrm{mm}, \mathrm{p}=2 \mathrm{MPa}
$$

Material:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \alpha_{\mathrm{TC}}=\alpha_{\mathrm{TS}}=\alpha_{\mathrm{T}}=1.11 \cdot 10^{-5} /{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}, \mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{C}}=\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{S}}=\mathrm{E}=2.1 \cdot 10^{5} \mathrm{MPa} \\
& \varrho_{\mathrm{C}}=\varrho_{\mathrm{S}}=\varrho=0.785 \cdot 10^{4} \mathrm{~kg} / \mathrm{m}^{3}, \nu=0.3, \sigma_{\mathrm{C}, \mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{adm}}}=200 \mathrm{MPa}
\end{aligned}
$$

## Solution :

a) - Structural model and structural analysis

The stress state of the given stiffened boiler structure can be most conveniently calculated by applying the compatibility between the single parts. Since the respective steps for establishing the structural equations have already been described in detail (see C.13.1/2), only the most important aspects will be treated here.

In a first step, we separate the two semi-infinite cylindrical shells from the ring stiffener. Owing to the different deformations of boiler and stiffener at the interface point, the required compatibility is induced by yet unknown boundary forces R and boundary moments M. Each of the substructures shows deformations caused by temperature and pressure loads (state " 0 "), and by the forces R acting at the boundaries (state " 1 "), and the moments M (state " 2 "). In the present case, the parts of the boiler can be idealized as circular cylindrical shells subject to axisymmetric loads (pressure, temperature, boundary force $R$, and boundary moment M ), and the ring stiffener can be treated as a circular disk subject to internal pressure, temperature and the radial force $R$. The boundary moment $M$ of the circular cylindrical shell does not effect the stiffener.

The deformations are calculated from the basic equations for the circular cylindrical vessel and for the circular disk (see C-13-2). After determination of the deformations at the points of the substructures, we formulate the compatibility conditions

$$
\begin{align*}
& w_{C}=w_{C}^{(0)}+w_{C}^{(1)}+w_{C}^{(2)} \stackrel{!}{=} u_{S}^{(0)}+u_{S}^{(1)}=u_{S}  \tag{1a}\\
& \chi_{C}=\chi_{C}^{(0)}+\chi_{\mathrm{C}}^{(1)}+\chi_{\mathrm{C}}^{(2)} \stackrel{!}{=} 0 \tag{1b}
\end{align*}
$$

where $w_{C}$ and $u_{S}$ denote the expansions of the vessel and the radial displacements of the stiffener, respectively; $\chi_{C}$ are the corresponding angles of rotation. Conditions ( $1 \mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b}$ ) constitute a linear system of equations for determining the unknown boundary quantities $R$ and $M$. After some calculation one obtains:

$$
\begin{equation*}
R=\frac{-\alpha_{\mathrm{TC}}{ }^{0} \Theta_{\mathrm{C}}+2 \alpha_{\mathrm{TS}} \Theta_{\mathrm{iC}} \frac{\vartheta(\omega)-\vartheta(1)}{\omega^{2}-1}-\left[\frac{\mathrm{b}}{\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{C}} \mathrm{t}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{S}}}\left(\frac{1+\omega^{2}}{1-\omega^{2}}-\nu\right)\right] \mathrm{p}}{\frac{\mathrm{~b}^{2}}{4 \mathrm{~K}_{\mathrm{C}} \kappa^{3}}-\frac{1}{\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{S}} \mathrm{~h}}\left(\frac{1+\omega^{2}}{1-\omega^{2}}-v\right)}, \tag{2a}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{M}=-\frac{1}{2} \frac{\mathrm{~b}}{\kappa} \mathrm{R}-\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{C}}(1+v) \alpha_{\mathrm{TC}}{ }^{1} \Theta_{\mathrm{C}} \tag{2b}
\end{equation*}
$$

with

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \vartheta(\mathrm{r})=\frac{1}{\Theta_{\mathrm{iC}}} \int \mathrm{r}^{0} \Theta_{\mathrm{S}}(\mathrm{r}) \mathrm{dr}=\frac{\mathrm{r}^{2}}{12}\left[6+\frac{3 \mathrm{r}^{2}-8 \omega \mathrm{r}+12 \omega-6}{(1-\omega)^{2}}\left(1-\frac{\Theta_{\mathrm{oS}}}{\Theta_{\mathrm{iC}}}\right)\right], \\
& \vartheta(\omega)=\frac{\omega^{2}}{2}-\frac{\omega^{2}\left(5 \omega^{2}-12 \omega+6\right)}{12(1-\omega)^{2}}\left(1-\frac{\Theta_{\mathrm{oS}}}{\Theta_{\mathrm{iC}}}\right), \\
& \vartheta(1)=\frac{1}{2}+\frac{4 \omega-3}{12(1-\omega)^{2}}\left(1-\frac{\Theta_{\mathrm{oS}}}{\Theta_{1 \mathrm{C}}}\right), \\
& \mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{C}}=\frac{\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{C}} \mathrm{t}^{3}}{12\left(1-\nu^{2}\right)}, \quad \kappa^{4}=3\left(1-v^{2}\right)\left(\frac{\mathrm{b}}{\mathrm{t}}\right)^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Refer to C-13-2 for further details of determining the curves of stress resultants and deformations.

- Stresses within the parts of the boiler

Cylindrical shell C

- Longitudinal stresses

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma_{x x}(x) & = \pm \frac{6}{t^{2}}\left\{\left[\frac{b}{\kappa} R \sin \kappa x+\left(M+(1+v) \alpha_{T C} K_{C}{ }^{1} \Theta_{C}\right)\right.\right. \\
& \left.\cdot(\sin \kappa x+\cos \kappa x)] e^{-\kappa x}-(1+v) \alpha_{T C} K_{C}{ }^{1} \Theta_{C}\right\} \tag{3a}
\end{align*}
$$

- Circumferential stresses

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma_{\varphi \varphi}(x)= & \frac{b E_{C}}{2 \kappa^{2} \mathrm{~K}_{\mathrm{C}}}\left\{\frac{\mathrm{~b}}{\kappa} \mathrm{R} \cos \kappa \mathrm{x}+\left[\mathrm{M}+(1+v) \alpha_{\mathrm{TC}} \mathrm{~K}_{\mathrm{C}}{ }^{1} \Theta_{\mathrm{C}}\right]\right.  \tag{3b}\\
& \cdot(\cos \kappa \mathrm{x}-\sin \kappa \mathrm{x})\} \mathrm{e}^{-\kappa \mathrm{x}}+\frac{\mathrm{b}}{\mathrm{t}} \mathrm{p}
\end{align*}
$$

- Reference stress according to VON MISES' hypothesis

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{r C}=\sqrt{\sigma_{x x}^{2}+\sigma_{\varphi \varphi}^{2}-\sigma_{x x} \sigma_{\varphi \varphi}} \tag{3c}
\end{equation*}
$$

Ring stiffener S (disk)

- Radial stresses

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}(\mathrm{r}) & =\frac{\mathrm{p}-\frac{\mathrm{R}}{\mathrm{~h}}}{\omega^{2}-1}\left(1-\frac{\omega^{2}}{\mathrm{r}^{2}}\right)+  \tag{4a}\\
& +\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{S}} \alpha_{\mathrm{TS}} \Theta_{\mathrm{iC}}\left[\vartheta(1)+\frac{\vartheta(\omega)-\omega^{2} \vartheta(1)}{\omega^{2}-1}\left(1-\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}}\right)-\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}} \vartheta(\mathrm{r})\right] .
\end{align*}
$$

- Circumferential stresses

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sigma_{\varphi \varphi}(\mathrm{r})=\frac{\mathrm{p}-\frac{\mathrm{R}}{\mathrm{~h}}}{\omega^{2}-1}\left(1+\frac{\omega^{2}}{\mathrm{r}^{2}}\right)+\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{S}} \alpha_{\mathrm{TS}} \Theta_{\mathrm{iC}}[\vartheta(1)+ \\
& \left.+\frac{\vartheta(\omega)-\omega^{2} \vartheta(1)}{\omega^{2}-1}\left(1+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}}\right)+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}} \vartheta(\mathrm{r})-{ }^{0} \Theta_{\mathrm{S}}(\mathrm{r})\right] . \tag{4b}
\end{align*}
$$

- Reference stresses

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\mathrm{rS}}=\sqrt{\sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}^{2}+\sigma_{\varphi \varphi}^{2}-\sigma_{\mathrm{rr}} \sigma_{\varphi \varphi}} \tag{4c}
\end{equation*}
$$

The reference stresses provide the basis for defining the constraints for the optimization.
b) Definition of the Optimization model

In order to illustrate the design domain, only two design variables are considered in the following: the half thickness of the stiffener ring $x_{1}=: h$ and the shell thickness $\mathrm{x}_{2}=: \mathrm{t}$, both of which are combined in the design variable vector:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{x}=\left(\mathrm{x}_{1}, \mathrm{x}_{2}\right)^{\mathrm{T}} \tag{5}
\end{equation*}
$$

As stated in the problem formulation, a pure weight minimization problem is to be solved. We thus require the objective function to be the sum of the weights of the two parts of the boiler:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{f}(\mathbf{x}) \leftrightharpoons \mathrm{W}(\mathbf{x})=\rho \mathrm{g}\left[\mathrm{~V}_{\mathrm{C}}(\mathbf{x})+\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{S}}(\mathbf{x})\right] \tag{6}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the volumes of cylinder and ring stiffener given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& V_{C}(x)=4 \pi b\left(b-x_{1}\right) x_{2} \\
& V_{S}(x) \approx 2 \pi x_{1}\left[a^{2}-b^{2}\right] \text { for } x_{2}<b
\end{aligned}
$$

We now consider the constraints that at each point x or r of the two boiler parts, the reference stresses $\sigma_{r}$ have to be smaller than the maximum admissible stress values:

Cylinder C

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma_{\mathrm{rC}_{\max }} & :=\max _{\mathbf{x}} \sigma_{\mathrm{rC}}(\mathrm{x}, \mathbf{x}) \leq \sigma_{\mathrm{Cadm}} \\
\Longrightarrow \quad \mathrm{~g}_{1}(\mathbf{x}) & =\frac{\max _{\mathbf{x}} \sigma_{\mathrm{rC}}(\mathrm{x}, \mathbf{x})}{\sigma_{\mathrm{Cadm}}}-1 \leq 0, \tag{7a}
\end{align*}
$$

Stiffener S

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sigma_{r S_{\max }}:=\max _{r} \sigma_{r S}(r, x) \leq \sigma_{S a d m} \\
& \Longrightarrow g_{2}(\mathbf{x})=  \tag{7b}\\
& \max _{r} \sigma_{r S}(r, x) \\
& \sigma_{S} \text { adm }-1 \leq 0 .
\end{align*}
$$

The two design variables are restricted to the intervals

$$
\begin{equation*}
0<x_{1} \leq 20 \mathrm{~mm} \quad, \quad 0<x_{2} \leq 40 \mathrm{~mm} \tag{8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now, the following structural optimization problem (15.4) with the scalar objective function (6) and the inequality constraints ( $7 \mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b}$ ) shall be solved:

$$
\operatorname{Min}_{\mathbf{x} \in \mathbf{R}^{\mathbf{n}}}\{\mathrm{f}(\mathbf{x}) \mid \mathbf{g}(\mathbf{x}) \leq \mathbf{0}\}
$$

In order to solve this constrained problem, an algorithm can be chosen from MPalgorithms of zeroth, first, and second order. In the case of the actual non-convex problem (Fig. D-5), the algorithm should perform as simply and robust as possible; here, one of the penalty function methods (e.g. internal penalty function) or the COMPLEX algorithm by BOX are very suitable zero-order methods (see [D.24]).

Since only two design variables are considered, the determination of the optimal design of the current problem can be carried out analytically. As shown in Fig. $\mathrm{D}-5$, the feasible domain X of the design domain is determined by the active constraints of the reference stresses in the vessel and the stiffener ring ( $7 \mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b}$ ), and by bounding the wall-thicknesses of vessel and stiffener (8). In addition, the isolines of the objective function $f(\mathbf{x})(\cong$ total weight $W$ of the considered parts of the boiler) are depicted in the diagram.

Fig. D-5 displays the optimal values for the design variables as

$$
\mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{opt}}=(4.2,11.8)^{\mathrm{T}},
$$



Fig. D-5: Design domain of the ring-stiffened boiler
which according to equation (6) allows us to determine the optimal weight as:

$$
\mathrm{W}_{\mathrm{opt}}=3185.5 \mathrm{~N} .
$$

The inequality constraint functions $g_{1}(x)$ and $g_{2}(x)$, i.e the reference stresses $\sigma_{\mathrm{rC}}$ and $\sigma_{\mathrm{r} S}$, respectively, become equal to the admissible value $\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{adm}}=\right.$ 200 MPa ) at the optimal point, and thus the material is utilized optimally. If we start the optimization calculation with an initial design

$$
x_{0}=(h, t)^{\mathrm{T}}=(10,20)^{\mathrm{T}}[\mathrm{~mm}]
$$

we obtain a weight reduction of approximately $43 \%$ at the optimum point.

## Exercise D-18-1:

Perform a mapping into the criteria space for a vector of the two objective functions (criteria)

$$
f(x)=\left[\begin{array}{c}
f_{1}(x) \\
f_{2}(x)
\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{c}
x^{2}-4 x+5 \\
\frac{1}{2} x^{2}-5 x+\frac{29}{2}
\end{array}\right]
$$

a) Show the graphs of the individual objective functions in the design space, and determine the domain of the functional-efficient set of solutions in the design space.
b) Determine the curves of the functional-efficient solutions in the criteria space, using a constraint-oriented transformation (trade-off method).

## Solution :

a) Presentation of the objective functions in the design space:


Fig. D-6: Objective functions and domain of the functional-efficient set of solutions

Fig. D-6 shows that the curves have slopes of opposite signs in the dotted area; according to Def. 1 in Section 18.1 there exist functional-efficient (or PARETOoptimal) solutions of the two functions.
b) Functional-efficient set of solutions in the criteria space

The Vector Optimization Problem (18.1) can be transformed into a scalar, constrained optimization problem by minimizing only one of the objective functions, for instance $f_{1}(x)$, and by imposing upper bounds on the remaining ones (18.7), e.g.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{f}_{1}(\mathrm{x}) \rightarrow \operatorname{Min} \quad \forall \mathrm{x} \in \mathrm{X} \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

subject to

$$
\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathrm{x})=\overline{\mathrm{y}}_{\mathrm{j}} \quad \forall \mathrm{j}=2, \ldots, \mathrm{~m}
$$

where $f_{1}$ is denoted the main objective, and $f_{2}, \ldots, f_{m}$ secondary objectives. The present task can be interpreted in such a way that, when minimizing $f_{1}$, all remaining components of the objective function are to attain prescribed values $\overline{\mathrm{y}}_{2}, \ldots, \overline{\mathrm{y}}_{\mathrm{m}}$. These constraint levels illustrate the preference behaviour.
If one is to precisely achieve the constraint levels in (1), the given task corresponds to a minimization of the respective LAGRANGE-function (15.9):

$$
\begin{equation*}
L(\mathbf{x}, \boldsymbol{\beta}):=\mathrm{f}_{1}(\mathbf{x})+\sum_{\mathrm{j}=2}^{\mathrm{m}} \beta_{\mathrm{j}}\left[\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x})-\bar{y}_{\mathrm{j}}\right] \Longrightarrow \quad \operatorname{Min} \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the necessary optimality conditions (15.10)

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\partial L}{\partial x_{i}}=\frac{\partial f_{1}}{\partial x_{i}}+\sum_{j=2}^{m} \beta_{j} \frac{\partial f_{j}}{\partial x_{i}} \stackrel{!}{=} 0 \quad(i=1, \ldots, n)  \tag{3a}\\
& \frac{\partial L}{\partial \beta_{j}}=f_{j}(\mathbf{x})-\bar{y}_{j} \stackrel{!}{=} 0 \quad(j=2, \ldots, m) \tag{3b}
\end{align*}
$$

The optimal values for $\mathrm{x}_{1}, \ldots, \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{n}}$ and the corresponding LAGRANGEAN multipliers $\beta_{2}, \ldots, \beta_{m}$ are then calculated from (3a,b).

For the present problem holds that

$$
f(x)=\left[\begin{array}{c}
f_{1}(x) \\
f_{2}(x)
\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{c}
x^{2}-4 x+5 \\
\frac{1}{2} x^{2}-5 x+\frac{29}{2}
\end{array}\right]
$$

and we thus choose according to (1)

$$
\mathrm{f}_{1}(\mathbf{x}) \longrightarrow \operatorname{Min},
$$

subject to

$$
f_{2}(x)=\bar{y}_{j} \quad(j=2, \ldots, 6)
$$

Using the LAGRANGE-function (2)

$$
L(x, \beta)=f_{1}(x)+\beta_{j}\left[f_{2}(x)-\bar{y}_{j}\right] \quad \longrightarrow \operatorname{Min},
$$

by means of (3a,b), the optimal values are determined as
$\begin{array}{ll}\frac{\partial L}{\partial x}=2 x-4+\beta_{j}(x-5)=0 & \longrightarrow \quad \beta_{j_{1,2}}^{*}=\frac{2 x_{j 1,2}^{*}-4}{5-x_{j 1,2}^{*}}, \\ \frac{\partial L}{\partial \beta_{j}}=\frac{1}{2} x^{2}-5 x+\frac{29}{2}-\bar{y}_{j}=0\end{array} \quad \longrightarrow \quad x_{j_{1,2}}^{*}=5 \pm \sqrt{2 \bar{y}_{j}-4} \quad$.
Finally, results are listed for different values of $\overline{\mathbf{y}}_{\mathrm{j}}$ :
$\bar{y}_{2}=8 \longrightarrow \mathrm{x}_{2,2}^{*}=5 \pm 2 \sqrt{3} \quad, \quad \beta_{2}^{*}{ }_{1,2}=\left\{\begin{array}{l}-3.73 \\ -0.27\end{array}, \quad \mathbf{f}\left(x^{*}\right)=\binom{42.78 / 1.22}{8.0}\right.$,
$\bar{y}_{3}=6.5 \longrightarrow x_{3}^{*}=5 \pm 3, \quad \beta_{3_{1,2}}^{*}=\left\{\begin{array}{c}-4.0 \\ 0\end{array}, \quad \mathbf{f}\left(x^{*}\right)=\binom{37.0 / 1.0}{6.5}\right.$,
$\bar{y}_{4}=4.0 \longrightarrow x_{4,2}^{*}=5 \pm 2, \quad \beta_{4}^{*}=\left\{\begin{array}{c}-5.0 \\ 1.0\end{array}, \quad \mathbf{f}\left(x^{*}\right)=\binom{26.0 / 2.0}{4.0}\right.$,
$\bar{y}_{5}=2,0 \longrightarrow \mathrm{x}_{5}^{*}=5$,
$\beta_{5}^{*}=\infty, \quad \mathbf{f}\left(\mathrm{x}^{*}\right)=\binom{10}{2}$,
$\bar{y}_{6}=1.0 \longrightarrow \mathrm{x}_{6}^{*}{ }_{1,2}=5 \pm \mathrm{i} \sqrt{2} \quad$, no real solution
This proves that only the constraint level of $2 \leq \bar{y}_{j} \leq 6.5$ leads to unique functio-nal-efficient solutions. Fig. D-7 presents the $\beta_{\mathrm{j}}^{*}$-values belonging to the different constraint levels $\bar{y}_{j}$ in the criteria space. The efficient boundary $\partial Y^{*}$ (solid line) of $Y$ is valid for non-negative values of $\beta_{j}^{*}$.


Fig. D-7: Functional-efficient boundary in the criteria space
The reader should check whether use of $f_{2}$ as the main objective and $f_{1}(x)=\bar{y}_{j}$ as a constraint leads to similar results.

## Exercise D-18-2 :

A simply supported column as shown in Fig. D-8 has variable, circular cross-sections (radius $\mathrm{r}(\mathrm{x})$ ) and is subjected to buckling. The length $l$ and the total volume $\mathrm{V}_{0}$ are given.
a) Set up a functional which governs the problem of maximizing the buckling load $\mathrm{F}_{\text {crit }}$.
b) Derive the optimality criterion for the problem.
c) Maximize the buckling load for the given volume $\mathrm{V}_{0}$. Derive an equation for the optimal cross-section law $r=r(x)$.
d) Compare the optimal buckling load for a column with variable cross-section with the buckling load of a column with the same volume and constant cross-section.


Fig. D-8: Simply supported column

## Solution:

a) In order to establish a functional, we start with the following expressions describing the problem:

Volume

$$
\begin{equation*}
\longrightarrow \quad V=\int_{0}^{l} \pi[r(x)]^{2} d x=V_{0}=\text { const } \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Differential equation for column buckling

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rightarrow \quad w_{, x x}+\frac{F_{c}}{{E I_{y}(x)}^{w}}=0 . \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

With $\quad I_{y}(x)=\frac{\pi[r(x)]^{4}}{4} \quad$ follows $\quad w_{, x x}+\frac{4 F_{c}}{\pi E} \frac{w}{r(x)^{4}}=0$.
Geometrical boundary conditions: $\quad \mathbf{w}(0)=0, \quad \mathbf{w}(l)=0$.
The relations (1) to (3) are transformed into an integral expression of the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
I=\int F(x) d x \longrightarrow \text { Extremum } \tag{5}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\mathrm{F}(\mathrm{x})$ as the basic function (see (6.33)).
Eq. (3) yields

$$
\begin{equation*}
w_{, x x}+\mu^{2} \frac{w}{r(x)^{4}}=0 \quad \longrightarrow \quad[r(x)]^{4}=-\mu^{2} \frac{w}{w, x x} \tag{6}
\end{equation*}
$$

with

$$
\mu^{2}=\frac{4 F_{c}}{\pi \mathrm{E}}
$$

Substituting (6) into (1) and considering that $\mu$ is independent of $x$, we can write

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{V}_{0}}{\pi \mu}=\int_{\mathrm{x}=0}^{l} \sqrt{-\frac{\mathrm{w}}{\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xx}}}} \mathrm{dx} \tag{7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Due to $\mathrm{V}_{0}=$ const, minimization of the left-hand-side term yields the maximum value for the force F :

$$
\begin{equation*}
I=\frac{V_{0}}{\pi \mu}=\int_{x=0}^{l} \sqrt{-\frac{w}{w_{, x x}}} d x \longrightarrow \operatorname{Min} \tag{8a}
\end{equation*}
$$

With (8a) we have established an unconstrained mathematical form of our originally constrained optimization problem.
b) The basic function according to (8b) reads:

$$
\begin{equation*}
F(x, w, w, x x)=\sqrt{-\frac{w}{w_{, x x}}} \tag{8b}
\end{equation*}
$$

In accordance with the rules of the calculus of variation one obtains EULER's differential equation as the necessary condition:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial F}{\partial w}+\left(\frac{\partial F}{\partial w_{, x x}}\right)_{, x x}=0 \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$

With $\frac{\partial F}{\partial w}=\frac{1}{2}\left(-\frac{w}{W_{, x x}}\right)^{-1 / 2}\left(-\frac{1}{W_{, x x}}\right)$
and $\quad \frac{\partial F}{\partial \mathbf{w}_{, x x}}=\frac{1}{2}\left(-\frac{\mathbf{w}}{\mathbf{W}_{, x x}}\right)^{-1 / 2}\left(\frac{\mathrm{w}}{\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xx}}^{2}}\right)=\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{-\frac{\mathrm{w}}{\mathbf{w}_{, x \mathrm{xx}}^{3}}}$
$\Longrightarrow \quad \sqrt{-\frac{w_{, x x}}{w}}\left(-\frac{1}{w_{, x x}}\right)+\left(\sqrt{-\frac{w}{w_{, x x}^{3}}}\right)_{, x x}=0$.
Multiplication by w leads to

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\sqrt{-\frac{w}{W_{, x x}}}+\left(\sqrt{-\frac{w}{W_{, x x}^{3}}}\right)_{, x x} w=0 \tag{10a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Augmentation of the first term of (10a) by ( $\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xx}}$ ) yields

$$
\begin{equation*}
-w_{, x x} \sqrt{-\frac{w}{w_{, x x}^{3}}}+\left(\sqrt{-\frac{w}{w_{, x x}^{3}}}\right)_{, x x} w=0 \tag{10b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Eq. (10b) constitutes the optimality criterion for the present problem.
c) Based on (10b), the optimal cross-sectional radius function $r=r(x)$ shall now be determined.
Using the abbreviation $v=\sqrt{-\frac{w^{3}}{W_{, x x}^{3}}}$ we obtain from (10b):

$$
\begin{equation*}
-w_{, x x} v+v_{, x x} w=0 \quad \longrightarrow \quad\left(v_{, x} w-v w_{, x}\right)_{, x}=0 . \tag{11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Taking into consideration that $\mathbf{w}(0)=\mathbf{v}(0)=0,(11)$ can be written

$$
\begin{equation*}
v_{, x} w-v w_{, x}=0 \quad \longrightarrow \quad\left(\frac{v}{w}\right)_{, x}=0 \tag{12}
\end{equation*}
$$

After integration of (12) we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sqrt{-\frac{w}{w_{, x x}^{3}}}=c w \quad \longrightarrow \quad c^{2} w^{2}=-\frac{w}{w_{, x x}^{3}} \tag{13a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\mathbf{w}(\mathbf{x})$ can only be determined up to a multiplying factor ( $\mathbf{w}(\mathrm{x}) \widehat{\text { eigen- }}$ mode ), one can choose $c=1$, and thus

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{w}=-\frac{1}{\mathrm{w}, \mathrm{xx}} \tag{13b}
\end{equation*}
$$

For the subsequent calculations (13b) is reformulated in the following way:

$$
\begin{align*}
& w_{, x x}=-w^{-1 / 3} \longrightarrow \quad 2 w_{, x} w_{, x x}=-2 w_{, x} w^{-1 / 3} \\
& \text { or } \quad\left(w_{, x}^{2}\right)_{, x}=-3\left(w^{2 / 3}\right)_{, x} .
\end{align*}
$$

Integration of (14) with the integration constant a ${ }^{2}$ yields :

$$
\begin{equation*}
w_{, x}^{2}=3\left(-w^{2 / 3}+a^{2}\right) \quad \longrightarrow \quad w_{, x}=\sqrt{3} \sqrt{a^{2}-w^{2 / 3}} \tag{15}
\end{equation*}
$$

After transformation of (15) we obtain:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int \mathrm{dx}=\int \frac{\mathrm{dw}}{\sqrt{3} \sqrt{\mathrm{a}^{2}-\mathrm{w}^{2 / 3}}} \tag{16a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now, introducing

$$
\mathrm{w}=\mathrm{u}^{3} \quad, \quad \mathrm{dw}=3 \mathrm{u}^{2} \mathrm{du}
$$

and integrating (16a), we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{x}=\sqrt{3} \int \frac{\mathrm{u}^{2} \mathrm{du}}{\sqrt{\mathrm{a}^{2}-\mathrm{u}^{2}}}+\mathrm{C} . \tag{16b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Solution of the right-hand-side integral yields

$$
x=\sqrt{3}\left[\frac{a^{2}}{2} \arcsin \frac{u}{a}-\frac{u}{2} \sqrt{a^{2}-u^{2}}\right]+C .
$$

Re-substitution and factoring out leads to

$$
\begin{equation*}
x=\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} a^{2}\left\{\arcsin \frac{\sqrt[3]{w}}{a}-\frac{\sqrt[3]{w}}{a} \sqrt{1-\left(\frac{\sqrt[3]{w}}{a}\right)^{2}}\right\}+C \tag{17}
\end{equation*}
$$

The boundary conditions (4) provide the constants $\mathrm{a}^{2}, \mathrm{C}$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
& x=0: \quad w=0 \quad \longrightarrow \quad C=0 \\
& x=1: \quad w=0 \quad \longrightarrow \quad \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} a^{2}=\frac{1}{\pi} .
\end{aligned}
$$

According to (6) we have

$$
r^{4}=-\mu^{2} \frac{w}{w_{, x x}}
$$

Eq. (13b ) leads to

$$
\Longrightarrow
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{w}=-\frac{1}{\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xx}}^{3}} \text { or } \quad \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xx}}=-\mathrm{w}^{-1 / 3} \\
& \mathrm{r}^{4}=\mu^{2} \frac{\mathrm{w}}{\mathrm{w}^{-1 / 3}}=\mu^{2} \mathrm{w}^{4 / 3} . \tag{18}
\end{align*}
$$

Decreasing the power of $r$ in (18) to 3 , one obtains

$$
\begin{equation*}
r^{3}=\sqrt{\mu^{3}} \mathbf{w} \tag{19}
\end{equation*}
$$

Substitution of (19) into (17) then yields the implicit form of the equation for the optimal cross-sectional radius function

$$
\begin{equation*}
x=\frac{l}{\pi}\left\{\arcsin \frac{r}{r_{0}}-\frac{r}{r_{0}} \sqrt{1-\left(\frac{r}{r_{0}}\right)^{2}}\right\} \quad \text { with } \quad r_{0}^{4}=\frac{16}{3 \pi^{3}} \frac{l^{2} F_{\text {crit }}}{E} \tag{20}
\end{equation*}
$$

$r_{0}$ is the largest radius at $x=l / 2$. If we solve the transcendental equation (20) with respect to r , we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
r=r_{0} f(x) \tag{21}
\end{equation*}
$$

For the given volume $\mathrm{V}_{0}$, one obtains $\mathrm{r}_{0}$ from (21) and (1)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{r}_{0}=\sqrt{\frac{\mathrm{V}_{0}}{\frac{\pi \int_{0}^{l} \mathrm{f}^{2}(\mathrm{x}) \mathrm{dx}}{}} . . . . .} \tag{22}
\end{equation*}
$$

Eq. (20) finally gives the buckling load

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{F}_{\text {crit }}=\frac{3 \pi^{3} \mathrm{Er}_{0}^{4}}{16 l^{2}} \tag{23}
\end{equation*}
$$

d) Comparison of the optimal buckling load according to (23) with the buckling load of a column with the same volume but uniform circular cross-section.
Proceeding from (22) we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{r}_{0}^{4}=\mathrm{V}_{0}^{2}\left(\pi \int_{0}^{l} \mathrm{f}^{2}(\mathrm{x}) \mathrm{dx}\right)^{-2} \tag{24}
\end{equation*}
$$

With (24) we obtain from (23)

$$
\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{crit}}=\frac{3 \pi^{3} \mathrm{E}}{16 l^{2}} \frac{\mathrm{~V}_{0}^{2}}{\left(\pi \int_{0}^{l} \mathrm{f}^{2}(\mathrm{x}) \mathrm{dx}\right)^{2}}
$$

It is demanded that the volume $\mathrm{V}_{0}$ be identical for both the column with constant and with variable cross-section. Thus, $\mathrm{V}_{0}=\pi \mathrm{r}_{\mathbf{k}}^{2} l$ be valid for the column with constant cross-section.
The area moment of inertia for $r_{k}=$ const $\longrightarrow I_{y}=\frac{\pi}{4} r_{k}^{4}$
Thus, we can write

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{V}_{0}^{2}=4 \pi \mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{y}} l^{2} . \tag{26}
\end{equation*}
$$

By substituting (26) into (25), we determine the critical load as follows

$$
\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{crit}}=\underbrace{\frac{3}{4} \frac{1}{\left(\frac{1}{l} \int_{0}^{l} \mathrm{f}^{2}(\mathrm{x}) \mathrm{dx}\right)^{2}}}_{\varphi} \cdot \underbrace{\frac{\mathrm{EI}_{\mathrm{y}} \pi^{2}}{l^{2}}}_{\mathrm{F}_{\text {crit }} \text { const }}=\varphi \cdot \mathrm{F}_{\text {crit } \mathrm{const}} .
$$

If the cross-sectional radius function is chosen according to (20) or (21), respectively, the buckling load increases by $36 \%$ in comparison to the critical load with constant cross-section. Fig. D-9 shows the column designs.




Maximum buckling load


Fig. D-9: Comparison of buckling loads for simply supported columns with the same volume and circular cross-section

## Exercise D-18-3:

The essential components of a conveyor belt drum are the belt, the supporting rollers, as well as the drive and guide drum (Fig. D-10a,b). The single drums consist of a drum casing (1) and a drum bottom (2). For the present type of construction, the bottom is connected with the shaft (4) via a tension pulley (3).


Fig. D-10: Belt conveyor a) integrate system
b) conveyor belt drum
c) surface load

The drum forces $F_{d}$ of the conveyor belt induce a surface load $p(\vartheta)$ (see Fig. D-10c), where the pressure in the direction of the drum axis is assumed to be constant as a first approximation. The pressure distribution in the circumferential direction is defined as a load depending on the circumferential angle $\vartheta$. The maximum pressure occurs at $\vartheta=0$, and smaller values occur at the points $\vartheta= \pm \pi / 2$.
The coefficients of the chosen pressure distribution

$$
\mathrm{p}(\vartheta)=\mathrm{p}_{0}+\mathrm{p}_{1} \cos \vartheta+\mathrm{p}_{2} \cos 2 \vartheta
$$

result from the conditions that the resulting pressure forces in the guide area correspond to the drum forces, i.e.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{d}}=\mathrm{r}_{\mathrm{a}} l \int_{0}^{\pi / 2} \mathrm{p}(\vartheta) \cos \vartheta \mathrm{d} \vartheta \tag{1a}
\end{equation*}
$$

and from the condition that the load for the remaining area attains a minimum via a root mean square formulation.

Thus, the drum force $F_{d}=650 \mathrm{kN}$ leads to the load:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{p}(\vartheta)=(0.2117+0.3326 \cos \vartheta+0.1411 \cos 2 \vartheta)[M P a] . \tag{1b}
\end{equation*}
$$

The shape of the mid-surface of the drum consists of portions of the drum bottom with constant thickness (idealized as a circular ring plate) and of the drum casing (circular cylindrical shell). The unknown wall thickness distribution $\mathrm{t}(\varphi)$ at the transitions is defined by section-wise linear and constant approximation functions, using the design variables $\mathrm{t}_{1}, \mathrm{t}_{2}, \mathrm{t}_{3}, \mathrm{t}_{\mathbf{4}}$ (see Fig. D-11) :

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{t}\left(\varphi, \mathrm{t}_{1}, \mathrm{t}_{2}\right)=\mathrm{t}_{1}-\left(\mathrm{t}_{1}-\mathrm{t}_{2}\right) \frac{\varphi-\varphi_{1}}{\varphi_{2}-\varphi_{1}} & \varphi_{1} \leq \varphi \leq \varphi_{2} \\
\mathrm{t}\left(\varphi, \mathrm{t}_{3}, \mathrm{t}_{4}\right)=\mathrm{t}_{3}-\left(\mathrm{t}_{3}-\mathrm{t}_{4}\right) \frac{\varphi-\varphi_{2}}{\varphi_{3}-\varphi_{2}} & \varphi_{2} \leq \varphi \leq \varphi_{3}  \tag{2}\\
\mathrm{t}\left(\varphi, \mathrm{t}_{4}\right)=\mathrm{t}_{4} & \varphi_{3} \leq \varphi \leq \frac{\pi}{2} .
\end{array}
$$

We also have to consider upper and lower bounds for the wall-thicknesses:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{t}_{l}(\varphi) \leq \mathrm{t}(\varphi) \leq \mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{u}}(\varphi) \tag{3a}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
10 \mathrm{~mm} \leq \mathrm{t}_{1} \leq 200 \mathrm{~mm} & , & 10 \mathrm{~mm} \leq \mathrm{t}_{2} \leq 150 \mathrm{~mm} \\
10 \mathrm{~mm} \leq \mathrm{t}_{3} \leq 150 \mathrm{~mm} & , & 10 \mathrm{~mm} \leq \mathrm{t}_{4} \leq 100 \mathrm{~mm} \tag{3b}
\end{array}
$$



Fig. D-11: Shape function for a conveyor belt drum
a) Establish the optimization modeling relations for the task of designing a conveyor belt drum, when this task is treated as a multicriteria optimization problem with the objectives of minimizing the weight $W$ and the maximum reference stress $\sigma_{r_{\max }}\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{radm}}=30 \mathrm{MPa}\right)$.
b) Determine the optimal wall-thickness distribution of the conveyor belt drum according to Fig. D-11.

## Solution :

a) The objective functionals read as follows:

$$
\begin{align*}
& F_{1}(\varphi)=\int_{V} \rho g d V \cong W  \tag{4a}\\
& F_{2}(\varphi)=\max \left[\sigma_{r}(\varphi, \vartheta)\right] \tag{4b}
\end{align*}
$$

where the reference stress is calculated by means of the VON MISES hypothesis:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{r}=\sqrt{\sigma_{\varphi \varphi}^{2}+\sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta}^{2}-\sigma_{\varphi \varphi} \sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta}+\tau_{\varphi \vartheta}^{2}} . \tag{5}
\end{equation*}
$$

The scalarized objectives dead-weight and maximum reference stress result from (4a,b) as vector functions of the variable shape parameters $\mathbf{x}=$ $\left(t_{1}, t_{2}, t_{3}, t_{4}\right):$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{f}_{1}(\mathbf{x})=\mathrm{W}(\mathbf{x})=\rho \mathrm{gV}(\mathbf{x}),  \tag{6a}\\
& \mathrm{f}_{2}(\mathbf{x})=\max _{\substack{\varphi_{1} \leq \varphi \leq \pi / 2 \\
0 \leq \vartheta \leq \pi}}\left[\sigma_{\mathrm{r}}(\mathbf{x}, \varphi, \vartheta)\right] . \tag{6b}
\end{align*}
$$

The present multicriteria optimization problem is treated by means of the con-straint-oriented transformation according to (18.7). For this purpose, the secondary optimization objective (minimization of the maximum reference stresses) is substituted by the following constraints:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{g}_{1}(\mathbf{x})=\max _{\substack{\varphi_{1} \leq \varphi \leq \varphi_{2} \\
0 \leq \vartheta \leq \pi}}\left[\sigma_{\mathrm{r}}(\mathbf{x}), \varphi, \vartheta\right]-\sigma_{\mathrm{radm}} \leq 0, \\
\mathrm{~g}_{2}(\mathbf{x})=\max _{\substack{\varphi_{2} \leq \varphi \leq \varphi_{3} \\
0 \leq \vartheta \leq \pi}}\left[\sigma_{\mathrm{r}}(\mathbf{x}), \varphi, \vartheta\right]-\sigma_{\mathrm{radm}} \leq 0, \\
\mathrm{~g}_{3}(\mathbf{x})=\max _{\substack{ \\
0 \leq \vartheta \leq \pi}}\left[\sigma_{\mathrm{r}}(\mathbf{x}), \varphi=\varphi_{3}, \vartheta\right]-\sigma_{\mathrm{radm}} \leq 0
\end{array}\right\}, ~ \\
& \text { with } \sigma_{\mathrm{r} \text { adm }}=30 \mathrm{MPa} .
\end{aligned}
$$

In the structural analysis, the drum bottom is treated as an uncoupled disk-plate problem, and the drum casing is considered as a circular cylindrical shell. For this purpose, a special transfer matrix procedure has been used according to Section 13.2. The results were additionally verified by control computations by means of an FE-software system [A.21].
b) The present shape optimization problem has been solved by means of the optimization algorithms SLP and LPNLP (see $16.2 .2 \mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b}$ ). Fig. D-12 a,b illustrates the efficiency of the above algorithms when using the constraint-oriented transformation as optimization strategy for the treatment of multicriteria optimization problems. Sequential linearization shows fast convergence; if active constraint limits are imposed, about six to ten linearization steps are necessary, where the gradient evaluations require the highest computational effort. Fig. D-12 b shows that the rate of convergence of the LPNLP-algorithm is lower than that of the SLP-algorithm.


Fig. D-12: Optimization graphs in dependence on the number of function evaluations
a) Sequential Linearization SLP
b) LAGRANGE-multiplier-method LPNLP


Fig. D-13: Functional-efficient solutions for a conveyor belt drum
Fig. D-13 illustrates the functional-efficient solutions which clearly show the influence of different admissible stresses on the shape of the optimized conveyor belt drums. Proceeding from the weight-optimal design characterized by active stress constraints, the increase of the variables $t_{1}$ and $t_{2}$ leads to a substantial decrease of the maximum reference stress with only a small increase of weight. Only in those cases where the range of $t_{1}$ has been used to its full potential, the remaining variables gain influence on further stress reductions. Variable $t_{4}$ in particular causes a strong increase of weight without reducing the stresses in a decisive manner.

## Exercise D-18-4:

Component optimization plays an important role especially in space technology. As a typical example, a satellite that is to be brought into its orbital position should have an extreme lightweight design for saving transportation costs; even small weight savings for single components result in a substantial cost reduction. One of these components is the fuel tank of the satellite which stores the fuel for the position control rockets over the entire life-time of the satellite.

In the present example, the calculation and optimization of a thin-walled, satellite tank subjected to constant internal pressure shall be dealt with (a quarter section of the components can be considered for reasons of symmetry (Fig. D-14) ).


Fig. D-14: Principle sketch of the contour of a satellite tank with boundary conditions

The following design specifications and strength verifications are given:

- The construction space allows for a maximum outer radius of $\mathrm{r}_{\max }=$ 436.9 mm . The tank height $\mathrm{h}_{\max }$ must not exceed a value of 433 mm .
- The tank is subjected to an internal pressure $p=34.4$ bar. The deadweight is to be disregarded.
- The half-tank must be able to store a volume V which is larger than a minimum value $\mathrm{V}_{\text {min }}=\mathrm{V}_{0}=215.2$ liter. The following volume constraint is specified:

$$
\mathrm{g}_{1}=1-\frac{\mathrm{V}}{\mathrm{~V}_{0}} \leq 0
$$

- The tank is made of titanium alloy with specified material characteristics:

Density
YOUNG's modulus

$$
\varrho=4.5 \cdot 10^{3} \mathrm{~kg} / \mathrm{m}^{3},
$$

$$
\mathrm{E}=1.1 \cdot 10^{5} \mathrm{MPa},
$$

POISSON's ration $\quad \nu=0.3$,
Breaking strength $\sigma_{\mathrm{B}}=1080 \mathrm{MPa}$

- The strength verification is performed depending on the sign of the principal stresses in meridional and circumferential direction and in accordance with the following stress hypotheses of the state of plane stress:

1) If the principal stresses $\sigma_{1}, \sigma_{2}$ have the same sign, the reference stress is calculated from the maximum stress:

$$
\operatorname{Max}\left(\sigma_{1}, \sigma_{2}\right) \leq \sigma_{\mathrm{radm}}
$$

2) If the principal stresses have different signs, the VON MISES equal stress hypothesis is to be used:

$$
\sqrt{\sigma_{1}^{2}+\sigma_{2}^{2}-\sigma_{1} \sigma_{2}} \leq \sigma_{\mathrm{radm}}
$$

The required thickness $t_{r}$ can be calculated from the resultants and from the admissible reference stress $\sigma_{\text {radm }}$. For this purpose we define the following thickness constraint:

$$
\mathrm{g}_{2}=1-\frac{\mathrm{t}}{\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{r}}} \leq 0 .
$$

The task is to minimize the weight of the satellite tank subject to the given constraints by simultaneously determining a suitable meridional contour and a thickness distribution of the tank.

## Solution :

## Structural Analysis

In the following, some general remarks shall be made concerning the structural analysis. The minimum volume of the tank already occupies more than $80 \%$ of the given construction space. This fact demands tank contours that smoothly follow their boundaries both at the poles and at the equator. At the equator, the shape of the tank approaches a cylindrical shell curved in the circumferential direction; at the pole, the radii of curvature increase to such a degree during optimization that a very shallow shell emerges. It appears that linear calculations produce large displacements in proximity of the pole, exceeding the wall-thickness by far. As the displacements do not occur constantly over the arc length, the radii of curvature of the deformed structure change substantially. According to the above theory, the pole area shows a decisively larger curvature in the state of deformation, which results in a violation of the conditions of equilibrium that were originally formulated for the undeformed element. Thus, we used an augmented approach for the structural analysis according to Section 13.2.

## Shape Optimization

The following shape optimization requires a mathematical description of the tank shape as a function of free parameters by means of shape functions. The description should be characterized in such a way that a large number of admissible shapes can be achieved with a relatively small amount of parameters. The shape functions have to comply with the following requirements:

- The tank shape should not exceed the specified fitting space.
- The meridional contour of the curve must be determined in such a way that the given minimum volume is attained.
- The tangent at the pole must be perpendicular to the axis of rotational symmetry; the tangent at the equator must be parallel to the axis of rotational symmetry.
- A curvature undercut (change of sign) is not admissible.

Simple shape functions can be achieved by using a circle or an ellipse as meridional contour. These functions are, however, not suitable for the present problem because the required tank capacity cannot be fulfilled, and because the equator curve remains arched. A further disadvantage is the invariability of the curve shape. The same applies if a so-called CASSINI-curve is used since it does not possess any free parameters either. The shape is uniquely determined by the volume, and thus optimization calculations for finding a more suitable contour cannot be carried out. Further investigations were carried out using cubic spline-functions as shape functions. These third order polynomials define a continuous curve up to the second derivative, i.e. the derivative conditions at the pole and the equator are fulfilled. The splines, however, are disadvantageous in as far as changes of curvature can easily occur, and because the prescribed dimensions of the construction space cannot be complied with. In addition, they often cause problems in the structural analysis.

In order to avoid the above difficulties, we here choose a modified ellipse function according to (18.22a) as shape function (see Fig. 18.5). The use of a modified ellipse has the advantage that meridional shapes always exist for $\kappa_{1}>1$ and $\kappa_{2}>2$ which satisfy the demands made with respect to the curvature shape and to the tangent position. In the pole area, the ellipse function is replaced by a polynomium of fourth order.

## Treatment as a Multicriteria Optimization Problem

In the following, some results shall be presented for a pure shape optimization and for a simultaneous shape and thickness optimization. When optimizing the tank, one has to address two conflicting objectives: The weight W of the tank shall be minimized, and the internal storage volume V shall be maximized. This multicriteria optimization problem, too, can efficiently be solved by using the con-straint-oriented transformation according to (18.7). For the present problem, the volume is introduced into the optimization model $\left(g_{1}\right)$ as an additional constraint (secondary objective). For various desired volumes $\mathrm{V}_{0}$, a scalar weight optimization is carried out, and thus the functional-efficient boundary is determined. The following design variables will be considered:
or

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{x}_{1}=x_{1} & \text { 1st ellipse parameter }, \\
\mathrm{x}_{2}=x_{2} & \text { 2nd ellipse parameter }, \\
\mathrm{x}_{3}=\mathrm{t} & \text { thickness of the shell }, \\
\mathrm{x}_{3 \mathrm{i}}=\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{i}} & \text { thickness of the i-th shell element } .
\end{array}
$$

The thicknesses $t_{i}$ of the shell elements are used as additional design variables in the transfer matrix procedure. Since the computational effort increases substantially with the number of design variables (>200), only the geometry variables are
transferred to the optimization algorithm. The optimal thickness distribution is determined within each functional call, i.e. for each shape design, employing a Fully-Stressed-Design (FSD)-strategy, the use of which fulfills a priori the stress constraints and thus the thickness constraints. By this, the problem can be reduced to the following design variables and constraints:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{x}_{1}=x_{1} & \text { 1st ellipse parameter } \\
\mathrm{x}_{2}=x_{2} & \text { 2nd ellipse parameter } \\
\mathrm{g}_{1}=1-\frac{\mathrm{V}}{\mathrm{~V}_{0}} \leq 0 & \text { volume constraint }
\end{array}
$$

The procedure of the Generalized Reduced Gradients was used as optimization algorithm according to [D.1].

Fig. D-15 compares the functional-efficient boundaries of the simultaneous optimization to those of a pure shape optimization (without variation of the thickness). It can be shown that the integration of an FSD-strategy into the structural analysis leads to a substantial improvement of the designs. Three functional-efficient solutions (I: $\mathrm{V}_{0}=2001$; II: $\mathrm{V}_{0}=215.21$; III: $\mathrm{V}_{0}=2301$ ) are depicted separately, and Fig. D-16 shows the corresponding designs of the shape and the cross-sections, of the radial displacements, of the membrane forces, and of the meridional bending moments. It is in the responsibility of the decision-maker to choose the most appropriate design.


Fig. D-15: Functional-efficient boundaries for a pure shape optimization and for a simultaneous shape-thickness-optimization


Fig. D-16: Optimal meridional contours and their respective displacements, membrane forces, and meridional bending moments ( $s_{0}=$ entire meridional arc length)
(For the shapes I and III only the maximum membrane forces are shown)

## Exercise D-18-5:

Fig. D-17 shows a spatial sketch of a parabolic radiotelescope reflector with circular aperture. The reflector is assembled from single panels with sandwich structure, each of which consists of an aluminium honeycomb core and top layers made of Carbon Fibre Reinforced Plastics CFRP (see Fig. D-18).
reflector surface


Fig. D-17: Sketch of a parabolic reflector with circular aperture and panel structure

The panel treated in the following is assumed to be plane and rectangular, and at several points it is supported at the rear truss structure by means of adjusting devices (see Fig. D-18). The number $n$ of point-supports predominantly depends on the desired panel accuracy, i.e., on the maximum transverse displacement.




Fig. D-18: Point-supported, rectangular sandwich panel made of CFRP

## D Structural optimization - Chapter 15 to 18 -

## D. 1 Definitions - Formulas - Concepts

## 15 Fundamentals of structural optimization

### 15.1 Motivation - aim - development

The previous chapters have introduced fundamentals for determining the structural behaviour required for the dimensioning and design of a structure, i.e. calculation of deformations, stresses, natural vibration frequencies, buckling loads, etc. In view of the development and construction of machines and system components the question arises which measures must be taken in order to reduce costs and to improve quality and reliability; in other words this means that an optimization of the properties is being aimed at. In terms of this demand, the topic Structural Optimization has emerged, over the past years, an extensive field of research that can be described by the following formulation [D.29]:

> Structural optimization may be defined as the rational establishment of a structural design that is the best of all possible designs within a prescribed objective and a given set of geometrical and/or behavioral limitations.

Current research in optimal structural design may very roughly be said to follow two main paths. Along the first, the research is primarily devoted to studies of fundamental aspects of structural optimization. Broad conclusions may be drawn on the basis of mathematical properties of governing equations for optimal design. These properties are not only studied analytically in order to derive qualitative results of general validity, but are also often investigated numerically via example problems. Along the other main path of research, the emphasis is laid on the development of effective numerical solution procedures for optimization of complex practical structures [D.3, D.12, D. 21, D. 22 , D. 30 ].

The constant flow of general reviews, surveys of subfields, conference proceedings, and new textbooks on optimal structural design testify the strong activity, recent advances, and increasing importance of the field. A selection of such recent publications is listed as references at the end of this book.

### 15.2 Single problems in a design procedure

In this section, the distinctions between usual structural analysis, redesign or sensitivity analysis, and optimization of structures will be made clear, and the basic steps pertaining to optimal design will be outlined.
In a usual structural analysis problem, the structural design is given, together with relevant properties of the material(s) to be used and the support conditions for the structure. Also, one set or more of loading is specified, that is, completely specified in deterministic problems, or given in terms of probabilities in probabilistic problems. For each set of loading, the relevant set of equilibrium (or state) equations, constitutive equations, compatibility conditions, and boundary conditions, are then used for determining the structural response, e.g., the state of stress, strain and deflection, natural vibration frequencies, and load factors for elastic instability or plastic collapse ( see Main Chapters A, B, C).
Redesign or sensitivity analysis (Ch. 18) refers to the type of problem where some of the design, material, or support parameters are changed (or varied), and where the corresponding changes (or variations) of the structural response are determined via a repeated (or special) analysis. It is worth noting that a conventional design procedure normally consists of a series of repeated changes of the structural parameters followed by analysis, i.e., a series of redesign analyses, which is carried out until a structure is found that fulfills the behavioral requirements and is reasonable in costs. If the changes of the structural parameters prior to a given redesign analysis are determined rationally from the earlier analyses as the best possible ones, the procedure would identify one of optimal design. Such procedures are of much higher significance than the traditional design procedure where usually the design changes are only decided by guesswork based on experience or information obtained from previous analysis, and a structure obtained by the traditional design procedure will therefore not necessarily be better than other possible alternatives.

The label structural optimization identifies the type of design problem where the set of structural parameters is subdivided into so-called preassigned parameters and design variables, and the problem consists in determining the optimal values of the design variables such that they maximize or minimize a specific function termed the objective function (criterion or cost function) while satisfiying a set of geometrical and/or behavioural requirements, which are specified prior to design, and are called constraints.
According to the manner in which the design variables are assumed to depend on the spatial variables, optimal design problems may be roughly categorized as
(1) Continuous (or distributed parameter) optimization problems, and
(2) discrete (or parameter) optimization problems.

Usually the design variables of structural elements like rods, beams, arches, disks, plates, and shells are considered to vary continuously over the length
or domain of the element, and such problems then fall into category (1), while problems of optimizing inherently discrete structures like trusses, grillages, frames, or complex practical structures belong to category (2).

### 15.3 Design variables - constraints - objective function

Design variables may describe the configuration of a structure, element quantities like cross-sections, wall-thicknesses, shapes, etc., and physical properties of the material.

Optimization problems can best be classified in terms of their design variables. Based upon the example of a truss-like structure according to L.A. SCHMIT / R.H. MALLET [D.41], and N. OLHOFF/J.E. TAYLOR [D.29] possible design variables can be divided into five (or six, respectively) different classes (Fig. 15.1). In the following, these groups are briefly described in terms of the degree of complexity with which they enter into the design process:
a) Constructive layout

The determination of the most suitable layout is on principle only possible by investigation into all existing types and by comparing the calculated optima.

## b) Topology

The topology or arrangement of the elements in a structure is often described by parameters that can be modified in discrete steps only (e.g. number of trusses at the supporting structure of a reflector, number of sections of a continuous girder). Different topologies can also be obtained by eliminating nodes and linking elements.
c) Material properties

In terms of their properties, conventional materials possess variables like specific weight, YOUNG's moduli, mechanical strength properties, etc. which can usually only attain certain discrete values. For brittle materials, often the stochastic character of the properties has to be regarded.
d) Geometry - shape

The geometry of trusses or frames is described either by the nodal coordinates or by the bar lengths, while in the case of load carrying structures with plane or curved surfaces (plates, shells) the geometry is given by spans, curvatures, and the thickness distributions. Usually, these variables are continuously variable quantities.

## e) Supports - loadings

Design variables of this type describe the support (or boundary) conditions or the distribution of loading on a structure. Thus, either the location, number, and type of support or the external forces may be varied in order to yield a more effective design. The design variables of this category may be continuous or discrete.

## f) Cross-sections

This class of design variables has been used most frequently in optimization tasks (cross-sectional areas, moments of inertia).
When considering structural parameters, we distinguish between independent and dependent variables, as well as pre-assigned (constant) parameters, where a structure is uniquely characterized by stating the values of its independent variables, the so-called design variables. Most often, certain cross-sectional characteristics (thicknesses, diameters) are employed as independent variables, from which all other values can be calculated. As previously mentioned, consideration of the constant parameters and the determination of the dependent variables are made in algorithms for analysis of the structural design.

The $i$-th design variable will be denoted by $x_{i}$, and all $n$ design variables are composed in a vector $\mathbf{x}$ which lies in the design space, an $n$-dimensional EUCLIDEAN space:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{x}^{\mathrm{T}}=\left[\mathrm{x}_{1}, \mathrm{x}_{2}, \ldots, \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{i}}, \ldots, \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{n}}\right] \tag{15.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Any set of design variables defines a design of the structure and may be represented as a point in the design space.


Fig. 15.1: Classification of design optimization problems for truss-like structures in terms of different types of design variables.

Many designs from the totality of possible designs will generally not be acceptable in terms of various design and performance requirements. To exclude such designs as candidates for an optimal solution, the design and performance requirements are expressed mathematically as constraints prior to optimization. The constraints may be of two following types:

- Geometrical (or side) constraints are restrictions imposed explicitly on the design variables due to considerations such as manufacturing limitations, physical practicability, aesthetics, etc. Constraints of this kind are typically inequality constraints that specify lower or upper bounds on the design variables, but they may also be equality constraints like, e.g., linkage constraints that prescribe given proportions between a group of design variables.
- Behavioral constraints are generally nonlinear and implicit in terms of the design variables, and they may be of two types. The first type consists of equality constraints such as state and compatibility equations governing the structural response associated with the loading condition(s) under consideration. The second type of behavioral constraints comprises inequality constraints that specify restrictions on those quantities that characterize the response of the structure. These constraints may impose bounds on local quantities like stresses and deflections, or on global quantities such as compliance, natural vibration frequencies, etc.
The constraints are formulated in the form of equality and/or inequality constraints:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
h_{i}(\mathbf{x})=0 & (i=1, \ldots, q), \\
g_{j}(\mathbf{x})=\leq 0 & (j=1, \ldots, p) \tag{15.2b}
\end{array}
$$

Each inequality constraint (15.2b) is represented by a surface in the design space which comprises all points $\mathbf{x}$ for which the condition is satisfied as an equality constraint $g_{\mathrm{i}}(\mathbf{x})=0$. One distinguishes between feasible, or admissible, and infeasible, or inadmissible designs. All the feasible (or admissible) designs lie within a subdomain of the design space defined by the constraint surfaces as indicated in Fig. 15.2 for the special case of a plane design space (only two design variables). We generally assume that the constraints are such that the design space is open, i.e. that a set of feasible designs exists.
The objective function, which is also termed the cost or the criterion function, must be expressed in terms of the design variables in such a way that its value can be determined for any point in the design space. It is this function whose value is to be minimized or maximized by the optimal set of values of the design variables within the feasible design space, and it may represent the structural weight or cost, or it may be taken to represent some local or global measure of the structural performance like stress, displacement, stress intensity factor, stiffness, plastic collapse load, fatigue life, buckling load, natural vibration frequency, aeroelastic divergence, or flutter speed, etc.


Fig. 15.2: Concepts of structural optimization
The objective function is in most cases a scalar function $f$ of the design variables $\mathbf{x}$ defined as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{f}:=\mathrm{f}(\mathbf{x}) . \tag{15.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 15.4 Problem formulation - Task of structural optimization

The usual problem of optimal structural design consists in determining the values of the design variables $\mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{i}}(\mathrm{i}=1, \ldots, \mathrm{n})$ such that the objective function attains an extreme value while simultaneously all constraints are satisfied. Minimization of the objective function, i.e. Min $f$, is considered in the conventional mathematical formulation. If an objective function $f$ is to be maximized, one simply substitutes f by -f in the formulation, since $\operatorname{Max} \mathrm{f} \Longleftrightarrow \operatorname{Min}(-\mathrm{f})$.

## Mathematical formulation:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Min}_{\mathbf{x} \in \mathbf{R}^{\mathbf{n}}}\{\mathrm{f}(\mathbf{x}) \mid \mathbf{h}(\mathbf{x})=\mathbf{0}, \mathbf{g}(\mathbf{x}) \leq \mathbf{0}\} \tag{15.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

| with | $\mathbf{R}^{\mathrm{n}}$ | n-dimensional set of real numbers, |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | $\mathbf{x}$ | vector of the n design variables, |
|  | $\mathrm{f}(\mathbf{x})$ | objective function, |
|  | $\mathbf{g}(\mathbf{x})$ | vector of the p inequality constraints, |
|  | $\mathbf{h}(\mathbf{x})$ | vector of the q equality constraints. |

Feasible domain:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{X}:=\left\{\mathbf{x} \in \mathbf{R}^{\mathbf{n}} \mid \mathbf{h}(\mathbf{x})=\mathbf{0}, \mathbf{g}(\mathbf{x}) \leq \mathbf{0}\right\} \tag{15.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Structural optimization generally deals with the solution of Non-Linear Optimization Problems (NLOP).

### 15.5 Definitions in Mathematical Optimization

Definition 1: Global and local minima

1) A global minimal point $\mathbf{x}^{*} \in \mathrm{X}$ is characterized by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}^{*}\right) \leq \mathrm{f}(\mathbf{x}) \quad \forall \quad \mathbf{x} \in \mathrm{X} . \tag{15.6a}
\end{equation*}
$$

2) A local minimal point $\mathbf{x}^{*} \in X$ is characterized by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}^{*}\right) \leq \mathrm{f}(\mathbf{x}) \quad \forall \quad \mathbf{x} \in \mathrm{X} \cap \mathrm{U}_{\varepsilon}\left(\mathbf{x}^{*}\right) \tag{15.6b}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathrm{U}_{\varepsilon}\left(\mathbf{x}^{*}\right)$ denotes the $\varepsilon$-neighbourhood of point $\mathbf{x}^{*}$.

Definition 2: Conditions for a minimum of an unconstrained problem

1) Necessary condition

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}^{*}\right)=\left(\frac{\partial \mathrm{f}}{\partial \mathrm{x}_{1}}, \quad \frac{\partial \mathrm{f}}{\partial \mathrm{x}_{2}}, \ldots, \frac{\partial \mathrm{f}}{\partial \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{n}}}\right)_{\mathbf{x}^{*}}=\mathbf{0} . \tag{15.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

2) Sufficient condition

If (15.7) is fulfilled, and if the HESSIAN matrix

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{H}^{*}:=\mathbf{H}\left(\mathbf{x}^{*}\right)=\left[\frac{\partial^{2} \mathrm{f}}{\partial \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{i}} \partial \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{j}}}\right]_{\mathbf{x}^{*}} \tag{15.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

is strictly positive definite, then $\mathbf{x}^{*}$ is a local minimum of $\mathrm{f}(\mathbf{x})$.

Definition 3: Conditions for a minimum of a constrained problem
Determination of optimality conditions by means of the LAGRANGE function

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{L}(\mathbf{x}, \boldsymbol{\alpha}, \boldsymbol{\beta})=\mathrm{f}(\mathbf{x})+\sum_{\mathrm{i}=1}^{\mathrm{q}} \alpha_{\mathrm{i}} \mathrm{~h}_{\mathrm{i}}(\mathbf{x})+\sum_{\mathrm{j}=1}^{\mathrm{p}} \beta_{\mathrm{j}} \mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x}) \tag{15.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the LAGRANGEAN multipliers $\alpha_{\mathrm{i}}, \beta_{\mathrm{j}}$.

1) Necessary conditions for a local minimum $\mathbf{x}^{*}$ to the problem (15.4)

KUHN-TUCKER conditions [D.26]:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\nabla \mathrm{L}\left(\mathbf{x}^{*}\right)=\nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}^{*}\right)+\sum_{\mathrm{i}=1}^{\mathrm{q}} \alpha_{\mathrm{i}}^{*} \nabla \mathrm{~h}_{\mathrm{i}}\left(\mathbf{x}^{*}\right)+\sum_{\mathrm{j}=1}^{\mathrm{p}} \beta_{\mathrm{j}}^{*} \nabla \mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{j}}\left(\mathbf{x}^{*}\right)=\mathbf{0} \tag{15.10a}
\end{equation*}
$$



Fig. 15.3: Geometrical interpretation of the KUHN-TUCKER-conditions for a problem with three inequality constraints
and

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
h_{i}\left(\mathbf{x}^{*}\right)=0 & (i=1, \ldots, q) \\
g_{j}\left(\mathbf{x}^{*}\right) \leq 0 & (j=1, \ldots, p) \\
\beta_{j}^{*} \geq 0 & (j=1, \ldots, p) \tag{15.10d}
\end{array}
$$

For each value of $\mathrm{j}(\mathrm{j}=1, \ldots, \mathrm{p})$ it holds that $\beta_{\mathrm{j}}^{*}=0$ if $\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{j}}\left(\mathbf{x}^{*}\right)<0$ and that $\beta_{\mathrm{j}}^{*} \geq 0$ if $\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{j}}\left(\mathbf{x}^{*}\right)=0$. The values of the LAGRANGIAN multipliers $\alpha_{\mathrm{i}}^{*}$ associated with the equality constraints (15.10b) may both be positive and negative (or zero).

## 2) Sufficient conditions

For a convex problem, the KUHN-TUCKER conditions are also sufficient. A geometrical interpretation for a problem with three inequality constraints (and no equality constraints) is illustrated in Fig. 15.3. For this problem, the following equations must be valid for points A and B according to (15.10) in order to be minimum points:
a) Point A: $\quad-\nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{A}}^{*}\right)=\beta_{1}^{*} \nabla \mathrm{~g}_{1}\left(\mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{A}}^{*}\right)+\beta_{3}^{*} \nabla \mathrm{~g}_{3}\left(\mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{A}}^{*}\right)$
(15.11a)

The negative gradient of the objective function does not lie within the subset defined by the gradients of the constraint functions, i.e. (15.10d) is violated by either $\beta_{1}^{*}$ or $\beta_{3}^{*} . \mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{A}}^{*}$ is not a minimum point as the function value $f\left(\mathbf{x}^{*}\right)$ can be reduced in the feasible set.
b) Point B: $\quad-\nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{B}}^{*}\right)=\beta_{2}^{*} \nabla \mathrm{~g}_{2}\left(\mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{B}}^{*}\right)+\beta_{3}^{*} \nabla \mathrm{~g}_{3}\left(\mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{B}}^{*}\right)$.

The considered point $\mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{B}}^{*}$ is a local minimum point with all KUHNTUCKER conditions satisfied. Note that for point B there is no direction in the feasible set in which the function value $f\left(\mathbf{x}^{*}\right)$ can be reduced.

### 15.6 Treatment of a Structural Optimization Problem (SOP)

An optimization problem can generally be treated by proceeding in accordance with the Three-Columns-Concept [D.12] combined in a so-called optimization loop (Fig. 15.4). This concept is based on the fundamental concepts presented in 15.1 and 15.2 , and will be described briefly in the following.

Column 1:Structural Model - Structural Analysis
One of the most important assumptions within an optimization process consists in transferring a real-life model into a structural model. Thus, any structural optimization problem is based on a mathematical description of the physical behaviour of a structure. In the case of mechanical systems, these are typical structural responses to static and dynamic loads like deformations, stresses, eigenfrequencies, buckling loads, etc. The state variables required for the formulation of objective functions and constraints are computed in the structural model by means of efficient analysis procedures like Finite-Element-Methods, Transfer Matrices Methods, etc. In order to achieve a wide range of application for an optimization procedure, various structural analysis methods, e.g. hybrid methods, should be available.

## Column 2: Optimization Algorithm

Mathematical programming procedures are predominantly applied for the solution of nonlinear, constrained optimization problems (NLOP). These algorithms are based on iteration procedures which, proceeding from an initial design $\mathbf{x}_{0}$, generally yield an improved design variable vector $\mathbf{x}_{\mathbf{k}}$ after each iteration cycle k . The optimization calculation is terminated when a predefined convergence criterion becomes satisfied during an iteration (for more details see Chapter 16). Numerous studies have shown that the choice of the most appropriate optimization algorithm is problem-dependent, a fact that is of particular importance in terms of a reliable optimization flow and high efficiency (computational time, rate of convergence).

## Column 3: Optimization Model

From an engineering point of view, the optimization model constitutes a bridge between the structural model and the optimization algorithms, and is a very considerable column within the optimization process. First, the analysis variables are chosen from the structural parameters as those quantities that are varied during the optimization process. The design model to be determined describes the mathematical relation between the analysis variables and the design variables. By additionally transforming the design variables into transformation variables, the optimization problem is adapted to the special requirements of the optimization algorithm in order to increase efficiency and convergence of the optimization calculation. The evaluation model determines the values of the objective functions and constraints from the values of the state variables. The sensitivity analysis modules compute the sensitivities of the objective functions and the constraints with respect to small changes of the design variables; all this information is transferred to the optimization algorithm or to the decision maker, respectively, for judging the design.


Fig. 15.4: Structure of an optimization loop
The accommodation of the modules for the sensitivity analysis (see Chapter 17) and further important modules for optimization strategies ( see Chapter 18) like Multicriteria Optimization, Shape and Topology Optimization, Multilevel Optimization, etc. within the optimization model, will be mentioned in Section 18.3 .

## 16 Algorithms of Mathematical Programming (MP)

In the following, solution algorithms for optimization problems cast in the standard MP form (15.4) will be considered. One distinguishes between optimization algorithms of zeroth, first and second order depending whether the solution algorithm only requires the function values, or also the first and second derivatives of the functions. It will be assumed in this Chapter that in general the functions $\mathrm{f}, \mathrm{h}_{\mathrm{i}}, \mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{j}}$ in (15.4) are continuous and at least twice continuously differentiable.
The majority of solution algorithms is of an iterative character, i.e. starting from an initial vector $\mathbf{x}_{0}$ one obtains improved vectors $\mathbf{x}_{1}, \mathbf{x}_{2}, \ldots$, by successive application of the algorithm. Iterative solution procedures are necessary since practical problems of structural optimization are generally highly nonlinear.

### 16.1 Problems without constraints

(a) Methods of one-dimensional minimization steps

Iteration rule:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{x}_{i+1}=\mathbf{x}_{i}+\alpha_{i} \mathbf{s}_{i} \quad(\mathrm{i}=1,2,3, \ldots) \tag{16.1a}
\end{equation*}
$$

with arbitrary search directions $\mathbf{s}_{\mathrm{i}}$ in the design space and an optimal step length $\alpha_{\mathrm{i}}$ for the i-th iteration step (Fig. 16.1).


Fig. 15.4: Structure of an optimization loop
The accommodation of the modules for the sensitivity analysis (see Chapter 17) and further important modules for optimization strategies (see Chapter 18) like Multicriteria Optimization, Shape and Topology Optimization, Multilevel Optimization, etc. within the optimization model, will be mentioned in Section 18.3.

## 16 Algorithms of Mathematical Programming (MP)

In the following, solution algorithms for optimization problems cast in the standard MP form (15.4) will be considered. One distinguishes between optimization algorithms of zeroth, first and second order depending whether the solution algorithm only requires the function values, or also the first and second derivatives of the functions. It will be assumed in this Chapter that in general the functions $\mathrm{f}, \mathrm{h}_{\mathrm{i}}, \mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{j}}$ in (15.4) are continuous and at least twice continuously differentiable.

The majority of solution algorithms is of an iterative character, i.e. starting from an initial vector $\mathbf{x}_{0}$ one obtains improved vectors $\mathbf{x}_{1}, \mathbf{x}_{2}, \ldots$, by successive application of the algorithm. Iterative solution procedures are necessary since practical problems of structural optimization are generally highly nonlinear.

### 16.1 Problems without constraints

(a) Methods of one-dimensional minimization steps

Iteration rule:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{x}_{i+1}=\mathbf{x}_{i}+\alpha_{i} \mathbf{s}_{i} \quad(\mathrm{i}=1,2,3, \ldots) \tag{16.1a}
\end{equation*}
$$

with arbitrary search directions $\mathbf{s}_{\mathrm{i}}$ in the design space and an optimal step length $\alpha_{\mathrm{i}}$ for the i-th iteration step (Fig. 16.1).


Fig. 16.1: One-dimensional minimization step along a straight line

Fig. 16.2: Approximation of $f(\alpha)$ by means of a quadratic polynomium $\mathrm{P}_{2}(\alpha)$

In case of a variable step length $\alpha$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{x}(\alpha)=\mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{i}}+\alpha \mathbf{s}_{\mathrm{i}} \tag{16.1b}
\end{equation*}
$$

a straight line occurs in the design space, and we have the following form of the objective function:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{f}[\mathbf{x}(\alpha)]=\mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{i}}+\alpha \mathbf{s}_{\mathrm{i}}\right)=\mathrm{f}(\alpha) \tag{16.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where that value $\alpha_{\mathrm{i}}$ of $\alpha$ is to be determined which minimizes f in a given direction $\mathbf{s}_{i}$. This implies a reduction of the problem to a series of one-dimensional minimization problems where the result depends on the choice of the search direction $\mathbf{s}_{\mathrm{i}}$ (Line-Search-Method).
The following procedures can be applied for determining minimal points [D.10, D. 21 , D. 22 , D. 24 , D. 40 ].

- Quadratic polynomia (LAGRANGEAN interpolation) $P_{2}(\alpha)$ (Fig. 16.2),
- Cubic polynomia (HERMITE interpolation) $\mathrm{P}_{3}(\alpha)$,
- Regula falsi ,
- Interval reduction by means of FIBONACCI-search [D.25].

By applying mathematical optimization methods, it is intended that $\tilde{\alpha}$ yields a good approximation of $f$ in the neighbourhood of the point of minimum $\alpha_{i}$ (Fig. 16.2). Different convergence criteria can be used, for instance:

$$
\mathrm{f}(\tilde{\alpha}) \leq\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{f}(\tilde{\alpha}+\varepsilon)  \tag{16.3a}\\
\mathrm{f}(\tilde{\alpha}-\varepsilon)
\end{array}\right.
$$

or

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\left|\mathrm{P}_{2}(\tilde{\alpha})-\mathrm{f}(\tilde{\alpha})\right|}{\left|\mathrm{P}_{2}(\tilde{\alpha})\right|}<\varepsilon \quad \text { with a limit of accuracy } \varepsilon \approx 0.01 \tag{16.3b}
\end{equation*}
$$

(b) First POWELL method of conjugate directions - method of Oth order

In order to calculate an iteration point $\mathbf{x}_{i+1}$, information on the previous points $\mathbf{x}_{1}, \ldots, \mathbf{x}_{i}$ is used. For this purpose, we need the notion of conjugate directions. The vectors $\mathbf{s}_{\mathrm{j}}$ and $\mathbf{s}_{\mathrm{k}}$ are called conjugate if they satisfy the condition [D.37]

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{s}_{\mathrm{j}}^{\mathrm{T}} \mathbf{H} \mathbf{s}_{\mathrm{k}}=0 \quad(\mathrm{j} \neq \mathrm{k}) \tag{16.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathbf{H}$ is the HESSIAN matrix (15.8). In POWELL's method, $\mathbf{H}$ in (16.4) is replaced by an approximation matrix $\mathbf{A}$, and vectors that fulfill this condition are called A-conjugate.

In case of a quadratic function, the conjugate direction $\mathbf{s}_{\mathbf{k}}$ belonging to an arbitrary tangent $\mathbf{s}_{\mathrm{j}}$ always leads to the centre of a family of ellipses.

Solution strategy:
Proceeding from an initial point $\mathbf{x}_{0}$, n one-dimensional minimization iterations (steps) are carried out along $n$ linearly independent search directions $\mathbf{s}_{0}, \ldots, \mathbf{s}_{\mathrm{n}}$, e.g. along the n unit vectors $\mathbf{e}_{0}, \ldots, \mathbf{e}_{\mathrm{n}}$ of the coordinate axes in the design space, i.e.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{i}+1}=\mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{i}}+\alpha_{\mathrm{i}} \mathbf{s}_{\mathrm{i}} \quad(\mathrm{i}=0,1,2, \ldots, \mathrm{n}) . \tag{16.1c}
\end{equation*}
$$



Fig. 16.3: Application of the First POWELL method of conjugate directions

The search cycle is considered by the $(\mathrm{n}+1)$-th one-dimensional minimization step in the direction of

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{s}_{\mathrm{n}+1}:=\mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{n}+1}-\mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{n}-1} \tag{16.1d}
\end{equation*}
$$

which leads to point $\mathbf{x}_{n+2}$. For the following search cycle, $\mathbf{s}_{1}$ is eliminated, the index of the remaining directions $\mathbf{s}_{2}, \ldots, \mathbf{s}_{\mathrm{n}+1}$ is decreased by one, and the described procedure is then applied to all subsequent search directions (Fig. 16.3).
In many cases the convergence behaviour of this procedure is insufficient due to generation of almost linearly dependent search directions. Certain modifications, however, lead to improvements [D.18, D.38].
( c) Gradient method of steepest descent - method of 1st order
By this method we choose the search vector $\mathbf{s}_{\mathrm{i}}$ in the direction of the steepest descent of $f(\mathbf{x})$ at the point $\mathbf{x}_{i}$, i.e. in the negative gradient direction (Fig. 16.4) :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{s}_{\mathbf{i}}=-\nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{i}}\right) . \tag{16.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

By means of (16.5) we determine the optimum point along this direction, using the iteration rule

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{i}+1}=\mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{i}}+\alpha_{\mathrm{i}} \mathbf{s}_{\mathrm{i}}=\mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{i}}-\alpha_{\mathrm{i}} \nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{i}}\right) \quad(\mathrm{i}=1,2,3 \ldots), \tag{16.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the optimal step length $\alpha_{i}$ can be calculated by one of the methods described under (a).
(d) FLETCHER-REEVES-Method of conjugate gradients [D.19, D. 23 ] method of 1st order

The first one-dimensional minimization step is carried out in the direction of the steepest descent according to (16.5)

$$
\mathbf{s}_{1}=-\nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{1}\right) .
$$

and we thus reach point $\mathbf{x}_{2}$ (Fig. 16.5).


Fig. 16.4: Minimization step in the direction of the steepest descent


Fig.16.5: FLETCHER-REEVES-
Method of conjugate gradients

Proceeding from this point, modified search directions are generated:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{s}_{\mathrm{i}+1}=-\nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{i}+1}\right)+\frac{\left|\nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{i}+1}\right)\right|^{2}}{\left|\nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{i}}\right)\right|^{2}} \mathbf{s}_{\mathrm{i}} \quad(\mathrm{i}=1,2,3 \ldots) . \tag{16.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

(e) Special Quasi-NEWTON procedure SQNP - method of $2 n d$ order

In this method, the search direction $\mathbf{s}_{\mathrm{k}}$ of the k -th iteration is defined as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{s}_{\mathbf{k}}=-\mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{k}} \nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{k}}\right), \tag{16.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the matrix $\mathbf{H}_{\mathbf{k}}$ (which is not the HESSIAN) is calculated by means of variable metrics according to DAVIDON, FLETCHER, POWELL (DFP) [D.11]:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{H}_{k}=\mathbf{H}_{k-1}+\lambda_{k-1}^{*} \frac{\mathbf{s}_{k-1} \mathbf{s}_{k-1}^{\mathrm{T}}}{\mathbf{s}_{k-1}^{\mathrm{T}} \mathbf{y}_{\mathrm{k}-1}}-\frac{\left(\mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{k}-1} \mathbf{y}_{\mathrm{k}-1}\right)\left(\mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{k}-1} \mathbf{y}_{\mathrm{k}-1}\right)^{\mathrm{T}}}{\mathbf{y}_{\mathrm{k}-1}^{\mathrm{T}} \mathbf{H}_{\mathrm{k}-1} \mathbf{y}_{\mathrm{k}-1}} \tag{16.9a}
\end{equation*}
$$

with

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathbf{H}_{0}=\mathbf{I} \\
& \mathbf{y}_{\mathbf{k}-1}=\nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{\mathbf{k}}\right)-\nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{\mathbf{k}-1}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\lambda_{\mathbf{k}-1}^{*} \quad \text { step length along the search direction } \mathbf{s}_{\mathrm{k}-1} .
$$

### 16.2 Problems with constraints

### 16.2.1 Reduction to unconstrained problems

(a) General remarks on penalty functions

These methods have originally been developed by FIACCO and McCORMICK who chose the name SUMT (Sequential Unconstrained Minimization Techniques ) [D.17].

The optimization problem (15.4) contains pinequality constraints $\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x}) \leq 0$
$\longrightarrow$ Formulation of a modified objective function for each iteration:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Phi_{\mathrm{i}}\left(\mathbf{x}, \mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{i}}\right):=\mathrm{f}(\mathbf{x})+\mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{i}} \sum_{\mathrm{j}=1}^{\mathrm{p}} \mathrm{G}\left[\mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x})\right] \quad(\mathrm{i}=1,2,3, \ldots) \tag{16.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

with a penalty function $G\left[g_{i}(\mathbf{x})\right]$ and the penalty parameters $R_{i}$.
Irrespective of explicit constraints, minimization is then carried out by means of the previously described methods for unconstrained problems.

Function $G$ is chosen in such a way that during minimization for a series of values for $R_{i}$ the solution converges towards that of the original problem with constraints.
(b) Frequently applied methods

- Method of exterior penalty functions

Penalty objective function in (16.10):

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{G}\left[\mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x})\right]:=\left(\max \left[0, \mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x})\right]\right)^{2} \tag{16.11a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Modified objective function
$\Phi_{\mathrm{i}}\left(\mathbf{x}, \mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{i}}\right)=\mathrm{f}(\mathbf{x})+\mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{i}} \sum_{\mathrm{j}=1}^{\mathrm{p}}\left(\max \left[0, \mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x})\right]\right)^{2} \quad(\mathrm{i}=1,2,3, \ldots)$.
$\Phi_{\mathrm{i}}$ is to be minimized for a set of increasing values of $\mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{i}}$ (e.g. $\mathrm{R}_{1}=10^{-3}$, $\left.\mathrm{R}_{2}=10^{-2}, \mathrm{R}_{3}=10^{-1}, \ldots\right)$.

Owing to the inequality constraints $\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x}) \leq 0 \quad(\mathrm{j}=1,2,3, \ldots)$ in (16.11a) we obtain:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{G}\left[\mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x})\right]=0 & \text { in the feasible domain } \\
\mathrm{G}\left[\mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x})\right]=\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x})^{2}>0 & \text { in the infeasible domain }
\end{array}
$$

Functions $f$ and $\Phi$ are identical in the feasible domain, whereas f is penalized in the infeasible domain by a summation of the non-negative terms (16.11b).

- Method of interior penalty functions or barrier functions

Penalty function in (16.10):

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{G}\left[\mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x})\right]:=-\frac{1}{\mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x})} \tag{16.12a}
\end{equation*}
$$

a)
$f(\mathbf{x})=\operatorname{Min}$
$g_{j}(\mathbf{x}) \leq 0(j=1,2)$

b) $\quad \mathrm{f}(\mathrm{x})=\mathrm{Min}$



Fig. 16.6: Method of
a) exterior penalty functions
b) interior penalty functions

Modified objective function

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Phi_{\mathrm{i}}\left(\mathbf{x}, \mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{i}}\right)=\mathrm{f}(\mathbf{x})-\mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{i}} \sum_{\mathrm{j}=1}^{\mathrm{p}} \frac{1}{\mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x})} \quad(\mathrm{i}=1,2,3, \ldots) \tag{16.12b}
\end{equation*}
$$

$\Phi_{i}$ is to be minimized for a set of decreasing values of $R_{i}$ (e.g. $R_{1}=10^{5}$, $R_{2}=10^{4}, R_{3}=10^{3}$ etc.).

In this case, the objective function f is penalized in the feasible domain by summation of the positive terms.
For details on further procedures refer to [D.24].

### 16.2.2 General nonlinear problems - direct methods

In the past, a substantial number of direct algorithms of Mathematical Programming (MP-algorithms) have been developed for the solution of general, nonlinear optimization problems. When applied to problems of component optimization, these algorithms must be able to reduce the number of optimization steps during optimization since often extensive structural analyses have to be carried out at each iteration. In addition, a sufficiently good convergence behaviour as well as reliability and robustness must be demanded of these procedures. These characteristics largely depend on the degree of nonlinearity of the posed problem.

In the following, two frequently used procedures shall be briefly described as typical algorithms:
( a ) Sequential Linearization Procedure SLP
The efficiency of linear methods can also be utilized for nonlinear design problems by successively solving linear substitute problems in the form of a so-called sequential linearization [D.20, D. 35 , D. 38 ].

By introducing upper and lower bounds (hypercube, move limits) for all design variables, GRIFFITH and STEWARD have augmented the range of application to problems where the solutions are not at the intersection of constraints but, more general, on a curved hypersurface [D.20]. The objective function and constraints of the nonlinear, scalar initial problem (15.4) are expanded in a TAYLOR-series in the vicinity of a point $\mathbf{x}^{\mathbf{k}}$. By maintaining the linear terms only we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}^{\mathbf{k}}+\Delta \mathbf{x}\right) & \approx \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}^{\mathbf{k}}\right)+\nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}^{\mathbf{k}}\right) \Delta \mathbf{x}  \tag{16.13a}\\
\mathrm{h}_{\mathrm{i}}\left(\mathbf{x}^{\mathbf{k}}+\Delta \mathbf{x}\right) & \approx \mathrm{h}_{\mathrm{i}}\left(\mathbf{x}^{\mathrm{k}}\right)+\nabla \mathrm{h}_{\mathrm{i}}\left(\mathbf{x}^{\mathbf{k}}\right) \Delta \mathbf{x} \quad(\mathrm{i}=1,2, \ldots, \mathrm{q}),  \tag{16.19b}\\
\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{j}}\left(\mathbf{x}^{\mathbf{k}}+\Delta \mathbf{x}\right) & \approx \mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{j}}\left(\mathbf{x}^{\mathbf{k}}\right)+\nabla \mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{j}}\left(\mathbf{x}^{\mathbf{k}}\right) \Delta \mathbf{x} \quad(\mathrm{j}=1,2, \ldots, \mathrm{p}) \tag{16.18c}
\end{align*}
$$

In addition, the design space of the linearized problem is bounded by a hypercube according to Fig. 16.7

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{i}_{l}}^{\mathrm{k}} \leq \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathrm{k}} \leq \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{i}_{\mathrm{u}}}^{\mathrm{k}} \quad(\mathrm{i}=1,2, \ldots, \mathrm{n}), \tag{16.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

since the TAYLOR-expansion is only valid for small $\Delta \mathbf{x}$. Here, it is convenient to use superscripts k for the approximation steps, whereas the subscripts i denote the number of design variables, and $u$ or $l$ the upper and lower bounds, respectively.


Fig. 16.7: Optimization flow of SLP in the two-dimensional case

The linearized problem according to (16.13) is solved by means of the SIMPLEX-procedure by DANTZIG [D.20]. Since for that purpose all variables have to be larger than zero, a linear transformation of variables has to be carried out:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{y}_{\mathrm{i}}=\Delta \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{i}}+\left(\mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{i}}^{\mathbf{k}}-\mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{i} l}^{\mathrm{k}}\right) \quad \mathrm{i}=1,2, \ldots, \mathrm{n} . \tag{16.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

The linearized problem then reads:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Min}_{\mathbf{y}}\left\{\mathbf{c}^{\mathrm{T}} \mathbf{y}\right\}=\mathbf{c}^{\mathrm{T}} \mathbf{y}^{*} \quad \text { with } \quad \mathbf{c}=\nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}^{\mathbf{k}}\right) \tag{16.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

together with the linearized constraints $h_{i}(y)$ and $g_{j}(\mathbf{y})$, and the hypercube according to (16.14).

The solution $\mathbf{y}^{*}$ of the linearized problem yields an improved $\mathbf{x}^{\mathbf{k}+1}$ for the nonlinear problem. The hypercube is reduced by means of correction rules, thus the side length of the hypercube decreases during the optimization. Fig. 16.7 illustrates how SLP works in the two-dimensional case. It becomes obvious that the optimization flow strongly depends on the choice of the initial hypercube.

## (b) Augmented LAGRANGE-Function Procedure LPNLP

Equality and inequality constraints are included in an augmented LAGRANGE-function. The unconstrained problem is then solved by means of search techniques [D.36].
PIERRE and LOWE have developed the optimization procedure LPNLP (LAGRANGE Penalty Method for Non-Linear Problems). Using the LAGRANGE-function (see (15.9)) directly as an objective function has certain immanent disadvantages as the KUHN-TUCKER-conditions are not necessarily sufficient. Even if $\nabla \mathrm{L}\left(\mathbf{x}^{*}, \boldsymbol{\alpha}^{*}, \boldsymbol{\beta}^{*}\right)=\mathbf{0}$ is valid, $\nabla^{2} \mathrm{~L}^{*}$ may not be positive definite. Therefore, the LAGRANGE-function defined in (15.9) is augmented by penalty-terms with the special weighting factors $\mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{i}}(\mathrm{i}=$ $1,2,3$ )

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{L}_{\mathrm{a}}(\mathbf{x}, \boldsymbol{\alpha}, \boldsymbol{\beta}, \mathbf{w})=\mathrm{L}(\mathbf{x}, \boldsymbol{\alpha}, \boldsymbol{\beta})+\mathrm{w}_{1} \mathrm{P}_{1}+\mathrm{w}_{2} \mathrm{P}_{2}+\mathrm{w}_{3} \mathrm{P}_{3} \tag{16.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

with

$$
\begin{aligned}
& P_{1}=\sum_{i=1}^{q}\left[h_{i}(x)\right]^{2}, \\
& P_{2}=\sum_{j \in C_{s}}\left[g_{j}(x)\right]^{2}, \quad C_{a}=\left\{j \mid \beta_{j}>0\right\}, \\
& P_{3}=\sum_{j \in C_{b}}\left[g_{j}(x)\right]^{2}, \quad C_{b}=\left\{j \mid \beta_{j}>0 \quad \text { and } g_{j} \geq 0\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

The optimization problem is then solved sequentially by unconstrained optimization and correction steps. For further details refer to [D.36]. Fig. 16.8. illustrates the flow-chart of the LPNLP-procedure.


Fig. 16.8: Flow-chart of the LPNLPprocedure

## (c) Further algorithms

In the following, some of the algorithms currently applied in structural optimization shall be briefly introduced.

- Sequential Quadratic Programming (SQP) [D.38]

Based upon the LAGRANGE-function, this method utilizes the sequential linearization and quadratic approximation of a nonlinear problem by means of the BFGS (BROYDEN, FLETCHER, GOLDFARB, SHANNO)-formula [D.21] of the HESSIAN-matrix. The quadratic subproblem is then solved in order to generate a search direction; for the one-dimensional search, the optimal step length is determined by a penalty function and a quadratic interpolation.

## - Method of Generalized Reduced Gradients (GRG) [D.1]

A subset of the design variables is eliminated from the objective function by means of active constraints. The "reduced gradient" is then calculated in order to generate a search direction. The optimal step length is found by employing the Quasi-NEWTON-Algorithm.

- Hybrid procedure consisting of SQP- and GRG-methods (QPRLT)
[D.1, D.35]

In a first step, a search direction is determined by means of the SQP-algorithm; then, the optimal step length is calculated by the GRG-algorithm. Thus, the advantages of SQP and GRG are combined in one single algorithm.

- Method of Moving Asymptotes (MMA) [D.45]

Here, a sequential, convex aproximation of the nonlinear problem is carried out. First, the problem is transformed into a dual problem with specific characteristics (separable, convex problem) and is then solved by means of a conventional gradient algorithm or by a NEWTON-algorithm. This solution point serves as the starting point for the subsequent approximation.

A compilation of direct MP-algorithms for the solution of general, nonlinear optimization problems can be found in numerous books, among others [D. 24 , D. 33 , D. 39 , D. 40 , D. 46 ].

## 17 Sensitivity analysis of structures

### 17.1 Purpose of sensitivity analysis

The objective of design sensitivity analysis is to calculate gradients of the structural responses and cost functions with respect to small changes of the design variables. The determination of the gradients of the objective function and the constraints is a highly important step in the optimization process (see Fig. 15.4), since these gradients are not only a prerequisite for the majority of optimization algorithms (see Chapter 16), but they also provide important information on the structural sensitivity when changing arbitrary structural parameters. The choice of an appropriate method of sensitivity analysis strongly influences the numerical efficiency and thus has impact on the entire course of the optimization. For this reason, the treatment of the fundamentals of structural optimization shall be dealt with separately with some remarks on frequently applied techniques for determination of gradients.

A complete overview of sensitivity methods in structural optimization is given in [D.2, D. 21, D. 22 ]. In addition to simple numerical finite difference procedures, analytical or semi-analytical methods and formulations derived from the variational principle, are increasingly applied.
Proceeding from an m -dimensional vector function $\boldsymbol{\varphi}$ (e.g. vector of objective function and constraints)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varphi=\varphi[\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{u}(\mathbf{x})] \tag{17.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\quad \mathbf{x} \in \mathbf{R}^{\mathrm{n}} \quad$ design variable vector,
$\mathbf{u} \in \mathbf{R}^{\mathrm{n}_{\mathbf{u}}}$ vector of state quantities,
we obtain the total differential of (17.1) as:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{d} \varphi[\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{u}(\mathbf{x})]=\frac{\partial \boldsymbol{\varphi}}{\partial \mathbf{x}} \mathrm{d} \mathbf{x}+\frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial \mathbf{u}} \mathrm{d} \mathbf{u}=\left(\frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial \mathbf{x}}+\frac{\partial \boldsymbol{\varphi}}{\partial \mathbf{u}} \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}}{\partial \mathbf{x}}\right) \mathrm{d} \mathbf{x} \tag{17.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Method of Moving Asymptotes (MMA) [D.45]

Here, a sequential, convex aproximation of the nonlinear problem is carried out. First, the problem is transformed into a dual problem with specific characteristics (separable, convex problem) and is then solved by means of a conventional gradient algorithm or by a NEWTON-algorithm. This solution point serves as the starting point for the subsequent approximation.

A compilation of direct MP-algorithms for the solution of general, nonlinear optimization problems can be found in numerous books, among others [D. 24 , D. 33 , D. 39 , D. 40 , D. 46 ].

## 17 Sensitivity analysis of structures

### 17.1 Purpose of sensitivity analysis

The objective of design sensitivity analysis is to calculate gradients of the structural responses and cost functions with respect to small changes of the design variables. The determination of the gradients of the objective function and the constraints is a highly important step in the optimization process (see Fig. 15.4), since these gradients are not only a prerequisite for the majority of optimization algorithms (see Chapter 16), but they also provide important information on the structural sensitivity when changing arbitrary structural parameters. The choice of an appropriate method of sensitivity analysis strongly influences the numerical efficiency and thus has impact on the entire course of the optimization. For this reason, the treatment of the fundamentals of structural optimization shall be dealt with separately with some remarks on frequently applied techniques for determination of gradients.

A complete overview of sensitivity methods in structural optimization is given in [D.2, D. 21, D. 22 ]. In addition to simple numerical finite difference procedures, analytical or semi-analytical methods and formulations derived from the variational principle, are increasingly applied.
Proceeding from an m -dimensional vector function $\boldsymbol{\varphi}$ (e.g. vector of objective function and constraints)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varphi=\varphi[\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{u}(\mathbf{x})] \tag{17.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\quad \mathbf{x} \in \mathbf{R}^{\mathrm{n}} \quad$ design variable vector,
$\mathbf{u} \in \mathbf{R}^{\mathbf{n}_{\mathbf{u}}}$ vector of state quantities,
we obtain the total differential of (17.1) as:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{d} \varphi[\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{u}(\mathbf{x})]=\frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial \mathbf{x}} \mathrm{d} \mathbf{x}+\frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial \mathbf{u}} \mathrm{d} \mathbf{u}=\left(\frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial \mathbf{x}}+\frac{\partial \boldsymbol{\varphi}}{\partial \mathbf{u}} \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}}{\partial \mathbf{x}}\right) \mathrm{d} \mathbf{x} \tag{17.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\longrightarrow \mathrm{d} \boldsymbol{\varphi}[\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{u}(\mathbf{x})]=\mathbf{A} \mathrm{d} \mathbf{x}, \tag{17.3a}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathbf{A}=\left[\mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{ij}}\right]_{\mathrm{m} \times \mathrm{n}}$ is called the sensitivity matrix. The following assumptions are made:
$\frac{\partial \boldsymbol{\varphi}}{\partial \mathbf{x}}=\left[\frac{\partial \varphi_{\mathrm{i}}}{\partial \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{j}}}\right]_{\mathrm{m} \times \mathbf{n}} ; \frac{\partial \boldsymbol{\varphi}}{\partial \mathbf{u}}=\left[\frac{\partial \varphi_{\mathrm{i}}}{\partial \mathrm{u}_{\mathbf{k}}}\right]_{\mathrm{m} \times \mathbf{n}_{\mathbf{u}}} ; \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}}{\partial \mathbf{x}}=\left[\frac{\partial u_{\mathbf{k}}}{\partial \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{j}}}\right]_{\mathbf{n}_{\mathbf{u} \times n}}$
In the sequel, different ways of determining $\mathbf{A}$ will be introduced.

### 17.2 Overall Finite Difference (OFD) sensitivity analysis

The Overall Finite Difference (OFD)-approach implies that the entries in the sensitivity matrices are approximated by simple finite difference quotients:

$$
\mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{ij}} \approx \frac{\varphi_{\mathrm{i}}\left[\tilde{\mathbf{x}}_{\mathrm{j}}, \mathbf{u}\left(\tilde{\mathbf{x}}_{\mathrm{j}}\right)\right]-\varphi_{\mathrm{i}}[\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{u}(\mathbf{x})]}{\Delta \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{j}}} \quad \begin{align*}
& (\mathrm{i}=1, \ldots, \mathrm{~m})  \tag{17.4}\\
& (\mathrm{j}=1, \ldots, \mathrm{n})
\end{align*}
$$

with

$$
\widetilde{\mathbf{x}}_{\mathrm{j}}=\left(\mathrm{x}_{1}, \mathrm{x}_{2}, \ldots, \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{j}}+\Delta \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{j}}, \ldots, \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{n}}\right)
$$

$\Delta x_{j} \quad$ perturbation of the $j$-th design variable.
The OFD-method is very easily implemented, and is completely independent of the structural model. The method is also applicable for tasks beyond the field of optimization. However, the OFD-analysis has the immanent disadvantage that for $n$ design variables, $n+1$ complete structural analyses of the total structural response are required, a fact that leads to very extensive computation times in case of larger optimization problems. In addition, the occurrence of round-off errors does not allow the relative perturbation $\varepsilon=\Delta \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{j}} / \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{j}}$ to be chosen arbitrarily small. Based on experience, values of $\varepsilon \approx 10^{-5}$ to $10^{-3}$ are suitable.

### 17.3 Analytical and semi-analytical sensitivity analyses

In order to reduce the extensive computational effort, analytical or semianalytical methods are increasingly employed for gradient calculation [D.2, D. 15, D. 21 , D. 22 , D. 30, D. 31 ]. These procedures are closely linked with the applied structural analysis procedure, and their realization thus renders manipulations in the source code necessary. These methods have originally been developed for the FE-methods, but they can be generalized to all other structural analysis procedures which transform the differential equations of the considered mechanical system into a set of algebraic equations (transfer matrix methods, difference procedures, analytical solution methods according to RAYLEIGH/RITZ, etc.). Here, our considerations will be limited to those linear systems that have a system matrix equation of the form:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{F} \mathbf{u}=\mathbf{r} \tag{17.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\quad \mathbf{F}=\mathbf{F}(\mathbf{x}) \quad$ global system matrix,
$\mathbf{u}=\mathbf{u}(\mathbf{x}) \quad$ vector of state quantities,
$\mathbf{r}=\mathbf{r}(\mathbf{x}) \quad$ load vector.

The solution of (17.5) for the state vector $\mathbf{u}$ subjected to a given load vector $\mathbf{r}$, is normally carried out by GAUSSIAN elimination performed as a twophase process of factorization of the system matrix $\mathbf{F}$ which does not require simultaneous modification of $\mathbf{r}$, and thus makes it possible to solve (17.5) for additional load cases, i.e. several right-hand sides, without much additional computational effort.

By implicit differentiation of (17.5) with respect to any of the design variables $\mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathrm{j}=1, \ldots, \mathrm{n})$, rearrangement of terms, and multiplying the equation by $\partial \boldsymbol{\varphi} / \partial \mathbf{u}$, one can replace the derivatives of the state quantities in (17.2) by the following expression:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial \boldsymbol{\varphi}}{\partial \mathbf{u}} \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}}{\partial x_{j}}=\frac{\partial \boldsymbol{\varphi}}{\partial \mathbf{u}} \mathbf{F}^{-1}(\underbrace{\frac{\partial \mathbf{r}}{\partial x_{j}}-\frac{\partial \mathbf{F}}{\partial x_{j}} \mathbf{u}}_{\mathbf{p}_{j}}), \tag{17.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathbf{p}_{\mathrm{j}}$ is the so-called pseudo load vector associated with the design variable $\mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{j}}$.
With $\mathbf{r}$ known and $\mathbf{u}$ obtained by solution of (17.5), computation of the pseudo load vectors $\mathbf{p}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathrm{j}=1, \ldots, \mathrm{n})$ in (17.6) only requires that the design sensitivities $\partial \mathbf{r} / \partial \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{j}}$ and $\partial \mathbf{F} / \partial \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{j}}$ of the load and the system matrix are known. Note here that the former sensitivities vanish if the load is design independent.
If in (17.6) the design sensitivities of the global system matrix $\partial \mathbf{F} / \partial \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{j}}$ are determined analytically before their numerical evaluation, the approach is called the method of analytical sensitivity analysis, and if they are determined by numerical differentiation, cf. (17.4), the label semi-analytical sensitivity analysis is used. While the analytical method is expedient for problems with cross-sectional design variables (see Section 15.3), it is usually a formidable task to implement the method when shape design variables (see Sections 15.3 and 18.2) are encountered. Thus, a large amount of analytical work and programming may be required in order to develop analytical expressions for derivatives of, for instance, various finite element stiffness matrices with respect to a large number of possible shape parameters. For problems involving shape design variables, it is much more attractive to apply the semi-analytical method because it is easier to implement as it treats different types of finite elements and design variables in a unified way.

Eq. (17.6) can be treated in two different ways:
(a) Direct method (Design Space Method)

First, we computate the pseudo load vector $p_{j}$ associated with each $\mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{j}}$ as described above, and then determine from

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{F} \frac{\partial \mathbf{u}}{\partial \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{j}}}=\left(\frac{\partial \mathbf{r}}{\partial \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{j}}}-\frac{\partial \mathbf{F}}{\partial \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{j}}} \mathbf{u}\right)=\mathbf{p}_{\mathrm{j}} \tag{17.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

the corresponding gradients of the state quantities $\partial \mathbf{u} / \partial \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{j}}$. Since the form of (17.7) is analogous to that of (17.5), each of these gradients ( $\mathrm{j}=$ $1, \ldots, n$ ) can be solved from (17.7) using the same factorization of the global system matrix $\mathbf{F}$ as was used when solving (17.5) for the vector $\mathbf{u}$. Thus, (17.7) has to be solved for n right-hand sides $\mathbf{p}_{\mathrm{j}}$ for each load case $\mathbf{r}$ in (17.5).

Finally, the gradients $\partial \varphi / \partial \mathbf{u}$ and $\partial \varphi / \partial \mathbf{x}$ are calculated in order to establish the total differential according to (17.2).

## (b) Auxiliary variable method (State Space Method)

Here, we introduce an auxiliary variable vector $\boldsymbol{\lambda}_{i}$, the transpose of which we define as the following product according to (17.6):

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda_{i}^{T}=\frac{\partial \varphi_{\mathrm{i}}}{\partial \mathbf{u}} \mathbf{F}^{-1} \quad(\mathrm{i}=1, \ldots, \mathrm{~m}) \tag{17.8a}
\end{equation*}
$$

This yields the equation system

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{F}^{\mathrm{T}} \boldsymbol{\lambda}_{\mathbf{i}}=\left(\frac{\partial \varphi_{\mathrm{i}}}{\partial \mathbf{u}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}} \tag{17.8b}
\end{equation*}
$$

for $\boldsymbol{\lambda}_{i}$ that is to be solved for the $m$ right-hand sides $\frac{\partial \varphi_{i}}{\partial \mathbf{u}} \quad(i=1$, $\ldots, m$ ).

Generally, analytical and semi-analytical methods of sensitivity analysis are able to reduce the computational time to a fraction of that necessary for the OFD-approach (Section 17.2). This is mainly due to the fact that the system matrix of the former methods has to be factorized or inverted only once for a sensitivity analysis.

Depending on the number of equation systems to be solved in (17.7) and (17.8b), the direct method is preferred in those cases where fewer design variables than constraints are defined in the optimization model, whereas the auxiliary variable method should be applied to problems with a prevailing number of design variables.
Although the sensitivity methods described above primarily focus on gradient calculation for structures subjected to static loading, the methodology can be extended to other problems in a straight-forward manner.

## 18 Optimization strategies

In order to treat different types of optimization tasks like shape and topology optimization problems as well as multicriteria or multilevel optimization tasks, specific optimization strategies have to be integrated into the optimization loop according to Fig. 15.4. These strategies are sub-parts of optimization modeling, and they transfer arbitrary optimization problems into so-called substitute problems by way of transformation or decomposition so that the given tasks can be solved by usual scalarized parameter optimization procedures. In the following, two of these strategies will be briefly treated, namely

- vector, multicriteria or multiobjective optimization, and
- shape optimization,
where a transformation into parameter optimization problems for both strategies is carried out.


### 18.1 Vector, multiobjective or multicriteria optimization -PARETO-optimality [D.14, D. 34 , D. 43 , D. 44 ]

In contrast to problems where a single criterion governs, for multicriteria optimization the optimal design reflects simultaneous minimization on two or more criteria. The labels vector optimization or multiobjective optimization are also used for such problems. Problems of this kind are of particular relevance to practice where, in general, several structural response modes and failure criteria must be taken into account in the design process.

Ordinarily in vector optimization there exists a trade-off among criteria, i.e. a change in design may result in improvement according to one or more criteria, but only at the expense of a worsening as measured by others. One alternative is to apply the concept of PARETO-optimality (see Def. 1 below) according to which a given multicriteria optimization problem may have anything from one to an infinity of PARETO-solutions. It is then up to the designer to identify the optimal design within this set. This step requires the application by the designer of judgment or some other basis of choice.

This state of affairs reflects the fact that it is only possible to obtain a unique optimal design if a single, scalar objective function $f(\mathbf{x})$ is encountered in the optimization problem, cf. (15.4). This fact, however, suggests another option that is available for the treatment of a multicriteria optimization problem, namely to interpret it into a form with a single, scalar objective function. As it is shown in Section 18.2, several options exist for scalarization of multicriteria optimization problems.

The form of a Vector Optimization Problem (VOP) is in analogy with (15.4)

$$
\begin{equation*}
{ }^{" \operatorname{Min}^{\prime}}{ }_{\mathbf{x} \in \mathbf{R}^{\mathrm{n}}}\{\mathbf{f}(\mathbf{x}) \mid \mathbf{h}(\mathbf{x})=\mathbf{0} \quad, \quad \mathbf{g}(\mathbf{x}) \leq \mathbf{0}\}, \tag{18.1a}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathbf{f}(\mathbf{x})$ is a so-called vector objective function of the design variables

$$
\mathbf{f}(\mathbf{x}):=\left(\begin{array}{c}
\mathrm{f}_{1}(\mathbf{x})  \tag{18.1b}\\
\vdots \\
\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{m}}(\mathbf{x})
\end{array}\right)
$$

Problems with multiple objective functions are characterized by the occurence of an objective conflict, i.e. none of the possible solutions allows for simultaneous optimal fulfillment of all objectives (denoted by "Min" in (18.1a)).

Definition 1: Functional-efficiency or PARETO-optimality [D.34, D.43]
A vector $\mathbf{x}^{*} \in \mathrm{X}$ is then - and only then - termed PARETO-optimal or functional-efficient or p -efficient for the VOP (18.1) if no vector $\mathbf{x} \in \mathrm{X}$ exists for which


Fig. 18.1 depicts, as an example, a projection from the two-dimensional design space X into the objective function or criteria space Y . The PARE-TO-optimal solutions then lie on the sections of the $\operatorname{arc} \mathrm{AB}\left(\partial \mathrm{X}^{*} \rightleftarrows\right.$ $\partial \mathrm{Y}^{*}$ ). The designer may now choose one of these solutions depending on how he or she, from practical considerations, assesses the relative merits of the two objective functions.

Design space


Criteria space


Fig. 18.1: Mapping of a feasible design space into the criteria space

Definition 2: Substitute problem and preference function - Scalarization of multicriteria optimization problems

Nonlinear multicriteria, vector, or multiobjective optimization problems can be scalarized, i.e. reduced to usual optimization problems with a single, scalar objective function by formulating a substitute problem [D.6, D.14, D. 32 , D. 44 ].

The problem

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Min}_{\mathbf{x} \in \mathbf{R}^{\mathbf{n}}} \mathrm{p}[\mathbf{f}(\mathbf{x})] \tag{18.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

is called a scalarized substitute problem for a multicriteria optimization problem if there exists a $\tilde{\mathbf{x}} \in \mathrm{X}$ such that

$$
\mathrm{p}[\mathbf{f}(\tilde{\mathbf{x}})]=\operatorname{Min}_{\mathbf{x} \in \mathbf{R}^{\mathrm{n}}} \mathrm{p}[\mathbf{f}(\mathbf{x})]
$$

Here, p is called the preference function or scalarized objective function.

Preference functions:

- Sum of weighted objectives

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{p}[\mathbf{f}(\mathbf{x})]:=\sum_{\mathrm{j}=1}^{\mathrm{m}}\left[\mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{j}} \mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x})\right] \quad, \quad \mathbf{x} \in \mathbf{R}^{\mathrm{n}} \tag{18.5a}
\end{equation*}
$$

with weighting factors chosen by the designer

$$
\begin{equation*}
0 \leq w_{j} \leq 1 \quad, \quad \sum_{j=1}^{m} w_{j}=1 \tag{18.5b}
\end{equation*}
$$


a)

b)

Fig. 18.2: Preference function
a) Trade-off-formulation
b) Min-max-formulation

- Sum of distance functions

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{p}[\mathbf{f}(\mathbf{x})]:=\left(\sum_{\mathrm{j}=1}^{\mathrm{m}}\left|\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x})-\overline{\mathrm{y}}_{\mathrm{j}}\right|^{\mathbf{r}}\right)^{1 / \mathbf{r}} \quad, \quad \mathbf{x} \in \mathbf{R}^{\mathrm{n}} \tag{18.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the vector $\overline{\mathbf{y}}$ designating given goal values or demand levels for criteria $f_{j}(j=1, \ldots, m)$. Here, the values of the components of $\overline{\mathbf{y}}$ and the exponent $r(1 \leq r \leq \infty)$ are at the choice of the designer.

- Constraint-oriented transformation (Trade-off method)
$\mathrm{p}[\mathbf{f}(\mathbf{x})]=\mathrm{f}_{\mathbf{1}}(\mathbf{x}) \quad, \quad \mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x}) \leq \overline{\mathrm{y}}_{\mathrm{j}} \quad, \quad \mathrm{j}=2, \ldots, \mathrm{~m} \quad, \quad \mathbf{x} \in \mathbf{R}^{\mathrm{n}}$
with $f_{1}(\mathbf{x})$ as the principal or main objective, and $f_{2}, \ldots, f_{m}$ as secondary or sides objectives (constraints). $\overline{\mathrm{y}}_{\mathrm{j}}$ denotes the corresponding respondence levels which are chosen by the designer.
- Min-Max-formulation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{p}[\mathbf{f}(\mathbf{x})]:=\operatorname{Max}_{\mathrm{j}}\left[\mathrm{z}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x})\right] \quad, \quad \mathbf{x} \in \mathbf{R}^{\mathrm{n}} \tag{18.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\quad z_{j}(\mathbf{x})=\frac{f_{j}(\mathbf{x})-\bar{f}_{j}}{\bar{f}_{j}}, \quad \bar{f}_{j}>0 \quad, \quad j=1, \ldots, m$,
where $\bar{f}_{\mathrm{j}}$ denote values specified separately by the designer for each objective function. For further details refer to [D.14, D.32].

Extended Min-Max by weighted objectives:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{p}[\mathbf{f}(\mathbf{x})]:=\operatorname{Max}_{\mathrm{j}}\left[\mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{j}} \cdot \mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x})\right] \quad, \quad \mathbf{x} \in \mathbf{R}^{\mathrm{n}} \tag{18.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

with weighting factors analogously to (18.5b).
Note that the full formulation of the Min-Max problem with weighted objectives is (substitute (18.9) into (18.3)) :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Min}_{\mathbf{x} \in \mathbf{R}^{\mathrm{n}}}\left(\operatorname{Max}_{\mathrm{j}}\left[\mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{j}} \cdot \mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x})\right]\right) \tag{18.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

This Min-Max problem can be given as the equivalent Bound Formulation [D.6, D. 30 , D. 31 ]

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Min}_{\beta, \mathbf{x} \in \mathbf{R}^{\mathrm{n}}} \beta \quad \text { subject to } \quad \mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{j}} \cdot \mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x}) \leq \beta \tag{18.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here, $\beta$ is an additional, scalar parameter termed the bound variable which executes the task (18.10). Thus, $\beta$ constitutes a variable upper bound on each of the weighted objectives (now transformed into constraints) while at the same time subject to minimization since adopted as the objective function of the scalarized optimization problem (18.11).

In fact, the full set of PARETO-solutions, cf. Section 18.1, can be generated by application of the preference functions covering an appropriate range of values for the weighting factors $\mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{j}}$. Thus, the designer's choice of values for $\mathrm{w}_{\mathrm{j}}$ is related to the application of judgment in a PARETO-approach.

### 18.2 Shape optimization

The term shape optimization denotes the optimal shaping of components by simultaneously considering given requirements. In order to achieve this goal, functions have to be determined which describe the shape to be optimized (shape functions). Hence, in general, shape optimization problems lead to the formulation of objective functionals F , and similarly, general constraint operators $G$ have to be considered. As the shape is continuously varied during the optimization, the respective model (e.g. partitioning into structure or shell elements) must be adapted accordingly, and this often requires re-discretization.
( a ) Indirect methods [D.4, D.5, D.7, D. 9, D. 21, D. 22 , D. 27 , D. 28, A. 3$]$
The above methods incorporate two steps:

1) Derivation of optimality conditions as necessary conditions for the optimal design,
2) Fulfilment of the optimality conditions by means of suitable solution procedures.
The curvilinear coordinates $\xi^{\alpha}$ define the area A of a load-bearing structure with the boundary $\Gamma$. The optimal shape function $\mathbf{R}$ with the components $R^{j}(j=1,2,3)$ shall be determined. The derivatives $\partial R^{j} / \partial \xi^{\alpha}$ are abbreviated as $\mathrm{R}_{, \alpha}^{\mathrm{j}}$. In addition, EINSTEIN's summation convention (see Section 2.2) will be used.
The following considerations will be limited to such shape optimization problems for which both the optimization objective and the constraints can be expressed in the form of integrals [A.3, A.6, D.5]:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Min} F=\operatorname{Min} \int_{A} f\left(\xi^{\alpha}, R^{j}, R_{, \alpha}^{j}\right) d A \quad(j=1,2,3) \tag{18.12a}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{align*}
& \int_{\mathrm{A}} \mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{k}}\left(\xi^{\alpha}, \mathrm{R}^{\mathrm{j}}, \mathrm{R}_{, \alpha}^{\mathrm{j}}\right) \mathrm{dA}=0 \quad(\mathrm{k}=1, \ldots, \mathrm{~m}),  \tag{18.12b}\\
& \int_{\mathrm{A}} \mathrm{f}_{l}\left(\xi^{\alpha}, \mathrm{R}^{\mathrm{j}}, \mathrm{R}_{, \alpha}^{\mathrm{j}}\right) \mathrm{dA} \leq 0 \quad(l=1, \ldots, \mathrm{r}) \tag{18.12c}
\end{align*}
$$

are assumed to be given.
In order to derive the necessary conditions for the present problem, the inequality operators (18.12c) are first transformed into equality operators, using slack variables $\eta_{l}$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{\mathrm{A}} \mathrm{f}_{l}\left(\xi^{\alpha}, \mathrm{R}^{\mathrm{j}}, \mathrm{R}_{, \alpha}^{\mathrm{j}}\right) \mathrm{dA}+\eta_{l}^{2}=0 \quad(l=1, \ldots, \mathrm{r}) \tag{18.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using the LAGRANGEAN multipliers $\lambda_{\mathbf{k}}, \lambda_{l}$ and the abbreviation

$$
\begin{align*}
\Phi=\mathrm{f}\left(\xi^{\alpha}, \mathrm{R}^{\mathrm{j}}, \mathrm{R}_{, \alpha}^{\mathrm{j}}\right) & +\sum_{\mathrm{k}=1}^{\mathrm{m}} \lambda_{\mathbf{k}} \mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{k}}\left(\xi^{\alpha}, \mathrm{R}^{\mathrm{j}}, \mathrm{R}_{, \alpha}^{\mathrm{j}}\right)+  \tag{18.14a}\\
& +\sum_{l=1}^{\mathrm{r}} \lambda_{l} \mathrm{f}_{l}\left(\xi^{\alpha}, \mathrm{R}^{\mathrm{j}}, \mathrm{R}_{, \alpha}^{\mathrm{j}}\right)
\end{align*}
$$

we obtain the LAGRANGE-functional as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{I}=\int_{\mathrm{A}} \Phi\left(\xi^{\alpha}, \mathrm{R}^{\mathrm{j}}, \mathrm{R}_{, \alpha}^{\mathrm{j}}, \lambda_{\mathrm{k}}, \lambda_{l}\right) \mathrm{dA}+\sum_{l=1}^{\mathrm{r}} \lambda_{l} \eta_{l}^{2} \tag{18.14b}
\end{equation*}
$$

The EULER equations for the variational problem

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Min} \mathrm{I}\left(\xi^{\alpha}, \mathrm{R}^{\mathrm{j}}, \mathrm{R}_{, \alpha}^{\mathrm{j}}, \lambda_{\mathrm{k}}, \lambda_{l}, \eta_{l}\right) \tag{18.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

will now be very briefly set up and solved.
Owing to the demand that the first variation $\delta \mathrm{I}$ has to vanish $(\delta I=0)$ for arbitrary variations of $\mathrm{R}^{\mathrm{j}}$, we obtain the following partial differential equation including boundary conditions when considering the GAUSSIAN rule of integration and component-wise application of the fundamental lemma of variational calculus:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial \Phi}{\partial \mathrm{R}^{\mathrm{j}}}-\left(\frac{\partial \Phi}{\partial \mathrm{R}_{, \alpha}^{\mathrm{j}}}\right)_{, \alpha}=0, \quad \int \mathrm{n}^{\alpha} \frac{\partial \Phi}{\partial \mathrm{R}_{, \alpha}^{\mathrm{j}}} \delta \mathrm{R}^{\mathrm{j}} \mathrm{~d} \Gamma=0 \tag{18.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathrm{n}^{\alpha}$ are the components of the normal unit vector on the boundary $\Gamma$. $\delta \mathrm{I}=0$ recovers the constraints (18.12b) and (18.13) for arbitrary admissible variation of $\lambda_{k}$ and $\lambda_{l}$, and variation of $\eta_{l}$ yields

$$
\begin{equation*}
2 \lambda_{l} \eta_{l}=0 \quad(l=1, \ldots, \mathrm{r}) \tag{18.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

By separating (18.13) by means of (18.17) into the cases of active ( $\eta_{l}=0$, $\left.\lambda_{l} \neq 0\right)$ and non-active ( $\eta_{l} \neq 0, \lambda_{l}=0$ ) inequality operators, the $\eta_{l}$ can be eliminated as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lambda_{l}\left[\int_{\mathrm{A}} \mathrm{f}_{l}\left(\xi^{\alpha}, \mathrm{R}^{\mathrm{j}}, \mathrm{R}_{, \alpha}^{\mathrm{j}}\right) \mathrm{dA}\right] \leq 0 \quad(l=1, \ldots, \mathrm{r}) \tag{18.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

With EULER equations according to (18.16), the relations (18.18), and the equality constraints (18.12b), all required equations are available for determining the unknown quantities $\mathrm{R}^{\mathrm{j}}, \lambda_{\mathbf{k}}$, and $\lambda_{l}$ for the present problem.
(b) Direct methods [D.16, D. 47, D.48]

In the direct methods the shape optimization problems are transformed into parameter optimization problems which are then treated by means of MP-algorithms according to Fig. 8.6.

One determines an optimal shape function $R^{*}$ for which the objective functional F attains a minimum

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Min}_{R \in \Gamma_{2}} F(\mathbf{R}) \longrightarrow F\left(\mathbf{R}^{*}\right) \tag{18.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\Gamma_{2}$ denoting the set of all shape functions.
The feasible variational domain is defined by the constraint operators $\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{i}}, \mathrm{G}_{\mathrm{j}}$ :

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{i}} \mathbf{R}=\varphi_{\mathrm{i}} \quad(\mathrm{i}=1, \ldots, \mathrm{q})  \tag{18.20}\\
\mathrm{G}_{\mathrm{j}} \mathbf{R} \leq \chi_{\mathrm{j}} \quad(\mathrm{j}=1, \ldots, \mathrm{p})
\end{array}\right\}
$$

The unknown functions $\mathbf{R}$ are approximated by suitable functions $\widetilde{\mathbf{R}}$, socalled shape approximation functions.

In recent years, the progress of CAD-techniques in the design and construction departments has substantially increased the importance of geometrical modeling also in application to structural optimization. Basically, geometrical modeling deals with computer-based design and manipulation of geometrical shapes [D.8, D.30].

The choice of suitable approximation functions for optimal geometries is problem-dependent. The chosen function is to approximate the course to be followed as precisely as possible, a demand that leads to a large amount of shape parameters and thus to increased computational effort. A reduction of this effort can be achieved by decreasing the number of parameters, which, however, requires some a-priori knowledge and experience concerning the choice of a given type of approximation. If this information does not exist, optimization should proceed with simple approximations to be refined with increasing level of knowledge.

In the following, we will introduce some of the most important approximation functions for geometric modeling of shapes of components:

1) Shape functions depending on a single variable

This type of approximation function is chosen if the shape optimization can be reduced to optimization of curves $R$ that only depend on one coordinate $\xi$, i.e. curves that can be described by either a continuous function $\widetilde{\mathrm{R}}$ or by the sum of single continuous functions within the defined domain.
A general polynomial function describes the dependence of a shape function $\widetilde{\mathrm{R}}^{\mathrm{j}}$ on the local coordinate $\xi$ in the following form:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widetilde{\mathrm{R}}^{\mathrm{j}}(\xi, \mathbf{x})=\mathrm{x}_{1}+\mathrm{x}_{2} \xi+\mathrm{x}_{3} \xi^{2}+\ldots+\mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{n}} \xi^{\mathrm{n}+1} \tag{18.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

Monotonically increasing or decreasing functions can be suitably approximated by polynomia. However, for $\mathrm{n}>3$ very undesirable, strong oscillatory behaviour generally occurs. In addition, a precise representation of particularly interesting boundaries, edges, or transitions is often not possible.

CHEBYCHEV-functions are polynomia with special properties [A.3]:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widetilde{\mathrm{R}}^{\mathrm{j}}(\xi, \mathbf{x})=\mathrm{x}_{1} \mathrm{~T}_{0}(\xi)+\mathrm{x}_{2} \mathrm{~T}_{1}(\xi)+\mathrm{x}_{3} \mathrm{~T}_{2}(\xi) \ldots, \tag{18.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $T_{i}(i=0, \ldots, n-1)$ describe the CHEBYCHEV-polynomia from the 0 -th to the $(\mathrm{n}-1)$-th degree. The $\mathrm{T}_{1}$-polynomia depending on $\xi$ are calculated as follows for the range of $\xi_{1} \leq \xi \leq \xi_{\mathrm{u}}$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{T}_{0}=1, \quad \mathrm{~T}_{1}=2 \frac{\xi-\xi_{1}}{\xi_{\mathrm{u}}-\xi_{1}}-1, \quad \mathrm{~T}_{2}=2 \mathrm{~T}_{1} \cdot \mathrm{~T}_{1}-\mathrm{T}_{0}, \quad \ldots \\
& \mathrm{~T}_{\mathrm{k}}=2 \mathrm{~T}_{1} \cdot \mathrm{~T}_{\mathrm{k}-1}-\mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{k}-2}
\end{aligned}
$$

Besides being orthogonal, the CHEBYCHEV system of polynomia also possesses the favourable properties uniform convergence and optimality. However, even the CHEBYCHEV-polynomia only allow for a limited precise representation of single domains.

A nonlinear, parametric $B$-spline-function is defined by $\mathrm{n}+1$ control points which define a so-called control polygon (Fig. 18.3). With the exception of the starting point and the end point of the control polygon, the control points do not lie on the B-spline curve. The curve $\mathbf{r}(\xi)$ is defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{r}(\xi)=\sum_{\mathrm{i}=0}^{\mathrm{n}} \mathbf{p}_{\mathrm{i}} \mathrm{~B}_{\mathrm{ik}}(\xi) \tag{18.23a}
\end{equation*}
$$

with

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathbf{p}_{\mathbf{i}} & \begin{array}{l}
\text { vector of the i-th control point in the given } \mathrm{x}^{1}, \mathrm{x}^{2} \text { coordinate } \\
\text { system },
\end{array} \\
\mathrm{B}_{\mathrm{ik}}(\xi) \quad \text { mixed function } .
\end{array}
$$

The mixed functions $\mathrm{B}_{\mathrm{ik}}(\xi)$, or base functions of B -splines, are polyno-mial-parameter functions of degree $k-1$ which can be calculated by means of the following recursive formula:


Fig. 18.3 : B-spline-curve of degree $\mathrm{k}=3$ with 9 control points


Fig. 18.4: BÉZIER-curve of degree $n=8$ ( 9 control points)

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{B}_{\mathrm{i} 1}(\xi)=\left\{\begin{array}{l}
1 \text { for } \mathrm{t}_{1} \leq \xi \leq \mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{i}+1} \\
0 \text { for all other } \xi
\end{array}\right. \\
& \mathrm{B}_{\mathrm{ik}}(\xi)=\frac{\left(\xi-\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{i}}\right)}{\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{i}+\mathbf{k}-1}-\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{i}}} \mathrm{~B}_{\mathrm{ik-1}}(\xi)+\frac{\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{i}+\mathbf{k}}-\xi}{\mathrm{t}_{\mathbf{i}+\mathbf{k}}-\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{i}+1}} \mathrm{~B}_{\mathrm{i}+1 \mathbf{k - 1}}(\xi) .
\end{aligned}
$$

The quantities $t_{i}$ are called course node quantities, and they assign the value of the parameter $\xi$ to the control points and thus influence the shape of the curve. For more details see [D.8].
$B E ́ Z I E R$-curves are defined in analogy with the description of the $B$-splines, using $n+1$ control points:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{r}(\xi)=\sum_{\mathrm{i}=0}^{\mathrm{n}} \mathbf{p}_{\mathrm{i}} \mathrm{~B}_{\mathrm{ik}}(\xi) \tag{18.24a}
\end{equation*}
$$

with

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathbf{p}_{\mathbf{i}} & \text { vector of the } \mathrm{i} \text {-th control point } \\
\mathrm{B}_{\mathbf{i k}}(\xi) & \text { scalar mixed function of degree } k
\end{array}
$$

In contrast to the non-periodical B -splines, the parameters here range between $0 \leq \xi \leq 1$. As is the case with the $B$-spline-curves, the control points of BÉZIER-curves generally do not lie on the curve, with the exception of the first and last control point (Fig. 18.4). The mixed function $\mathrm{B}_{\mathrm{ik}}(\xi)$ is a scalar polynomial-parameter function, a so-called BERNSTEIN-polynomium of $k$-th degree, weighted by binomial coefficients [D.8]:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{B}_{\mathrm{ik}}(\xi)=\frac{\mathrm{k}!}{\mathrm{i}!(\mathrm{k}-\mathrm{i})}(\xi)^{\mathrm{i}}(1-\xi)^{\mathrm{n}-1} \tag{18.24b}
\end{equation*}
$$



Fig. 18.5: Influence of the shape parameters on the modified ellipse [D.13]

Ellipse functions with variable exponents can successfully be employed in order to determine the shape of boilers or to find optimal notch configurations [D.13]. In mathematical terms these functions read:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\frac{x^{1}}{a}\right)^{\kappa_{1}}+\left(\frac{x^{2}}{b}\right)^{\kappa_{2}}=1 \tag{18.25a}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the shape parameters $\kappa_{1}, \kappa_{2}$ and the semi-axes $a, b$.
The parametrical representation of the ellipse equation reads:

$$
\mathrm{x}^{1}=\mathrm{a}(\sin \varphi)^{2 / \kappa_{1}}, \quad \mathrm{x}^{2}=\mathrm{b}(\cos \varphi)^{2 / \kappa_{2}} \quad \text { with parameter } \varphi . \text { (18.25b) }
$$

Fig. 18.5 illustrates the influence of the shape parameters $\kappa_{1}, \kappa_{2}$ on the shape.

### 18.3 Augmented optimization loop by additional strategies

$$
\text { [D. } 3, \text { D. } 12, \text { D. } 40]
$$

Fig. 15.4 presents the basic modules of an optimization model. The sensitivity analysis treated in Chapter 17 as well as the two optimization strategies multicriteria or and optimization (Chapter 18) contribute modules that are implemented into the optimization model, and they thus present important elements of an effective treatment of structural optimization pro-
blems. Direct methods are especially appropriate for solving multicriteria and shape optimization problems the basic procedure of which is shown in Fig. 18.6, while shape optimization problems can be processed by a mere augmentation of the design model, multicriteria optimization requires a special evaluation model. Fig. 18.7 illustrates how the optimization loop is augmented by these additional modules within the Three-Columns-Concept [D.12] discussed in Section 15.6.

In a similar manner, other modules can be implemented into the loop, e.g. for optimization with time-dependent parametric quantities, or for stochastic optimization problems. An important future demand on the optimization process will be the consideration of multidisciplinary aspects from the fields of fluid- or aerodynamics, thermodynamics, heat transfer, manufacturing, etc. In this context, the term multidisciplinary optimization has become general use [D.42].


Fig. 18.6: Direct optimization strategies


Fig. 18.7: Optimization loop augmented by multicriteria and shape optimization

## D. 2 Exercises

## Exercise D-15/16-1:

An unconstrained optimization problem is given by the objective function

$$
\mathrm{f}\left(\mathrm{x}_{1}, \mathrm{x}_{2}\right)=12 \mathrm{x}_{1}^{2}+4 \mathrm{x}_{2}^{2}-12 \mathrm{x}_{1} \mathrm{x}_{2}+2 \mathrm{x}_{1} \quad \longrightarrow \operatorname{Min} \quad, \quad \mathrm{x}_{1}, \mathrm{x}_{2} \in \mathbf{R}^{n}
$$

a) Determine the minimum of this function using the necessary and the sufficient conditions.
b) Check the exact result by means of the POWELL-method, starting with $\mathbf{x}_{0}=(-1,-2)^{\mathrm{T}}$ as initial point.
c) Apply also the algorithm of conjugate gradients according to FLET-CHER-REEVES to obtain the result. Let again $\mathbf{x}_{0}=(-1,-2)^{T}$ be the starting point.

## Solution:

a) We are confronted with an unconstrained optimization problem with a continuously differentiable objective function possessing an exact solution.
According to (15.7) the candidate minimum point is obtained from the necessary conditions

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_{1}}=24 x_{1}-12 x_{2}+2 \stackrel{!}{=} 0 \\
& \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_{2}}=8 x_{2}-12 x_{1} \quad \stackrel{!}{=} 0 \quad x_{2}=\frac{3}{2} x_{1}
\end{aligned}
$$

By substituting $x_{2}$ into the first equation one obtains:

$$
24 \mathrm{x}_{1}-18 \mathrm{x}_{1}+2=0 \quad \longrightarrow \quad \mathrm{x}_{1}^{*}=-\frac{1}{3} \quad, \quad \mathrm{x}_{2}^{*}=-\frac{1}{2}
$$

The corresponding function value becomes

$$
\mathrm{f}^{*}=-\frac{1}{3}
$$

The HESSIAN matrix is calculated from (15.8)

$$
\mathbf{H}(\mathbf{x})=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
24 & -12 \\
-12 & 8
\end{array}\right]=48
$$

This proves positive definiteness, i.e. a minimum solution has been found.
b) The starting vector for the POWELL-method is given as:

$$
\mathbf{x}_{0}=(-1,-2)^{\mathrm{T}} \quad \longrightarrow \quad \mathrm{f}_{0}=2
$$

## First cycle

For the first search direction we choose $\mathbf{s}_{0}=(1,0)^{\mathbf{T}}$. Thus, we obtain according to (16.1a) :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{x}_{1}=\binom{-1}{-2}+\alpha\binom{1}{0}=\binom{-1+\alpha}{-2} \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

By substituting (1) into the given function

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{f}(\alpha)=12(-1+\alpha)^{2}+4(-2)^{2}-12(-1+\alpha)(-2)+2(-1+\alpha) \\
& \frac{\partial f}{\partial \alpha}=24(-1+\alpha)+24+2=0 \quad \rightarrow \quad \alpha=-\frac{1}{12},
\end{aligned}
$$

which yields

$$
\mathbf{x}_{1}=\binom{-\frac{13}{12}}{-2} \quad \text { and } \quad \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{1}\right)=1.9167
$$

As second search direction we choose $\mathbf{s}_{1}=(0,1)^{T}$, which, in accordance with (1), leads to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{x}_{2}=\mathbf{x}_{1}+\alpha \mathbf{s}_{1}=\binom{-\frac{13}{12}}{-2}+\alpha\binom{0}{1}=\binom{-\frac{13}{12}}{-2+\alpha} . \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Substitution of (2) into the given function:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{f}(\alpha)=12\left(-\frac{13}{12}\right)^{2}+4(-2+\alpha)^{2}-12\left(-\frac{13}{12}\right)(-2+\alpha)+2\left(-\frac{13}{12}\right) \\
& \frac{\partial \mathrm{f}}{\partial \alpha}=8(-2+\alpha)+13=0 \quad \longrightarrow \quad \alpha=\frac{3}{8} .
\end{aligned}
$$

One thus obtains

$$
\mathbf{x}_{2}=\binom{-\frac{13}{12}}{-\frac{13}{8}} \quad \text { and } \quad \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{2}\right)=1.3542
$$

An additional search direction is determined by means of (16.1d)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{s}_{2}=\mathbf{x}_{2}-\mathbf{x}_{0}=\binom{-\frac{13}{12}}{-\frac{13}{8}}-\binom{-1}{-2}=\binom{-\frac{1}{12}}{\frac{3}{8}} \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then it follows

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{x}_{3}=\binom{-1}{-2}+\alpha\binom{-\frac{1}{12}}{\frac{3}{8}}=\binom{-1-\frac{\alpha}{12}}{-2+\frac{3}{8} \alpha} \tag{4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Substitution into $f\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right)$ and re-formulation yields

$$
\begin{aligned}
& f(\alpha)=-\left(1+\frac{\alpha}{12}\right)\left(14-\frac{11}{2} \alpha\right)+4\left(-2+\frac{3}{8} \alpha\right)^{2} \\
& \frac{\partial f}{\partial \alpha}=-\frac{1}{12}\left(14-\frac{11}{2} \alpha\right)-\left(1+\frac{\alpha}{12}\right)\left(-\frac{11}{2}\right)+8\left(-2+\frac{3}{8} \alpha\right) \frac{3}{8} \stackrel{!}{=} 0 \\
& \longrightarrow \quad \alpha=\frac{40}{49} .
\end{aligned}
$$

From (4) one determines

$$
\mathbf{x}_{3}=\binom{-\frac{157}{147}}{-\frac{83}{49}} \quad \text { and } \quad f\left(x_{3}\right)=1.319728
$$

This concludes the first cycle.

## Second cycle

The second cycle also proceeds from the search direction $\mathbf{s}_{0}=(1,0)^{\mathrm{T}}$. We get

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathbf{x}_{4}=\mathbf{x}_{3}+\alpha \mathbf{s}_{0}=\binom{-\frac{157}{147}+\alpha}{-\frac{83}{49}}  \tag{5}\\
& f(\alpha)=12\left(-\frac{157}{147}+\alpha\right)^{2}+4\left(-\frac{83}{49}\right)^{2}-12\left(-\frac{157}{147}+\alpha\right)\left(-\frac{83}{49}\right)+ \\
& \quad+2\left(-\frac{157}{147}+\alpha\right) \\
& \frac{\partial f}{\partial \alpha}=24\left(-\frac{157}{147}+\alpha\right)+12 \cdot \frac{83}{49}+2 \stackrel{!}{=} 0 \quad \longrightarrow \quad \alpha=0.1377552
\end{align*}
$$

and finally from (5)

$$
\mathbf{x}_{4}=\binom{-0.9302720}{-1.6938775} \quad \text { and } \quad f\left(\mathbf{x}_{4}\right)=1.092008
$$

We then formulate

$$
\begin{align*}
\mathbf{x}_{5}= & \mathbf{x}_{4}+\alpha \mathbf{s}_{2}=\binom{-0.9302720}{-1.6938775}+\alpha\binom{-0.0833333}{0.375}  \tag{6}\\
f(\alpha)= & 12(-0.9302720-0.083333 \alpha)^{2}+4(-1.6938775+0.375 \alpha)^{2}- \\
& -12(-0.9302720-0.083333 \alpha)(-1.6938775+0.375 \alpha)+ \\
& +2(-0.9302720-0.083333 \alpha) \\
\frac{\partial f}{\partial \alpha}= & 0 \quad \longrightarrow \quad \alpha=0.438567 .
\end{align*}
$$

From (6) follows

$$
\mathbf{x}_{5}=\binom{-0.9668191}{-1.5294147} \quad \text { and } \quad \mathrm{f}\left(\mathrm{x}_{5}\right)=0.89566164
$$

The course of the optimization process clearly shows a very slow convergence towards the solution point. We therefore stop the treatment at this point and proceed to c).
c) Algorithm of conjugate gradients according to FLETCHER-REEVES

We again proceed from the starting point $\mathbf{x}_{0}=(-1,-2)^{\mathrm{T}}$. The starting direction is calculated from the gradient

$$
\nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{0}\right)=\left.\nabla \mathrm{f}(\mathbf{x})\right|_{\mathbf{x}_{0}}=\left.\binom{24 \mathrm{x}_{1}-12 \mathrm{x}_{2}+2}{8 \mathrm{x}_{2}-12 \mathrm{x}_{1}}\right|_{\mathbf{x}_{0}}
$$

The steepest descent direction is

$$
\mathbf{s}_{0}=-\nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{0}\right)=\binom{-2}{4}
$$

Eq. (16.6) yields for the end of the first step

$$
\mathbf{x}_{1}=\mathbf{x}_{0}+\alpha_{0} \mathbf{s}_{0}=\binom{-1}{-2}+\alpha_{0}\binom{-2}{4}=\binom{-1-2 \alpha_{0}}{-2+4 \alpha_{0}}
$$

and thus

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{f}\left(\alpha_{0}\right)= & 12\left(-1-2 \alpha_{0}\right)^{2}+4\left(-2+4 \alpha_{0}\right)^{2}- \\
& -12\left(-1-2 \alpha_{0}\right)\left(-2+4 \alpha_{0}\right)+2\left(-1-2 \alpha_{0}\right), \\
\frac{\mathrm{df}}{\mathrm{~d} \alpha_{0}}= & 0 \quad \rightarrow \quad \alpha_{0}=0.048077 .
\end{aligned}
$$

The new point $\mathbf{x}_{1}$ reads

$$
\mathbf{x}_{1}=\binom{-1.0961}{-1.8077} \quad \text { and } \quad \nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{1}\right)=\binom{-2.6140}{-1.3084}
$$

The next search direction is calculated with (16.7)

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbf{s}_{1} & =-\nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{1}\right)+\frac{\left|\nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{1}\right)\right|^{2}}{\left|\nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{0}\right)\right|^{2}} \mathbf{s}_{0}, \\
\mathbf{s}_{1} & =\binom{2.6140}{1.3084}+\frac{(-2.6140)^{2}+(-1.3084)^{2}}{(-2)^{2}+4^{2}}\binom{-2}{4}= \\
& =\binom{2.6140}{1.3084}+0.4272\binom{-2}{4}=\binom{1.7596}{3.0172}
\end{aligned}
$$

The next point is determined from

$$
\mathbf{x}_{2}=\mathbf{x}_{1}+\alpha_{1} \mathbf{s}_{1}=\binom{-1.0961}{-1.8077}+\alpha_{1}\binom{1.7596}{3.0172}
$$

and correspondingly $f\left(\alpha_{1}\right)$. The minimum condition

$$
\frac{\mathrm{df}}{\mathrm{~d} \alpha_{1}}=0 \quad \text { yields } \quad \alpha_{1}=0.4334
$$

One obtains

$$
\mathbf{x}_{2}=\binom{-0.3334}{-0.5} \quad \text { and } \quad \nabla \mathrm{f}\left(\mathbf{x}_{2}\right)=\binom{0}{0}
$$

Thus, the condition

$$
\mathbf{s}_{0}^{\mathrm{T}} \mathbf{H ~ s}_{1}=(-2,4)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
24 & -12 \\
-12 & 8
\end{array}\right)\binom{1.7596}{3.0172} \approx 0
$$

is fulfilled.
Fig. D-1 illustrates the single search steps for the FLETCHER-REEVES-method. It is obvious that this method converges much faster than the POWELL-method. By suitable modifications, however, convergence of the latter method can be improved.


Fig. D-1 : Search steps for the FLETCHER-REEVES-method

## Exercise D-15/16-2:

The truss structure shown in Fig. D-2 consists of 13 steel bars with the cross-sectional areas $\mathrm{A}_{\mathrm{i}}(\mathrm{i}=1, \ldots, 13)$ and 10 nodal points. A vertical force $\mathrm{F}=100 \mathrm{kN}$ acts at node 3 .

Determine the cross-sectional areas in such a way that the weight of the structure is minimized. The stresses in the single bars must not exceed an admissible tensile stress of $\sigma_{\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{adm}}}=+150 \mathrm{MPa}$, and an admissible compressive stress of $\sigma_{\mathrm{c}_{\mathrm{adm}}}=-100 \mathrm{MPa}$.
As further values are given:
$l=1.0 \mathrm{~m}, \mathrm{E}=2.1 \cdot 10^{5} \mathrm{MPa}$.


Fig. D-2: Plane truss structure
a) Formulate the structural model, and determine the solutions for displacements and stresses.
b) In order to formulate the optimization problem, define the objective function and the constraints when the cross-sectional areas are used as design variables $\mathbf{x}:=\mathbf{A}=\left(\mathrm{A}_{\mathrm{i}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}}(\mathrm{i}=1, \ldots, 13)$.
c) Determine the optimal solution of the constrained optimization problem by means of an external penalty function approach.

## Solution :

a) The relation between the nodal forces and nodal displacements is established by means of the displacement method. This will be demonstrated for the forces $F_{3}$ and $\mathrm{F}_{4}$ acting at node 2 and the corresponding displacements $\mathrm{u}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{v}_{2}$.
Equilibrium conditions:


Equilibrium conditions give the external forces in terms of the bar forces at node 2:

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
F_{3}=S_{6}+\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{2} S_{7}-\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{2} S_{5},  \tag{1}\\
F_{4}=\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{2} S_{7}+\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{2} S_{5} .
\end{array}\right\}
$$

Elasticity law:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta l_{6}=\frac{l}{\mathrm{EA}_{6}} \mathrm{~S}_{6} \quad, \quad \Delta l_{7}=\frac{\sqrt{2} l}{\mathrm{EA}_{7}} \mathrm{~S}_{7} \quad, \quad \Delta l_{5}=\frac{\sqrt{2} l}{\mathrm{EA}_{5}} \mathrm{~S}_{5} . \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Kinematics:


Substitution of (2) and (3) into (1) yields

$$
\left[\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{F}_{3} \\
\mathrm{~F}_{4}
\end{array}\right]=\mathbf{K}_{22}^{*}\left[\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{u}_{2} \\
\mathrm{v}_{2}
\end{array}\right]
$$

with the element stiffness matrix

$$
\mathbf{K}_{22}^{*}=\frac{\mathrm{E}}{2 \sqrt{2 l}}\left[\begin{array}{cc}
\mathrm{A}_{5}+2 \sqrt{2} \mathrm{~A}_{6}+\mathrm{A}_{7} & -\mathrm{A}_{5}+\mathrm{A}_{7}  \tag{4}\\
-\mathrm{A}_{5}+\mathrm{A}_{7} & \mathrm{~A}_{5}+\mathrm{A}_{7}
\end{array}\right]=\frac{\mathrm{E}}{2 \sqrt{2 l}} \mathbf{K}_{22}
$$

Analogous relations can be derived for the other nodes.
The total stiffness matrix $\mathbf{K}$ consists of the single stiffness matrices of the bars; it relates the external forces to the displacements in the following linear equation:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{f}=\mathbf{K} \mathbf{v} \tag{5a}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the displacement vector

$$
\mathbf{v}=\left(u_{1}, v_{1}, u_{2}, v_{2}, u_{3}, v_{3}, u_{4}, v_{4}, u_{5}, v_{5}\right)^{T}
$$

the force vector consisting of the 10 nodal forces

$$
\mathbf{f}=\left(\mathrm{F}_{1}, \mathrm{~F}_{2}, \ldots, \mathrm{~F}_{10}\right)^{\mathbf{T}}
$$

and the symmetric total stiffness matrix

$$
\mathbf{K}=\frac{\mathbf{E}}{2 \sqrt{2} 1}\left[\begin{array}{c:cccc}
\mathbf{K}_{11} & \mathbf{K}_{12} & \mathbf{K}_{13} & \mathbf{K}_{14} & \mathbf{K}_{15}  \tag{5b}\\
\hdashline \mathbf{K}_{21} & \mathbf{K}_{22} & \mathbf{K}_{23} & \mathbf{K}_{24} & \mathbf{K}_{25} \\
\hdashline \mathbf{K}_{31} & \mathbf{K}_{32} & \mathbf{K}_{33} & \mathbf{K}_{34} & \mathbf{K}_{35} \\
\hdashline \mathbf{K}_{41} & \mathbf{K}_{42} & \mathbf{K}_{43} & \mathbf{K}_{44} & \mathbf{K}_{\mathbf{4 5}} \\
\hdashline \mathbf{K}_{51} & \mathbf{K}_{52} & \mathbf{K}_{53} & \mathbf{K}_{54} & \mathbf{K}_{55}
\end{array}\right]
$$

with $\quad \mathbf{K}_{11}=\left[\begin{array}{cc}2 \sqrt{2} A_{1}+A_{2}+A_{4}+ & \\ +A_{8}+A_{10} & A_{4}+A_{8}-A_{10} \\ -A_{2}+A_{4}+A_{8}-A_{10} & A_{2}+A_{4}+A_{8}+A_{10}\end{array}\right]$,

$$
\mathbf{K}_{22}=\operatorname{see}(4),
$$

$$
\mathbf{K}_{33}=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
\sqrt{2} A_{3}+A_{4}+A_{5} & A_{4}-A_{5} \\
A_{4}-A_{5} & A_{4}+A_{5}
\end{array}\right]
$$

$$
\mathbf{K}_{44}=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
A_{11}+2 \sqrt{2} A_{12}+A_{13} & A_{11}-A_{13} \\
A_{11}-A_{13} & A_{11}+A_{13}
\end{array}\right],
$$

$$
\mathbf{K}_{55}=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
\sqrt{2} A_{9}+A_{10}+A_{11} & -A_{10}+A_{11} \\
-A_{10}+A_{11} & A_{10}+A_{11}
\end{array}\right]
$$

$$
\mathbf{K}_{13}=\mathbf{K}_{31}=\left[\begin{array}{ll}
-A_{4} & -A_{4} \\
-A_{4} & -A_{4}
\end{array}\right]
$$

$$
\mathbf{K}_{15}=\mathbf{K}_{51}=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
-\mathrm{A}_{10} & \mathrm{~A}_{10} \\
\mathrm{~A}_{10} & -\mathrm{A}_{10}
\end{array}\right]
$$

$$
\mathbf{K}_{23}=\mathbf{K}_{32}=\left[\begin{array}{cc}
-A_{5} & A_{5} \\
A_{5} & -A_{5}
\end{array}\right]
$$

$$
\mathbf{K}_{54}=\mathbf{K}_{45}=\left[\begin{array}{ll}
-A_{11} & -A_{11} \\
-A_{11} & -A_{11}
\end{array}\right]
$$

All remaining $\mathbf{K}_{\mathrm{ij}}$ vanish.

Assuming non-singularity of the stiffness matrix, (5a) allows us to calculate the displacements of the nodal points $u_{i}, v_{i}(i=1, \ldots, 5)$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{v}=\mathbf{K}^{-1} \mathbf{f} \tag{6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thus, the displacements of the end-point of each single bar is established, and we can now, on the basis of the element stiffness matrices, determine the stresses within the bars by means of the matrix relation between stresses and displacements:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma=\mathbf{R} \mathbf{v} . \tag{7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here, $\mathbf{R}$ is a $(13 \times 10)$-matrix of the form

$$
\mathbf{R}=\frac{\mathrm{E}}{l}\left[\begin{array}{cccccccccc}
1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\frac{1}{2} & -\frac{1}{2} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{2} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
-\frac{1}{2} & -\frac{1}{2} & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & -\frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & -\frac{1}{2} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & \frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{2} & 0 \\
-\frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{2} & -\frac{1}{2} \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -\frac{1}{2} & -\frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{2} \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{2} & -\frac{1}{2} & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right] \quad(8)
$$

Substitution of (6) into (7) then yields the relation required for calculating the stresses :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\boldsymbol{\sigma}=\mathbf{R} \mathbf{K}^{-1} \mathbf{f} \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$

The equations for the structural model that is required for the optimization have now beeen established.
b) In the following, the equations of the optimization problem shall be set up. In accordance with the problem formulation, the cross-sectional areas of the bars shall serve as design variables, i.e. we define

$$
\mathbf{x}:=\mathbf{A}
$$

According to ( 5 b ), $\mathbf{K}$ depends on the design variables, i.e. $\mathbf{K}=\mathbf{K}(\mathbf{x})$. Given the same bar material, weight minimization is equal to volume minimization; the objective function of the structural volume is thus a linear function with respect to the design variables:

$$
\mathrm{f}(\mathbf{x}):=\mathrm{V}(\mathbf{x})=l^{\mathrm{T}} \cdot \mathbf{x}=\sum_{\mathrm{i}=1}^{13} l_{\mathrm{i}} \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{i}}
$$

with $l_{\mathrm{i}}$ denoting the bar lengths.

For the bar stresses we formulate the following constraints

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{g}_{1}(\mathbf{x}) \xlongequal{=} \mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{ti}}(\mathbf{x}):=\sigma_{\mathrm{i}}(\mathbf{x})-\sigma_{\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{adm}}} \leq 0 \quad(\mathrm{i}=1, \ldots, 13),  \tag{11a}\\
& \mathrm{g}_{2}(\mathbf{x}) \xlongequal{=} \mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{cj}}(\mathbf{x}):=\sigma_{\mathrm{c}_{\mathrm{adm}}}-\sigma_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x}) \leq 0 \quad(\mathrm{j}=1, \ldots, 13) . \tag{11b}
\end{align*}
$$

Finally, we demand non-negativity for the cross-sectional areas of the bars:

$$
\begin{equation*}
x_{i} \geq 0 \quad \text { for all } \quad i=1, \ldots, 13 \tag{12}
\end{equation*}
$$

c) The constrained optimization problem is solved using an external penalty function by means of which the task is transformed into an unconstrained problem. With (16.11b) we state
$\Phi_{\mathrm{i}}\left(\mathbf{x}, \mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{i}}\right):=\mathrm{V}(\mathbf{x})+\mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{i}} \sum_{\mathrm{j}=1}^{26}\left(\max \left[0, \mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x})\right]\right)^{2} \quad(\mathrm{i}=1,2,3 \ldots)$,
where

$$
\max \left[0, \mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathrm{x})\right]=\left\{\begin{array}{cl}
\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{j}}^{2}(\mathbf{x}) & \text { in the infeasible domain }  \tag{13}\\
0 & \text { in the feasible domain }
\end{array}\right.
$$

Here, the choice of a suitable initial value for the penalty parameter $R_{i}$ is crucial; for the present task we choose:

$$
\mathrm{R}_{1}=10^{-5}
$$

The unconstrained problem (13) can be solved by means of suitable algorithms; in the present case, the POWELL-method of conjugate gradients has been used, where a quadratic polynomium (LAGRANGEinterpolation) has proved sufficient for a one-dimensional minimization. In addition it could be shown that different initial designs ( $A_{i}=100, \ldots$, $1000 \mathrm{~mm}^{2}$ ) virtually lead to the same optimal solution.

The calculation, the scale of which requires the use of a computer, yields the result that the force F is mostly carried via bars 4 to 8 into the supports 7, 8,9 (denoted by bold lines in Fig. D-3). Consequently, the remaining bars need very small cross-sectional areas only.


Fig. D-3: Optimized truss structure by changing the cross-sections of the bars

## Exercise D-15/16-3:

Fig. D-4 shows a section of a circular cylindrical shell C with a ring stiffener S . The considered part of a boiler is subjected to a constant internal pressure $p$ and has a constant inner temperature $\Theta_{i C}$.
The temperature distribution within boiler and stiffener has been determined by measurements; for the cylindrical section $C$ we assume a linear temperature distribution over the thickness with the gradient ${ }^{1} \Theta_{C}=$ const in the longitudinal direction
with

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Theta_{C}(z) & ={ }^{0} \Theta_{C}+z^{1} \Theta_{C} \\
{ }^{0} \Theta_{C} & =\frac{\Theta_{i C}+\Theta_{0 C}}{2} \quad, \quad{ }^{1} \Theta_{C}=\frac{\Theta_{0 C}-\Theta_{i C}}{t} .
\end{aligned}
$$

The temperature distribution in the ring stiffener is assumed to be constant over the thickness, and is approximated in the mid-plane by a second-order polynomium in r with the following form:

$$
{ }^{0} \Theta_{\mathrm{S}}(\mathrm{r})=\Theta_{\mathrm{iC}}\left[1+\frac{(\mathrm{r}-1)(\mathrm{r}+1-2 \omega)}{(1-\omega)^{2}}\left(1-\frac{\Theta_{\mathrm{oS}}}{\Theta_{\mathrm{iC}}}\right)\right]
$$

with

$$
\mathrm{r}=\xi_{\mathrm{s}} / \mathrm{b}, \quad \omega=\mathrm{a} / \mathrm{b}
$$

Choosing as two design variables the half thickness $h$ of the ring stiffener and the boiler thickness $t$, the section is to be dimensioned with respect to minimum weight, subject to the condition that the maximum reference stresses in the ring and the stiffener must not exceed a prescribed value.



$$
\mathrm{x}=\frac{\xi_{\mathrm{c}}}{\mathrm{~b}} \quad \mathrm{r}=\frac{\xi_{\mathrm{s}}}{\mathrm{~b}}
$$

Fig. D-4: Section of a ring stiffened circular cylindrical boiler under pressure und thermal load
a) Determine the stress curves by means of the Theory of Structures.
b) Formulate the expressions required for the optimization (objective functions and constraints), and determine the design domain. The design variables $\mathrm{x}_{1}=\mathrm{h}$ and $\mathrm{x}_{2}=\mathrm{t}$ are restricted by upper bound values of 20 and 40 mm , respectively. State the wall-thicknesses of the optimal design.

## Numerical values:

Geometry :

$$
\mathrm{b}=0.5 \mathrm{~m} \quad, \quad \mathrm{a}=0.65 \mathrm{~m}
$$

Loads :

$$
\Theta_{\mathrm{iC}}=170^{\circ} \mathrm{C}, \Theta_{\mathrm{oS}}=50^{\circ} \mathrm{C},{ }^{1} \Theta_{\mathrm{C}}=1{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C} / \mathrm{mm}, \mathrm{p}=2 \mathrm{MPa}
$$

Material:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \alpha_{\mathrm{TC}}=\alpha_{\mathrm{TS}}=\alpha_{\mathrm{T}}=1.11 \cdot 10^{-5} /{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{C}, \mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{C}}=\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{S}}=\mathrm{E}=2.1 \cdot 10^{5} \mathrm{MPa} \\
& \varrho_{\mathrm{C}}=\varrho_{\mathrm{S}}=\varrho=0.785 \cdot 10^{4} \mathrm{~kg} / \mathrm{m}^{3}, \nu=0.3, \sigma_{\mathrm{C}, \mathrm{~S}_{\mathrm{adm}}}=200 \mathrm{MPa}
\end{aligned}
$$

## Solution :

a) - Structural model and structural analysis

The stress state of the given stiffened boiler structure can be most conveniently calculated by applying the compatibility between the single parts. Since the respective steps for establishing the structural equations have already been described in detail (see C.13.1/2), only the most important aspects will be treated here.

In a first step, we separate the two semi-infinite cylindrical shells from the ring stiffener. Owing to the different deformations of boiler and stiffener at the interface point, the required compatibility is induced by yet unknown boundary forces R and boundary moments M. Each of the substructures shows deformations caused by temperature and pressure loads (state " 0 "), and by the forces R acting at the boundaries (state " 1 "), and the moments M (state " 2 "). In the present case, the parts of the boiler can be idealized as circular cylindrical shells subject to axisymmetric loads (pressure, temperature, boundary force $R$, and boundary moment M ), and the ring stiffener can be treated as a circular disk subject to internal pressure, temperature and the radial force $R$. The boundary moment $M$ of the circular cylindrical shell does not effect the stiffener.

The deformations are calculated from the basic equations for the circular cylindrical vessel and for the circular disk (see C-13-2). After determination of the deformations at the points of the substructures, we formulate the compatibility conditions

$$
\begin{align*}
& w_{C}=w_{C}^{(0)}+w_{C}^{(1)}+w_{C}^{(2)} \stackrel{!}{=} u_{S}^{(0)}+u_{S}^{(1)}=u_{S}  \tag{1a}\\
& \chi_{C}=\chi_{C}^{(0)}+\chi_{\mathrm{C}}^{(1)}+\chi_{\mathrm{C}}^{(2)} \stackrel{!}{=} 0 \tag{1b}
\end{align*}
$$

where $w_{C}$ and $u_{S}$ denote the expansions of the vessel and the radial displacements of the stiffener, respectively; $\chi_{C}$ are the corresponding angles of rotation. Conditions ( $1 \mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b}$ ) constitute a linear system of equations for determining the unknown boundary quantities $R$ and $M$. After some calculation one obtains:

$$
\begin{equation*}
R=\frac{-\alpha_{\mathrm{TC}}{ }^{0} \Theta_{\mathrm{C}}+2 \alpha_{\mathrm{TS}} \Theta_{\mathrm{iC}} \frac{\vartheta(\omega)-\vartheta(1)}{\omega^{2}-1}-\left[\frac{\mathrm{b}}{\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{C}} \mathrm{t}}+\frac{1}{\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{S}}}\left(\frac{1+\omega^{2}}{1-\omega^{2}}-\nu\right)\right] \mathrm{p}}{\frac{\mathrm{~b}^{2}}{4 \mathrm{~K}_{\mathrm{C}} \kappa^{3}}-\frac{1}{\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{S}} \mathrm{~h}}\left(\frac{1+\omega^{2}}{1-\omega^{2}}-v\right)}, \tag{2a}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{M}=-\frac{1}{2} \frac{\mathrm{~b}}{\kappa} \mathrm{R}-\mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{C}}(1+v) \alpha_{\mathrm{TC}}{ }^{1} \Theta_{\mathrm{C}} \tag{2b}
\end{equation*}
$$

with

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \vartheta(\mathrm{r})=\frac{1}{\Theta_{\mathrm{iC}}} \int \mathrm{r}^{0} \Theta_{\mathrm{S}}(\mathrm{r}) \mathrm{dr}=\frac{\mathrm{r}^{2}}{12}\left[6+\frac{3 \mathrm{r}^{2}-8 \omega \mathrm{r}+12 \omega-6}{(1-\omega)^{2}}\left(1-\frac{\Theta_{\mathrm{oS}}}{\Theta_{\mathrm{iC}}}\right)\right], \\
& \vartheta(\omega)=\frac{\omega^{2}}{2}-\frac{\omega^{2}\left(5 \omega^{2}-12 \omega+6\right)}{12(1-\omega)^{2}}\left(1-\frac{\Theta_{\mathrm{oS}}}{\Theta_{\mathrm{iC}}}\right), \\
& \vartheta(1)=\frac{1}{2}+\frac{4 \omega-3}{12(1-\omega)^{2}}\left(1-\frac{\Theta_{\mathrm{oS}}}{\Theta_{1 \mathrm{C}}}\right), \\
& \mathrm{K}_{\mathrm{C}}=\frac{\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{C}} \mathrm{t}^{3}}{12\left(1-\nu^{2}\right)}, \quad \kappa^{4}=3\left(1-v^{2}\right)\left(\frac{\mathrm{b}}{\mathrm{t}}\right)^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Refer to C-13-2 for further details of determining the curves of stress resultants and deformations.

- Stresses within the parts of the boiler

Cylindrical shell C

- Longitudinal stresses

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma_{x x}(x) & = \pm \frac{6}{t^{2}}\left\{\left[\frac{b}{\kappa} R \sin \kappa x+\left(M+(1+v) \alpha_{T C} K_{C}{ }^{1} \Theta_{C}\right)\right.\right. \\
& \left.\cdot(\sin \kappa x+\cos \kappa x)] e^{-\kappa x}-(1+v) \alpha_{T C} K_{C}{ }^{1} \Theta_{C}\right\} \tag{3a}
\end{align*}
$$

- Circumferential stresses

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma_{\varphi \varphi}(x)= & \frac{b E_{C}}{2 \kappa^{2} \mathrm{~K}_{\mathrm{C}}}\left\{\frac{\mathrm{~b}}{\kappa} \mathrm{R} \cos \kappa \mathrm{x}+\left[\mathrm{M}+(1+v) \alpha_{\mathrm{TC}} \mathrm{~K}_{\mathrm{C}}{ }^{1} \Theta_{\mathrm{C}}\right]\right.  \tag{3b}\\
& \cdot(\cos \kappa \mathrm{x}-\sin \kappa \mathrm{x})\} \mathrm{e}^{-\kappa \mathrm{x}}+\frac{\mathrm{b}}{\mathrm{t}} \mathrm{p}
\end{align*}
$$

- Reference stress according to VON MISES' hypothesis

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{r C}=\sqrt{\sigma_{x x}^{2}+\sigma_{\varphi \varphi}^{2}-\sigma_{x x} \sigma_{\varphi \varphi}} \tag{3c}
\end{equation*}
$$

Ring stiffener S (disk)

- Radial stresses

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}(\mathrm{r}) & =\frac{\mathrm{p}-\frac{\mathrm{R}}{\mathrm{~h}}}{\omega^{2}-1}\left(1-\frac{\omega^{2}}{\mathrm{r}^{2}}\right)+  \tag{4a}\\
& +\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{S}} \alpha_{\mathrm{TS}} \Theta_{\mathrm{iC}}\left[\vartheta(1)+\frac{\vartheta(\omega)-\omega^{2} \vartheta(1)}{\omega^{2}-1}\left(1-\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}}\right)-\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}} \vartheta(\mathrm{r})\right] .
\end{align*}
$$

- Circumferential stresses

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sigma_{\varphi \varphi}(\mathrm{r})=\frac{\mathrm{p}-\frac{\mathrm{R}}{\mathrm{~h}}}{\omega^{2}-1}\left(1+\frac{\omega^{2}}{\mathrm{r}^{2}}\right)+\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{S}} \alpha_{\mathrm{TS}} \Theta_{\mathrm{iC}}[\vartheta(1)+ \\
& \left.+\frac{\vartheta(\omega)-\omega^{2} \vartheta(1)}{\omega^{2}-1}\left(1+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}}\right)+\frac{1}{\mathrm{r}^{2}} \vartheta(\mathrm{r})-{ }^{0} \Theta_{\mathrm{S}}(\mathrm{r})\right] . \tag{4b}
\end{align*}
$$

- Reference stresses

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{\mathrm{rS}}=\sqrt{\sigma_{\mathrm{rr}}^{2}+\sigma_{\varphi \varphi}^{2}-\sigma_{\mathrm{rr}} \sigma_{\varphi \varphi}} \tag{4c}
\end{equation*}
$$

The reference stresses provide the basis for defining the constraints for the optimization.
b) Definition of the Optimization model

In order to illustrate the design domain, only two design variables are considered in the following: the half thickness of the stiffener ring $x_{1}=: h$ and the shell thickness $\mathrm{x}_{2}=: \mathrm{t}$, both of which are combined in the design variable vector:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{x}=\left(\mathrm{x}_{1}, \mathrm{x}_{2}\right)^{\mathrm{T}} \tag{5}
\end{equation*}
$$

As stated in the problem formulation, a pure weight minimization problem is to be solved. We thus require the objective function to be the sum of the weights of the two parts of the boiler:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{f}(\mathbf{x}) \leftrightharpoons \mathrm{W}(\mathbf{x})=\rho \mathrm{g}\left[\mathrm{~V}_{\mathrm{C}}(\mathbf{x})+\mathrm{V}_{\mathrm{S}}(\mathbf{x})\right] \tag{6}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the volumes of cylinder and ring stiffener given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& V_{C}(x)=4 \pi b\left(b-x_{1}\right) x_{2} \\
& V_{S}(x) \approx 2 \pi x_{1}\left[a^{2}-b^{2}\right] \text { for } x_{2}<b
\end{aligned}
$$

We now consider the constraints that at each point x or r of the two boiler parts, the reference stresses $\sigma_{r}$ have to be smaller than the maximum admissible stress values:

Cylinder C

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma_{\mathrm{rC}_{\max }} & :=\max _{\mathbf{x}} \sigma_{\mathrm{rC}}(\mathrm{x}, \mathbf{x}) \leq \sigma_{\mathrm{Cadm}} \\
\Longrightarrow \quad \mathrm{~g}_{1}(\mathbf{x}) & =\frac{\max _{\mathbf{x}} \sigma_{\mathrm{rC}}(\mathrm{x}, \mathbf{x})}{\sigma_{\mathrm{Cadm}}}-1 \leq 0, \tag{7a}
\end{align*}
$$

Stiffener S

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sigma_{r S_{\max }}:=\max _{r} \sigma_{r S}(r, x) \leq \sigma_{S a d m} \\
& \Longrightarrow g_{2}(\mathbf{x})=  \tag{7b}\\
& \max _{r} \sigma_{r S}(r, x) \\
& \sigma_{S} \text { adm }-1 \leq 0 .
\end{align*}
$$

The two design variables are restricted to the intervals

$$
\begin{equation*}
0<x_{1} \leq 20 \mathrm{~mm} \quad, \quad 0<x_{2} \leq 40 \mathrm{~mm} \tag{8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now, the following structural optimization problem (15.4) with the scalar objective function (6) and the inequality constraints ( $7 \mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b}$ ) shall be solved:

$$
\operatorname{Min}_{\mathbf{x} \in \mathbf{R}^{\mathbf{n}}}\{\mathrm{f}(\mathbf{x}) \mid \mathbf{g}(\mathbf{x}) \leq \mathbf{0}\}
$$

In order to solve this constrained problem, an algorithm can be chosen from MPalgorithms of zeroth, first, and second order. In the case of the actual non-convex problem (Fig. D-5), the algorithm should perform as simply and robust as possible; here, one of the penalty function methods (e.g. internal penalty function) or the COMPLEX algorithm by BOX are very suitable zero-order methods (see [D.24]).

Since only two design variables are considered, the determination of the optimal design of the current problem can be carried out analytically. As shown in Fig. $\mathrm{D}-5$, the feasible domain X of the design domain is determined by the active constraints of the reference stresses in the vessel and the stiffener ring ( $7 \mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b}$ ), and by bounding the wall-thicknesses of vessel and stiffener (8). In addition, the isolines of the objective function $f(\mathbf{x})(\cong$ total weight $W$ of the considered parts of the boiler) are depicted in the diagram.

Fig. D-5 displays the optimal values for the design variables as

$$
\mathbf{x}_{\mathrm{opt}}=(4.2,11.8)^{\mathrm{T}},
$$



Fig. D-5: Design domain of the ring-stiffened boiler
which according to equation (6) allows us to determine the optimal weight as:

$$
\mathrm{W}_{\mathrm{opt}}=3185.5 \mathrm{~N} .
$$

The inequality constraint functions $g_{1}(x)$ and $g_{2}(x)$, i.e the reference stresses $\sigma_{\mathrm{rC}}$ and $\sigma_{\mathrm{r} S}$, respectively, become equal to the admissible value $\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{adm}}=\right.$ 200 MPa ) at the optimal point, and thus the material is utilized optimally. If we start the optimization calculation with an initial design

$$
x_{0}=(h, t)^{\mathrm{T}}=(10,20)^{\mathrm{T}}[\mathrm{~mm}]
$$

we obtain a weight reduction of approximately $43 \%$ at the optimum point.

## Exercise D-18-1:

Perform a mapping into the criteria space for a vector of the two objective functions (criteria)

$$
f(x)=\left[\begin{array}{c}
f_{1}(x) \\
f_{2}(x)
\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{c}
x^{2}-4 x+5 \\
\frac{1}{2} x^{2}-5 x+\frac{29}{2}
\end{array}\right]
$$

a) Show the graphs of the individual objective functions in the design space, and determine the domain of the functional-efficient set of solutions in the design space.
b) Determine the curves of the functional-efficient solutions in the criteria space, using a constraint-oriented transformation (trade-off method).

## Solution :

a) Presentation of the objective functions in the design space:


Fig. D-6: Objective functions and domain of the functional-efficient set of solutions

Fig. D-6 shows that the curves have slopes of opposite signs in the dotted area; according to Def. 1 in Section 18.1 there exist functional-efficient (or PARETOoptimal) solutions of the two functions.
b) Functional-efficient set of solutions in the criteria space

The Vector Optimization Problem (18.1) can be transformed into a scalar, constrained optimization problem by minimizing only one of the objective functions, for instance $f_{1}(x)$, and by imposing upper bounds on the remaining ones (18.7), e.g.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{f}_{1}(\mathrm{x}) \rightarrow \operatorname{Min} \quad \forall \mathrm{x} \in \mathrm{X} \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

subject to

$$
\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathrm{x})=\overline{\mathrm{y}}_{\mathrm{j}} \quad \forall \mathrm{j}=2, \ldots, \mathrm{~m}
$$

where $f_{1}$ is denoted the main objective, and $f_{2}, \ldots, f_{m}$ secondary objectives. The present task can be interpreted in such a way that, when minimizing $f_{1}$, all remaining components of the objective function are to attain prescribed values $\overline{\mathrm{y}}_{2}, \ldots, \overline{\mathrm{y}}_{\mathrm{m}}$. These constraint levels illustrate the preference behaviour.
If one is to precisely achieve the constraint levels in (1), the given task corresponds to a minimization of the respective LAGRANGE-function (15.9):

$$
\begin{equation*}
L(\mathbf{x}, \boldsymbol{\beta}):=\mathrm{f}_{1}(\mathbf{x})+\sum_{\mathrm{j}=2}^{\mathrm{m}} \beta_{\mathrm{j}}\left[\mathrm{f}_{\mathrm{j}}(\mathbf{x})-\bar{y}_{\mathrm{j}}\right] \Longrightarrow \quad \operatorname{Min} \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

with the necessary optimality conditions (15.10)

$$
\begin{align*}
& \frac{\partial L}{\partial x_{i}}=\frac{\partial f_{1}}{\partial x_{i}}+\sum_{j=2}^{m} \beta_{j} \frac{\partial f_{j}}{\partial x_{i}} \stackrel{!}{=} 0 \quad(i=1, \ldots, n)  \tag{3a}\\
& \frac{\partial L}{\partial \beta_{j}}=f_{j}(\mathbf{x})-\bar{y}_{j} \stackrel{!}{=} 0 \quad(j=2, \ldots, m) \tag{3b}
\end{align*}
$$

The optimal values for $\mathrm{x}_{1}, \ldots, \mathrm{x}_{\mathrm{n}}$ and the corresponding LAGRANGEAN multipliers $\beta_{2}, \ldots, \beta_{m}$ are then calculated from (3a,b).

For the present problem holds that

$$
f(x)=\left[\begin{array}{c}
f_{1}(x) \\
f_{2}(x)
\end{array}\right]=\left[\begin{array}{c}
x^{2}-4 x+5 \\
\frac{1}{2} x^{2}-5 x+\frac{29}{2}
\end{array}\right]
$$

and we thus choose according to (1)

$$
\mathrm{f}_{1}(\mathbf{x}) \longrightarrow \operatorname{Min},
$$

subject to

$$
f_{2}(x)=\bar{y}_{j} \quad(j=2, \ldots, 6)
$$

Using the LAGRANGE-function (2)

$$
L(x, \beta)=f_{1}(x)+\beta_{j}\left[f_{2}(x)-\bar{y}_{j}\right] \quad \longrightarrow \operatorname{Min},
$$

by means of (3a,b), the optimal values are determined as
$\begin{array}{ll}\frac{\partial L}{\partial x}=2 x-4+\beta_{j}(x-5)=0 & \longrightarrow \quad \beta_{j_{1,2}}^{*}=\frac{2 x_{j 1,2}^{*}-4}{5-x_{j 1,2}^{*}}, \\ \frac{\partial L}{\partial \beta_{j}}=\frac{1}{2} x^{2}-5 x+\frac{29}{2}-\bar{y}_{j}=0\end{array} \quad \longrightarrow \quad x_{j_{1,2}}^{*}=5 \pm \sqrt{2 \bar{y}_{j}-4} \quad$.
Finally, results are listed for different values of $\overline{\mathbf{y}}_{\mathrm{j}}$ :
$\bar{y}_{2}=8 \longrightarrow \mathrm{x}_{2,2}^{*}=5 \pm 2 \sqrt{3} \quad, \quad \beta_{2}^{*}{ }_{1,2}=\left\{\begin{array}{l}-3.73 \\ -0.27\end{array}, \quad \mathbf{f}\left(x^{*}\right)=\binom{42.78 / 1.22}{8.0}\right.$,
$\bar{y}_{3}=6.5 \longrightarrow x_{3}^{*}=5 \pm 3, \quad \beta_{3_{1,2}}^{*}=\left\{\begin{array}{c}-4.0 \\ 0\end{array}, \quad \mathbf{f}\left(x^{*}\right)=\binom{37.0 / 1.0}{6.5}\right.$,
$\bar{y}_{4}=4.0 \longrightarrow x_{4,2}^{*}=5 \pm 2, \quad \beta_{4}^{*}=\left\{\begin{array}{c}-5.0 \\ 1.0\end{array}, \quad \mathbf{f}\left(x^{*}\right)=\binom{26.0 / 2.0}{4.0}\right.$,
$\bar{y}_{5}=2,0 \longrightarrow \mathrm{x}_{5}^{*}=5$,
$\beta_{5}^{*}=\infty, \quad \mathbf{f}\left(\mathrm{x}^{*}\right)=\binom{10}{2}$,
$\bar{y}_{6}=1.0 \longrightarrow \mathrm{x}_{6}^{*}{ }_{1,2}=5 \pm \mathrm{i} \sqrt{2} \quad$, no real solution
This proves that only the constraint level of $2 \leq \bar{y}_{j} \leq 6.5$ leads to unique functio-nal-efficient solutions. Fig. D-7 presents the $\beta_{\mathrm{j}}^{*}$-values belonging to the different constraint levels $\bar{y}_{j}$ in the criteria space. The efficient boundary $\partial Y^{*}$ (solid line) of $Y$ is valid for non-negative values of $\beta_{j}^{*}$.


Fig. D-7: Functional-efficient boundary in the criteria space
The reader should check whether use of $f_{2}$ as the main objective and $f_{1}(x)=\bar{y}_{j}$ as a constraint leads to similar results.

## Exercise D-18-2 :

A simply supported column as shown in Fig. D-8 has variable, circular cross-sections (radius $\mathrm{r}(\mathrm{x})$ ) and is subjected to buckling. The length $l$ and the total volume $\mathrm{V}_{0}$ are given.
a) Set up a functional which governs the problem of maximizing the buckling load $\mathrm{F}_{\text {crit }}$.
b) Derive the optimality criterion for the problem.
c) Maximize the buckling load for the given volume $\mathrm{V}_{0}$. Derive an equation for the optimal cross-section law $r=r(x)$.
d) Compare the optimal buckling load for a column with variable cross-section with the buckling load of a column with the same volume and constant cross-section.


Fig. D-8: Simply supported column

## Solution:

a) In order to establish a functional, we start with the following expressions describing the problem:

Volume

$$
\begin{equation*}
\longrightarrow \quad V=\int_{0}^{l} \pi[r(x)]^{2} d x=V_{0}=\text { const } \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Differential equation for column buckling

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rightarrow \quad w_{, x x}+\frac{F_{c}}{{E I_{y}(x)}^{w}}=0 . \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

With $\quad I_{y}(x)=\frac{\pi[r(x)]^{4}}{4} \quad$ follows $\quad w_{, x x}+\frac{4 F_{c}}{\pi E} \frac{w}{r(x)^{4}}=0$.
Geometrical boundary conditions: $\quad \mathbf{w}(0)=0, \quad \mathbf{w}(l)=0$.
The relations (1) to (3) are transformed into an integral expression of the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
I=\int F(x) d x \longrightarrow \text { Extremum } \tag{5}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\mathrm{F}(\mathrm{x})$ as the basic function (see (6.33)).
Eq. (3) yields

$$
\begin{equation*}
w_{, x x}+\mu^{2} \frac{w}{r(x)^{4}}=0 \quad \longrightarrow \quad[r(x)]^{4}=-\mu^{2} \frac{w}{w, x x} \tag{6}
\end{equation*}
$$

with

$$
\mu^{2}=\frac{4 F_{c}}{\pi \mathrm{E}}
$$

Substituting (6) into (1) and considering that $\mu$ is independent of $x$, we can write

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\mathrm{V}_{0}}{\pi \mu}=\int_{\mathrm{x}=0}^{l} \sqrt{-\frac{\mathrm{w}}{\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xx}}}} \mathrm{dx} \tag{7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Due to $\mathrm{V}_{0}=$ const, minimization of the left-hand-side term yields the maximum value for the force F :

$$
\begin{equation*}
I=\frac{V_{0}}{\pi \mu}=\int_{x=0}^{l} \sqrt{-\frac{w}{w_{, x x}}} d x \longrightarrow \operatorname{Min} \tag{8a}
\end{equation*}
$$

With (8a) we have established an unconstrained mathematical form of our originally constrained optimization problem.
b) The basic function according to (8b) reads:

$$
\begin{equation*}
F(x, w, w, x x)=\sqrt{-\frac{w}{w_{, x x}}} \tag{8b}
\end{equation*}
$$

In accordance with the rules of the calculus of variation one obtains EULER's differential equation as the necessary condition:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial F}{\partial w}+\left(\frac{\partial F}{\partial w_{, x x}}\right)_{, x x}=0 \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$

With $\frac{\partial F}{\partial w}=\frac{1}{2}\left(-\frac{w}{W_{, x x}}\right)^{-1 / 2}\left(-\frac{1}{W_{, x x}}\right)$
and $\quad \frac{\partial F}{\partial \mathbf{w}_{, x x}}=\frac{1}{2}\left(-\frac{\mathbf{w}}{\mathbf{W}_{, x x}}\right)^{-1 / 2}\left(\frac{\mathrm{w}}{\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xx}}^{2}}\right)=\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{-\frac{\mathrm{w}}{\mathbf{w}_{, x \mathrm{xx}}^{3}}}$
$\Longrightarrow \quad \sqrt{-\frac{w_{, x x}}{w}}\left(-\frac{1}{w_{, x x}}\right)+\left(\sqrt{-\frac{w}{w_{, x x}^{3}}}\right)_{, x x}=0$.
Multiplication by w leads to

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\sqrt{-\frac{w}{W_{, x x}}}+\left(\sqrt{-\frac{w}{W_{, x x}^{3}}}\right)_{, x x} w=0 \tag{10a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Augmentation of the first term of (10a) by ( $\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xx}}$ ) yields

$$
\begin{equation*}
-w_{, x x} \sqrt{-\frac{w}{w_{, x x}^{3}}}+\left(\sqrt{-\frac{w}{w_{, x x}^{3}}}\right)_{, x x} w=0 \tag{10b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Eq. (10b) constitutes the optimality criterion for the present problem.
c) Based on (10b), the optimal cross-sectional radius function $r=r(x)$ shall now be determined.
Using the abbreviation $v=\sqrt{-\frac{w^{3}}{W_{, x x}^{3}}}$ we obtain from (10b):

$$
\begin{equation*}
-w_{, x x} v+v_{, x x} w=0 \quad \longrightarrow \quad\left(v_{, x} w-v w_{, x}\right)_{, x}=0 . \tag{11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Taking into consideration that $\mathbf{w}(0)=\mathbf{v}(0)=0,(11)$ can be written

$$
\begin{equation*}
v_{, x} w-v w_{, x}=0 \quad \longrightarrow \quad\left(\frac{v}{w}\right)_{, x}=0 \tag{12}
\end{equation*}
$$

After integration of (12) we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sqrt{-\frac{w}{w_{, x x}^{3}}}=c w \quad \longrightarrow \quad c^{2} w^{2}=-\frac{w}{w_{, x x}^{3}} \tag{13a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\mathbf{w}(\mathbf{x})$ can only be determined up to a multiplying factor ( $\mathbf{w}(\mathrm{x}) \widehat{\text { eigen- }}$ mode ), one can choose $c=1$, and thus

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{w}=-\frac{1}{\mathrm{w}, \mathrm{xx}} \tag{13b}
\end{equation*}
$$

For the subsequent calculations (13b) is reformulated in the following way:

$$
\begin{align*}
& w_{, x x}=-w^{-1 / 3} \longrightarrow \quad 2 w_{, x} w_{, x x}=-2 w_{, x} w^{-1 / 3} \\
& \text { or } \quad\left(w_{, x}^{2}\right)_{, x}=-3\left(w^{2 / 3}\right)_{, x} .
\end{align*}
$$

Integration of (14) with the integration constant a ${ }^{2}$ yields :

$$
\begin{equation*}
w_{, x}^{2}=3\left(-w^{2 / 3}+a^{2}\right) \quad \longrightarrow \quad w_{, x}=\sqrt{3} \sqrt{a^{2}-w^{2 / 3}} \tag{15}
\end{equation*}
$$

After transformation of (15) we obtain:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int \mathrm{dx}=\int \frac{\mathrm{dw}}{\sqrt{3} \sqrt{\mathrm{a}^{2}-\mathrm{w}^{2 / 3}}} \tag{16a}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now, introducing

$$
\mathrm{w}=\mathrm{u}^{3} \quad, \quad \mathrm{dw}=3 \mathrm{u}^{2} \mathrm{du}
$$

and integrating (16a), we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{x}=\sqrt{3} \int \frac{\mathrm{u}^{2} \mathrm{du}}{\sqrt{\mathrm{a}^{2}-\mathrm{u}^{2}}}+\mathrm{C} . \tag{16b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Solution of the right-hand-side integral yields

$$
x=\sqrt{3}\left[\frac{a^{2}}{2} \arcsin \frac{u}{a}-\frac{u}{2} \sqrt{a^{2}-u^{2}}\right]+C .
$$

Re-substitution and factoring out leads to

$$
\begin{equation*}
x=\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} a^{2}\left\{\arcsin \frac{\sqrt[3]{w}}{a}-\frac{\sqrt[3]{w}}{a} \sqrt{1-\left(\frac{\sqrt[3]{w}}{a}\right)^{2}}\right\}+C \tag{17}
\end{equation*}
$$

The boundary conditions (4) provide the constants $\mathrm{a}^{2}, \mathrm{C}$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
& x=0: \quad w=0 \quad \longrightarrow \quad C=0 \\
& x=1: \quad w=0 \quad \longrightarrow \quad \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} a^{2}=\frac{1}{\pi} .
\end{aligned}
$$

According to (6) we have

$$
r^{4}=-\mu^{2} \frac{w}{w_{, x x}}
$$

Eq. (13b ) leads to

$$
\Longrightarrow
$$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{w}=-\frac{1}{\mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xx}}^{3}} \text { or } \quad \mathrm{w}_{, \mathrm{xx}}=-\mathrm{w}^{-1 / 3} \\
& \mathrm{r}^{4}=\mu^{2} \frac{\mathrm{w}}{\mathrm{w}^{-1 / 3}}=\mu^{2} \mathrm{w}^{4 / 3} . \tag{18}
\end{align*}
$$

Decreasing the power of $r$ in (18) to 3 , one obtains

$$
\begin{equation*}
r^{3}=\sqrt{\mu^{3}} \mathbf{w} \tag{19}
\end{equation*}
$$

Substitution of (19) into (17) then yields the implicit form of the equation for the optimal cross-sectional radius function

$$
\begin{equation*}
x=\frac{l}{\pi}\left\{\arcsin \frac{r}{r_{0}}-\frac{r}{r_{0}} \sqrt{1-\left(\frac{r}{r_{0}}\right)^{2}}\right\} \quad \text { with } \quad r_{0}^{4}=\frac{16}{3 \pi^{3}} \frac{l^{2} F_{\text {crit }}}{E} \tag{20}
\end{equation*}
$$

$r_{0}$ is the largest radius at $x=l / 2$. If we solve the transcendental equation (20) with respect to r , we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
r=r_{0} f(x) \tag{21}
\end{equation*}
$$

For the given volume $\mathrm{V}_{0}$, one obtains $\mathrm{r}_{0}$ from (21) and (1)

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{r}_{0}=\sqrt{\frac{\mathrm{V}_{0}}{\frac{\pi \int_{0}^{l} \mathrm{f}^{2}(\mathrm{x}) \mathrm{dx}}{}} . . . . .} \tag{22}
\end{equation*}
$$

Eq. (20) finally gives the buckling load

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{F}_{\text {crit }}=\frac{3 \pi^{3} \mathrm{Er}_{0}^{4}}{16 l^{2}} \tag{23}
\end{equation*}
$$

d) Comparison of the optimal buckling load according to (23) with the buckling load of a column with the same volume but uniform circular cross-section.
Proceeding from (22) we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{r}_{0}^{4}=\mathrm{V}_{0}^{2}\left(\pi \int_{0}^{l} \mathrm{f}^{2}(\mathrm{x}) \mathrm{dx}\right)^{-2} \tag{24}
\end{equation*}
$$

With (24) we obtain from (23)

$$
\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{crit}}=\frac{3 \pi^{3} \mathrm{E}}{16 l^{2}} \frac{\mathrm{~V}_{0}^{2}}{\left(\pi \int_{0}^{l} \mathrm{f}^{2}(\mathrm{x}) \mathrm{dx}\right)^{2}}
$$

It is demanded that the volume $\mathrm{V}_{0}$ be identical for both the column with constant and with variable cross-section. Thus, $\mathrm{V}_{0}=\pi \mathrm{r}_{\mathbf{k}}^{2} l$ be valid for the column with constant cross-section.
The area moment of inertia for $r_{k}=$ const $\longrightarrow I_{y}=\frac{\pi}{4} r_{k}^{4}$
Thus, we can write

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{V}_{0}^{2}=4 \pi \mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{y}} l^{2} . \tag{26}
\end{equation*}
$$

By substituting (26) into (25), we determine the critical load as follows

$$
\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{crit}}=\underbrace{\frac{3}{4} \frac{1}{\left(\frac{1}{l} \int_{0}^{l} \mathrm{f}^{2}(\mathrm{x}) \mathrm{dx}\right)^{2}}}_{\varphi} \cdot \underbrace{\frac{\mathrm{EI}_{\mathrm{y}} \pi^{2}}{l^{2}}}_{\mathrm{F}_{\text {crit }} \text { const }}=\varphi \cdot \mathrm{F}_{\text {crit } \mathrm{const}} .
$$

If the cross-sectional radius function is chosen according to (20) or (21), respectively, the buckling load increases by $36 \%$ in comparison to the critical load with constant cross-section. Fig. D-9 shows the column designs.




Maximum buckling load


Fig. D-9: Comparison of buckling loads for simply supported columns with the same volume and circular cross-section

## Exercise D-18-3:

The essential components of a conveyor belt drum are the belt, the supporting rollers, as well as the drive and guide drum (Fig. D-10a,b). The single drums consist of a drum casing (1) and a drum bottom (2). For the present type of construction, the bottom is connected with the shaft (4) via a tension pulley (3).


Fig. D-10: Belt conveyor a) integrate system
b) conveyor belt drum
c) surface load

The drum forces $F_{d}$ of the conveyor belt induce a surface load $p(\vartheta)$ (see Fig. D-10c), where the pressure in the direction of the drum axis is assumed to be constant as a first approximation. The pressure distribution in the circumferential direction is defined as a load depending on the circumferential angle $\vartheta$. The maximum pressure occurs at $\vartheta=0$, and smaller values occur at the points $\vartheta= \pm \pi / 2$.
The coefficients of the chosen pressure distribution

$$
\mathrm{p}(\vartheta)=\mathrm{p}_{0}+\mathrm{p}_{1} \cos \vartheta+\mathrm{p}_{2} \cos 2 \vartheta
$$

result from the conditions that the resulting pressure forces in the guide area correspond to the drum forces, i.e.,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{d}}=\mathrm{r}_{\mathrm{a}} l \int_{0}^{\pi / 2} \mathrm{p}(\vartheta) \cos \vartheta \mathrm{d} \vartheta \tag{1a}
\end{equation*}
$$

and from the condition that the load for the remaining area attains a minimum via a root mean square formulation.

Thus, the drum force $F_{d}=650 \mathrm{kN}$ leads to the load:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{p}(\vartheta)=(0.2117+0.3326 \cos \vartheta+0.1411 \cos 2 \vartheta)[M P a] . \tag{1b}
\end{equation*}
$$

The shape of the mid-surface of the drum consists of portions of the drum bottom with constant thickness (idealized as a circular ring plate) and of the drum casing (circular cylindrical shell). The unknown wall thickness distribution $\mathrm{t}(\varphi)$ at the transitions is defined by section-wise linear and constant approximation functions, using the design variables $\mathrm{t}_{1}, \mathrm{t}_{2}, \mathrm{t}_{3}, \mathrm{t}_{\mathbf{4}}$ (see Fig. D-11) :

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{t}\left(\varphi, \mathrm{t}_{1}, \mathrm{t}_{2}\right)=\mathrm{t}_{1}-\left(\mathrm{t}_{1}-\mathrm{t}_{2}\right) \frac{\varphi-\varphi_{1}}{\varphi_{2}-\varphi_{1}} & \varphi_{1} \leq \varphi \leq \varphi_{2} \\
\mathrm{t}\left(\varphi, \mathrm{t}_{3}, \mathrm{t}_{4}\right)=\mathrm{t}_{3}-\left(\mathrm{t}_{3}-\mathrm{t}_{4}\right) \frac{\varphi-\varphi_{2}}{\varphi_{3}-\varphi_{2}} & \varphi_{2} \leq \varphi \leq \varphi_{3}  \tag{2}\\
\mathrm{t}\left(\varphi, \mathrm{t}_{4}\right)=\mathrm{t}_{4} & \varphi_{3} \leq \varphi \leq \frac{\pi}{2} .
\end{array}
$$

We also have to consider upper and lower bounds for the wall-thicknesses:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{t}_{l}(\varphi) \leq \mathrm{t}(\varphi) \leq \mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{u}}(\varphi) \tag{3a}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
10 \mathrm{~mm} \leq \mathrm{t}_{1} \leq 200 \mathrm{~mm} & , & 10 \mathrm{~mm} \leq \mathrm{t}_{2} \leq 150 \mathrm{~mm} \\
10 \mathrm{~mm} \leq \mathrm{t}_{3} \leq 150 \mathrm{~mm} & , & 10 \mathrm{~mm} \leq \mathrm{t}_{4} \leq 100 \mathrm{~mm} \tag{3b}
\end{array}
$$



Fig. D-11: Shape function for a conveyor belt drum
a) Establish the optimization modeling relations for the task of designing a conveyor belt drum, when this task is treated as a multicriteria optimization problem with the objectives of minimizing the weight $W$ and the maximum reference stress $\sigma_{r_{\max }}\left(\sigma_{\mathrm{radm}}=30 \mathrm{MPa}\right)$.
b) Determine the optimal wall-thickness distribution of the conveyor belt drum according to Fig. D-11.

## Solution :

a) The objective functionals read as follows:

$$
\begin{align*}
& F_{1}(\varphi)=\int_{V} \rho g d V \cong W  \tag{4a}\\
& F_{2}(\varphi)=\max \left[\sigma_{r}(\varphi, \vartheta)\right] \tag{4b}
\end{align*}
$$

where the reference stress is calculated by means of the VON MISES hypothesis:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma_{r}=\sqrt{\sigma_{\varphi \varphi}^{2}+\sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta}^{2}-\sigma_{\varphi \varphi} \sigma_{\vartheta \vartheta}+\tau_{\varphi \vartheta}^{2}} . \tag{5}
\end{equation*}
$$

The scalarized objectives dead-weight and maximum reference stress result from (4a,b) as vector functions of the variable shape parameters $\mathbf{x}=$ $\left(t_{1}, t_{2}, t_{3}, t_{4}\right):$

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{f}_{1}(\mathbf{x})=\mathrm{W}(\mathbf{x})=\rho \mathrm{gV}(\mathbf{x}),  \tag{6a}\\
& \mathrm{f}_{2}(\mathbf{x})=\max _{\substack{\varphi_{1} \leq \varphi \leq \pi / 2 \\
0 \leq \vartheta \leq \pi}}\left[\sigma_{\mathrm{r}}(\mathbf{x}, \varphi, \vartheta)\right] . \tag{6b}
\end{align*}
$$

The present multicriteria optimization problem is treated by means of the con-straint-oriented transformation according to (18.7). For this purpose, the secondary optimization objective (minimization of the maximum reference stresses) is substituted by the following constraints:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{g}_{1}(\mathbf{x})=\max _{\substack{\varphi_{1} \leq \varphi \leq \varphi_{2} \\
0 \leq \vartheta \leq \pi}}\left[\sigma_{\mathrm{r}}(\mathbf{x}), \varphi, \vartheta\right]-\sigma_{\mathrm{radm}} \leq 0, \\
\mathrm{~g}_{2}(\mathbf{x})=\max _{\substack{\varphi_{2} \leq \varphi \leq \varphi_{3} \\
0 \leq \vartheta \leq \pi}}\left[\sigma_{\mathrm{r}}(\mathbf{x}), \varphi, \vartheta\right]-\sigma_{\mathrm{radm}} \leq 0, \\
\mathrm{~g}_{3}(\mathbf{x})=\max _{\substack{ \\
0 \leq \vartheta \leq \pi}}\left[\sigma_{\mathrm{r}}(\mathbf{x}), \varphi=\varphi_{3}, \vartheta\right]-\sigma_{\mathrm{radm}} \leq 0
\end{array}\right\}, ~ \\
& \text { with } \sigma_{\mathrm{r} \text { adm }}=30 \mathrm{MPa} .
\end{aligned}
$$

In the structural analysis, the drum bottom is treated as an uncoupled disk-plate problem, and the drum casing is considered as a circular cylindrical shell. For this purpose, a special transfer matrix procedure has been used according to Section 13.2. The results were additionally verified by control computations by means of an FE-software system [A.21].
b) The present shape optimization problem has been solved by means of the optimization algorithms SLP and LPNLP (see $16.2 .2 \mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b}$ ). Fig. D-12 a,b illustrates the efficiency of the above algorithms when using the constraint-oriented transformation as optimization strategy for the treatment of multicriteria optimization problems. Sequential linearization shows fast convergence; if active constraint limits are imposed, about six to ten linearization steps are necessary, where the gradient evaluations require the highest computational effort. Fig. D-12 b shows that the rate of convergence of the LPNLP-algorithm is lower than that of the SLP-algorithm.


Fig. D-12: Optimization graphs in dependence on the number of function evaluations
a) Sequential Linearization SLP
b) LAGRANGE-multiplier-method LPNLP


Fig. D-13: Functional-efficient solutions for a conveyor belt drum
Fig. D-13 illustrates the functional-efficient solutions which clearly show the influence of different admissible stresses on the shape of the optimized conveyor belt drums. Proceeding from the weight-optimal design characterized by active stress constraints, the increase of the variables $t_{1}$ and $t_{2}$ leads to a substantial decrease of the maximum reference stress with only a small increase of weight. Only in those cases where the range of $t_{1}$ has been used to its full potential, the remaining variables gain influence on further stress reductions. Variable $t_{4}$ in particular causes a strong increase of weight without reducing the stresses in a decisive manner.

## Exercise D-18-4:

Component optimization plays an important role especially in space technology. As a typical example, a satellite that is to be brought into its orbital position should have an extreme lightweight design for saving transportation costs; even small weight savings for single components result in a substantial cost reduction. One of these components is the fuel tank of the satellite which stores the fuel for the position control rockets over the entire life-time of the satellite.

In the present example, the calculation and optimization of a thin-walled, satellite tank subjected to constant internal pressure shall be dealt with (a quarter section of the components can be considered for reasons of symmetry (Fig. D-14) ).


Fig. D-14: Principle sketch of the contour of a satellite tank with boundary conditions

The following design specifications and strength verifications are given:

- The construction space allows for a maximum outer radius of $\mathrm{r}_{\max }=$ 436.9 mm . The tank height $\mathrm{h}_{\max }$ must not exceed a value of 433 mm .
- The tank is subjected to an internal pressure $p=34.4$ bar. The deadweight is to be disregarded.
- The half-tank must be able to store a volume V which is larger than a minimum value $\mathrm{V}_{\text {min }}=\mathrm{V}_{0}=215.2$ liter. The following volume constraint is specified:

$$
\mathrm{g}_{1}=1-\frac{\mathrm{V}}{\mathrm{~V}_{0}} \leq 0
$$

- The tank is made of titanium alloy with specified material characteristics:

Density
YOUNG's modulus

$$
\varrho=4.5 \cdot 10^{3} \mathrm{~kg} / \mathrm{m}^{3},
$$

$$
\mathrm{E}=1.1 \cdot 10^{5} \mathrm{MPa},
$$

POISSON's ration $\quad \nu=0.3$,
Breaking strength $\sigma_{\mathrm{B}}=1080 \mathrm{MPa}$

- The strength verification is performed depending on the sign of the principal stresses in meridional and circumferential direction and in accordance with the following stress hypotheses of the state of plane stress:

1) If the principal stresses $\sigma_{1}, \sigma_{2}$ have the same sign, the reference stress is calculated from the maximum stress:

$$
\operatorname{Max}\left(\sigma_{1}, \sigma_{2}\right) \leq \sigma_{\mathrm{radm}}
$$

2) If the principal stresses have different signs, the VON MISES equal stress hypothesis is to be used:

$$
\sqrt{\sigma_{1}^{2}+\sigma_{2}^{2}-\sigma_{1} \sigma_{2}} \leq \sigma_{\mathrm{radm}}
$$

The required thickness $t_{r}$ can be calculated from the resultants and from the admissible reference stress $\sigma_{\text {radm }}$. For this purpose we define the following thickness constraint:

$$
\mathrm{g}_{2}=1-\frac{\mathrm{t}}{\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{r}}} \leq 0 .
$$

The task is to minimize the weight of the satellite tank subject to the given constraints by simultaneously determining a suitable meridional contour and a thickness distribution of the tank.

## Solution :

## Structural Analysis

In the following, some general remarks shall be made concerning the structural analysis. The minimum volume of the tank already occupies more than $80 \%$ of the given construction space. This fact demands tank contours that smoothly follow their boundaries both at the poles and at the equator. At the equator, the shape of the tank approaches a cylindrical shell curved in the circumferential direction; at the pole, the radii of curvature increase to such a degree during optimization that a very shallow shell emerges. It appears that linear calculations produce large displacements in proximity of the pole, exceeding the wall-thickness by far. As the displacements do not occur constantly over the arc length, the radii of curvature of the deformed structure change substantially. According to the above theory, the pole area shows a decisively larger curvature in the state of deformation, which results in a violation of the conditions of equilibrium that were originally formulated for the undeformed element. Thus, we used an augmented approach for the structural analysis according to Section 13.2.

## Shape Optimization

The following shape optimization requires a mathematical description of the tank shape as a function of free parameters by means of shape functions. The description should be characterized in such a way that a large number of admissible shapes can be achieved with a relatively small amount of parameters. The shape functions have to comply with the following requirements:

- The tank shape should not exceed the specified fitting space.
- The meridional contour of the curve must be determined in such a way that the given minimum volume is attained.
- The tangent at the pole must be perpendicular to the axis of rotational symmetry; the tangent at the equator must be parallel to the axis of rotational symmetry.
- A curvature undercut (change of sign) is not admissible.

Simple shape functions can be achieved by using a circle or an ellipse as meridional contour. These functions are, however, not suitable for the present problem because the required tank capacity cannot be fulfilled, and because the equator curve remains arched. A further disadvantage is the invariability of the curve shape. The same applies if a so-called CASSINI-curve is used since it does not possess any free parameters either. The shape is uniquely determined by the volume, and thus optimization calculations for finding a more suitable contour cannot be carried out. Further investigations were carried out using cubic spline-functions as shape functions. These third order polynomials define a continuous curve up to the second derivative, i.e. the derivative conditions at the pole and the equator are fulfilled. The splines, however, are disadvantageous in as far as changes of curvature can easily occur, and because the prescribed dimensions of the construction space cannot be complied with. In addition, they often cause problems in the structural analysis.

In order to avoid the above difficulties, we here choose a modified ellipse function according to (18.22a) as shape function (see Fig. 18.5). The use of a modified ellipse has the advantage that meridional shapes always exist for $\kappa_{1}>1$ and $\kappa_{2}>2$ which satisfy the demands made with respect to the curvature shape and to the tangent position. In the pole area, the ellipse function is replaced by a polynomium of fourth order.

## Treatment as a Multicriteria Optimization Problem

In the following, some results shall be presented for a pure shape optimization and for a simultaneous shape and thickness optimization. When optimizing the tank, one has to address two conflicting objectives: The weight W of the tank shall be minimized, and the internal storage volume V shall be maximized. This multicriteria optimization problem, too, can efficiently be solved by using the con-straint-oriented transformation according to (18.7). For the present problem, the volume is introduced into the optimization model $\left(g_{1}\right)$ as an additional constraint (secondary objective). For various desired volumes $\mathrm{V}_{0}$, a scalar weight optimization is carried out, and thus the functional-efficient boundary is determined. The following design variables will be considered:
or

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{x}_{1}=x_{1} & \text { 1st ellipse parameter }, \\
\mathrm{x}_{2}=x_{2} & \text { 2nd ellipse parameter }, \\
\mathrm{x}_{3}=\mathrm{t} & \text { thickness of the shell }, \\
\mathrm{x}_{3 \mathrm{i}}=\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{i}} & \text { thickness of the i-th shell element } .
\end{array}
$$

The thicknesses $t_{i}$ of the shell elements are used as additional design variables in the transfer matrix procedure. Since the computational effort increases substantially with the number of design variables (>200), only the geometry variables are
transferred to the optimization algorithm. The optimal thickness distribution is determined within each functional call, i.e. for each shape design, employing a Fully-Stressed-Design (FSD)-strategy, the use of which fulfills a priori the stress constraints and thus the thickness constraints. By this, the problem can be reduced to the following design variables and constraints:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{x}_{1}=x_{1} & \text { 1st ellipse parameter } \\
\mathrm{x}_{2}=x_{2} & \text { 2nd ellipse parameter } \\
\mathrm{g}_{1}=1-\frac{\mathrm{V}}{\mathrm{~V}_{0}} \leq 0 & \text { volume constraint }
\end{array}
$$

The procedure of the Generalized Reduced Gradients was used as optimization algorithm according to [D.1].

Fig. D-15 compares the functional-efficient boundaries of the simultaneous optimization to those of a pure shape optimization (without variation of the thickness). It can be shown that the integration of an FSD-strategy into the structural analysis leads to a substantial improvement of the designs. Three functional-efficient solutions (I: $\mathrm{V}_{0}=2001$; II: $\mathrm{V}_{0}=215.21$; III: $\mathrm{V}_{0}=2301$ ) are depicted separately, and Fig. D-16 shows the corresponding designs of the shape and the cross-sections, of the radial displacements, of the membrane forces, and of the meridional bending moments. It is in the responsibility of the decision-maker to choose the most appropriate design.


Fig. D-15: Functional-efficient boundaries for a pure shape optimization and for a simultaneous shape-thickness-optimization


Fig. D-16: Optimal meridional contours and their respective displacements, membrane forces, and meridional bending moments ( $s_{0}=$ entire meridional arc length)
(For the shapes I and III only the maximum membrane forces are shown)

## Exercise D-18-5:

Fig. D-17 shows a spatial sketch of a parabolic radiotelescope reflector with circular aperture. The reflector is assembled from single panels with sandwich structure, each of which consists of an aluminium honeycomb core and top layers made of Carbon Fibre Reinforced Plastics CFRP (see Fig. D-18).
reflector surface


Fig. D-17: Sketch of a parabolic reflector with circular aperture and panel structure

The panel treated in the following is assumed to be plane and rectangular, and at several points it is supported at the rear truss structure by means of adjusting devices (see Fig. D-18). The number $n$ of point-supports predominantly depends on the desired panel accuracy, i.e., on the maximum transverse displacement.




Fig. D-18: Point-supported, rectangular sandwich panel made of CFRP

In addition to the load cases deadweight, wind pressure, and concentrated forces, the layout must also take temperature effects into account. The optimization objctives consist in finding a construction which, for reasons of dynamics, is as light and stiff as possible, in order to increase the lowest eigenfrequency of transverse vibrations.

A special rectangular CFRP-sandwich panel design with four, five, and six point supports which is subjected to a constantly distributed wind load of $\mathrm{p}=1.384 \cdot 10^{-4} \mathrm{MPa}$ according to Fig. D-18, shall be investigated in the form of a multicriteria optimization problem.

## Solution :

## Optimization modeling

In order to find optimal compromise solutions, we choose, according to (18.1), two objective functions, namely weight $\mathrm{f}_{1}(\mathbf{x}):=\mathrm{W}$ and maximum displacement $\mathrm{f}_{2}(\mathbf{x}):=\mathrm{w}_{\text {max }}$. The present multicriteria optimization task will treated using preference functions like (18.5) to (18.8). As a main strategy, however, a con-straint-oriented transformation (Trade-off method) will be applied (18.7) that defines the weight as the primary objective, and the maximum displacement as the secondary objective, i.e. as constraint:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{p}[\mathbf{f}(\mathbf{x})]=\mathrm{f}_{1}(\mathbf{x}) \widehat{=} \mathrm{W} \quad \text { with } \quad \mathrm{f}_{2}(\mathbf{x}) \widehat{=} \mathrm{g}_{1}(\mathbf{x}) \leq \overline{\mathrm{y}}_{2}=\mathrm{w}_{\max } \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

The design variable vector $\mathbf{x}$ here defines the fibre angle $\alpha_{i}$, the ply thicknesses $t_{i}$, the core height $h_{c}$, and the sides ratio $b / a$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
x^{T}=\left(\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{n} ; t_{1}, \ldots, t_{n} ; h_{c} ; \frac{b}{a}\right) \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

The panel weight is the sum of the layers and of the core:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{f}_{1}(\mathbf{x}):=\mathrm{W}=\operatorname{gab}\left\{\mathrm{h}_{\mathrm{C}} \rho_{\mathrm{C}}+\sum_{\mathrm{i}=1}^{\mathrm{n}} \mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{i}}\left[\rho_{\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{i}}} \varphi_{\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{i}}}+\rho_{\mathrm{M}_{\mathrm{i}}}\left(1-\varphi_{\mathrm{F}_{\mathrm{i}}}\right)\right]\right\} \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $\rho_{F, M, C}$ defining the density of fibres, matrix, and core, respectively, and $\varphi_{F_{i}}$ denoting the fibre volume fraction.

The optimization modeling is also augmented by a number of inequality constraints like a fibre breakage criterion, a fibre bonding criterion for the single layers as well as a shear failure criterion for the core [B.9, B.10]. In addition, the design variables are bounded by the following upper and lower constraint values:

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
0^{\circ} \leq \alpha_{\mathrm{k}} \leq 90^{\circ}  \tag{4}\\
\mathrm{t}_{\min } \leq \mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{n}} \leq \mathrm{t}_{\max } \\
\mathrm{h}_{\mathrm{C}_{\min }} \leq \mathrm{h}_{\mathrm{C}} \leq \mathrm{h}_{\mathrm{C}_{\max }}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

## Structural analysis

The maximum displacement $\mathrm{w}_{\text {max }}$ as the secondary objective function is here determined from the following system of equations, using the FE-program system ANSYS [A.21]:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{K}(\mathbf{x}) \mathbf{u}=\mathbf{r} \tag{5}
\end{equation*}
$$

with
$\mathbf{K}(\mathbf{x})$ symmetrical total stiffness matrix as a function of the design variable vector $\mathbf{x}$,
$\mathbf{u}$ vector of displacements
r load vector .


Fig. D-19: Functional-efficient solutions of a panel supported at six points


Fig. D-20: Optimal fibre angle $\alpha_{\mathrm{k}}^{*}$ as a function of weight W


Fig. D-21: Optimal ratio $\mathrm{b} / \mathrm{a}$ as a function of weight W

## Results

Some optimization results shall be presented and interpreted in the following. Fig. D-19 shows the functional-efficient solutions of a panel supported at six points, including different fibre orientations as well as layer - and core thicknesses. Fig. D-20 illustrates a panel with one core thickness only, where the optimal fibre angles depend on the weight. It can be shown that, for a weight $>80 \mathrm{~N}$, the fibre angle is nearly constant for all types of support. The fibre angle is equal to about $45^{\circ}$ in the case of four or six supporting points, whereas it is $30^{\circ}$ for five supports. According to Fig. D-20, a substantial change of the fibre angle occurs at the panels with five and six point-supports and with a weight less than 60 N and 80 N , respectively. The dependence of the optimal ratio $\mathrm{b} / \mathrm{a}$ on the weight is shown in Fig. D-21. For each optimal weight, the panel with four supporting points displays an almost constant ratio of $\approx 1$, while $\mathrm{b} / \mathrm{a}$ ranges between 0.4 and 0.6 for the other cases of support of the panel. The above results illustrate the importance of the optimization investigations as they present an important decision tool to the engineer for choosing a best possible design.

## References

The present work is based on the contents of the following two volumes (in German ):
[ET1] ESCHENAUER, H.; SCHNELL, W.: Elastizitätstheorie I - Grundlagen, Scheiben und Platten. 2. Auflage, Mannheim, Wien, Zürich: BI-Wissenschaftsverlag 1986, 277 pages.
ESCHENAUER, H.; SCHNELL, W.: Elastizitätstheorie II - Schalen. Mannheim, Wien, Zürich: BI-Wissenschaftsverlag 1983, 269 pages.
[ET2] ESCHENAUER, H.; SCHNELL, W.: Elastizitätstheorie - Grundlagen, Flächentragwerke, Strukturoptimierung. 3. vollständig überarbeitete und erweiterte Auflage, Mannheim, Leipzig. Wien, Zürich: BI-Wissenschaftsverlag 1993, 491 pages.
ESCHENAUER, H.; SCHNELL, W.: Elastizitätstheorie - Formel-und Aufgabensammlung, Mannheim, Leipzig. Wien, Zürich: BI-Wissenschaftsverlag 1994, 279 pages.

## A Fundamentals of elasticity

- Chapter 2 to 7 -
[A.1] BATHE, K.-J.: Finite Element Procedures in Engineering Analysis. Englewood Cliffs: Prentice Hall 1982
[A.2] COOK, R.D.; MALKUS, D.S.; PLESHA, M.E.: Concepts and Applications of Finite Element Analysis. 3rd ed. New York: Wiley \& Sons 1989
[A.3] COURANT, R.; HILBERT, D.: Methoden der Mathematischen Physik (in German ). Berlin, Heidelberg, New York: Springer 1968
[A.4] FLUEGGE, W.: Tensor Analysis and Continuum Mechanics. Berlin, Heidelberg, New York: Springer 1972
[A.5] FUNG, Y.C.: Foundations of Solid Mechanics. Englewood Cliffs: Prentice Hall 1965
[A.6] GALERKIN, B.G.: Reihenentwicklungen für einige Fälle des Gleichgewichts von Platten und Balken (in Russian ). Petrograd: Wjestnik Ingenerow 1915
[A.7] GREEN, A.E.; ADKINS, J.E.: Large Elastic Deformations. Oxford: Clarendon Press 1970
[A.8] GREEN, A.E.; ZERNA, W.: Theoretical Elasticity. 2nd ed. Oxford: Clarendon Press 1975
[A.9] LANGHAAR, H.L.: Energy Methods in Applied Mechanics. New York, London: John Wiley 1962
[A.10] LOVE, A.E.H.: A Treatise on the Mathematical Theory of Elasticity. 4th ed. New York: Dover Publ. 1944
[A.11] LURIE, A.I.: Räumliche Probleme der Elastizitätstheorie. Berlin: Akade-mie-Verlag 1963
[A.12] MARGUERRE, K.: Ansätze zur Lösung der Grundgleichungen der Elastizitätstheorie (in German). ZAMM 35 (1955) 242-262
[A.13] NOWACKI, W.: Thermoelasticity. London: Pergamon Press 1986
[A.14] RITZ, W.: Über eine neue Methode zur Lösung gewisser Variationsprobleme der mathematischen Physik (in German). J. Reine Angewandte Mathematik 135 (1908) 1
[A.15] SOKOLNIKOFF, I.S.: Mathematical Theory of Elasticity. New York, Toronto, London: McGraw-Hill 1956
[A.16] TIMOSHENKO, S.; GOODIER, J.N.: Theory of Elasticity. 3. ed. New York, St. Louis, Toronto, London: McGraw - Hill 1970
[A.17] WANG, Ch.-T.: Applied Elasticity. New York, Toronto, London: Mc-Graw-Hill 1953
[A.18] WASHIZU, K.: Variational Methods in Elasticity and Plasticity. 3rd ed. Oxford, New York, Toronto, Sydney, Braunschweig: Pergamon Press 1982
[A.19] WEMPNER, G.: Mechanics of Solids. New York, Toronto, London: McGraw - Hill 1973
[A.20] ZIEGLER, F.: Mechanics of Solids and Fluids. New York, Heidelberg, Berlin: Springer 1991
[A.21] N.N.: ANSYS User's Manual for Revision 5.0. Swanson Analysis Systems, Inc. Johnson Road, Houston, TX / USA, ...


## B Plane load-bearing structures <br> - Chapter 8 to 10 -

[B.1] ESCHENAUER, H.: Thermo-elastische Plattengleichungen; Beulen einer Kragplatte. TH Darmstadt: Dr.-Thesis 1968 (in German)
[B.2] GREEN, A.E.; ZERNA, W.: Theoretical Elasticity. 2nd ed. Oxford: Clarendon Press 1975
[B.3] JAHNKE, E.; EMDE, F.; LÖSCH, F.: Tafeln höherer Funktionen. 7. Aufl. Stuttgart: Teubner 1966
[B.4] MALVERN, L.E.: Introduction to the Mechanics of a Continuous Medium. Englewood Cliffs: Prentice Hall 1969
[B.5] MARGUERRE, K.; WOERNLE, H.-T.: Elastic Plates. Waltham, Toronto, London: Blaidsdell 1969
[B.6] MUSKHELISHVILI, N.I.: Einige Grundaufgaben zur mathematischen Elastizitätstheorie. München: Hase 1971
[B.7] PLANTEMA, F.J.: Sandwich Constructions. New York, London: Wiley \& Sons 1966
[B.8] TIMOSHENKO, S.; WOINOWSKY-KRIEGER, S.: Theory of Plates and Shells. 2nd ed. New York, Toronto, London: McGraw-Hill 1959
[B.9] TROITSKY, M.S.: Stiffened Plates - Bending, Stability and Vibrations. Amsterdam, Oxford, New York: Elsevier Scientific 1976
[B.10] TSAI, S.W.; HAHN, H.T.: Introduction to Composite Materials. Westport, Conn.: Technomic Publishing 1980
[B.11] VINSON, J.R.; SIERAKOWSKI, R.L.: The Behavior of Structures Composed of Composite Materials. Dordrecht, Boston, Lancaster: Martinus Nijhoff Publ. 1986

## C Curved load-bearing structures

- Chapter 11 to 14 -
[C.1] AXELRAD, E.L.; EMMERLING, F.A.: Flexible Shells. Heidelberg, New York, Tokio: Springer 1984
[C.2] DIKMEN, M.: Theorie of Thin Elastic Shells. Boston, London, Melbourne: Pitman 1982
[C.3] DONNELL, L.H.: Beams, Plates, and Shells. New York: McGraw-Hill 1976
[C.4] FLUEGGE, W.: Stresses in Shells. New York, Heidelberg, Berlin: Springer 1973
[C.5] FLUEGGE, W.: Tensor Analysis and Continuum Mechanics. Berlin, Heidelberg, New York: Springer 1972
[C.6] FUNG, Y.C.; SECHLER, E.E.: Thin-Shell Structures. New York: Prentice Hall 1974
[C.7] GECKELER, J.W.: Zur Theorie der Elastizität flacher rotationssymmetrischer Schalen (in German ). Ing.-Arch. 1 (1930) 255-270
[C.8] GIBSON, J.E.: Thin Shells, Computing and Theory. Oxford, London, New York, Paris: Pergamon Press 1980
[C.9] GOLDENVEIZER, A.L.: Theory of Elastic Thin Shells. Oxford, London, New York, Paris: Pergamon Press 1961
[C.10] GOULD, P.L.: Analysis of Shells and Plates. Berlin, Heidelberg, New York: Springer 1988
[C.11] GREEN, E.; ZERNA, W.: Theoretical Elasticity. 2nd ed. Oxford: Clarendon Press 1975
[C.12] KOITER, W.; MIKHAILOV, K.G.: Theory of Shells. Amsterdam, New York, Oxford: Proc. IUTAM Symp., North-Holl. Publ. Comp. 1980
[C.13] KRÄTZIG, W.B.: Thermodynamics of Deformations and Shell Theory. Ruhr-Uni Bochum, Inst. f. Konstr. Ing. Bau (1971) Techn. Wiss. Mitt. 71-3
[C.14] KRÄTZIG, W.B.: Introduction to General Shell Theory. In: Thin Shell Theory - New Trends and Applications, ed. by W. OLSZAK. Wien, New York: Springer 1980, 3-61
[C.15] MARGUERRE, K.: Zur Theorie der gekrümmten Platte großer Formänderung (in German ). Proc. 5th Int. Congr. Appl. Mech. (1939) 93-101
[C.16] MORLEY, L.S.: An Improvement on DONNELL's Approximation for Thin-Walled Circular Cylinders. Quart. Journ. Mech. and Appl. Math. XII (1959) 89-99
[C.17] NAGHDI, P.M.: Foundations of Elastic Shell Theory. In: Progress in Solid Mechanics, Vol. IV ed. by SNEDDON/HILL. Amsterdam: North-Holl. Publ. Comp. 1963
[C.18] NIORDSON, F.I.: Shell Theory. Amsterdam, New York, Oxford: NorthHolland Series in Appl. Math. and Mech. 1985
[C.19] NOVOZHILOV, V.V.: The Theory of Thin Shells. Groningen: Noordhoff 1970
[C.20] REISSNER, E.: Stresses and Small Displacements of Shallow Sherical Shells. J. Math. Phys. 25 (1946) 80-85, 279-300; 27 (1948), 240; 38 (1959), 16-35
[C.21] SHIRAKAWA, K.; SCHNELL, W.: On Some Treatment of the Equations of Motion for Cylindrical Shells Based on Improved Theory. Ing.-Arch. 53 (1983) 275-63
[C.22] SINARAY, G.C.; BANERJEE, B.: Large Amplitude Free Vibrations of Shallow Spherical Shell and Cylindrical Shells. Int. J. Non-linear Mech. 20 (1985) 69-78
[C.23] SOEDEL, W.: Vibrations of Shells and Plates. New York, Basel: Marcel Dekker Inc. 1981
[C.24] TIMOSHENKO, S.; WOINOWSKY-KRIEGER, S.: Theory of Plates and Shells. 2nd ed. . New York, Toronto, London: McGraw-Hill 1959
[C.25] ZIENKIEWICZ, O.C.: The Finite Element Method in Engineering Science. New York, London, McGraw - Hill Vol. 1: Basic formulation and linear Problems 4th ed. 1988 Vol. 2: Solid and fluid mechanics, dynamics and nonlinearity 4th ed. 1991


## D Structural optimization

- Chapter 15 to 18 -
[D.1] ABADIE, J.; CARPENTIER, J.: Generalization of the WOLFE Reduced Gradient Method to the Case of Nonlinear Constraints. In: FLETCHER, R. (Ed.): Optimization. New York: Academic Press 1969, 37-48
[D.2] ARORA, J.S.: Introduction to Optimum Design. New York, Toronto, London: McGraw -Hill 1989
[D.3] ATREK, E.; GALLAGHER, R.H.; RAGSDELL, K.M.; ZIENKIEWICZ, O.C. (Eds.): New Directions in Optimum Structural Design. New York, Toronto: John Wiley \& Sons 1984
[D.4] BANICHUK, N.V.: Optimality Conditions and Analytical Methods of Shape Opimization. In: HAUG, E.J./CEA, J. (eds.): Optimization of Distributed Parameter Structures. Alphen aan den Rijn: Sijthoff und Noordhoff, 1987
[D.5] BANICHUK, N.V.: Introduction to Optimization of Structures. New York, Berlin, Heidelberg: Springer 1990
[D.6] BENDSØE, M.P.; OLHOFF, N.; TAYLOR, J.E.: A Variational Formulation for Multicriteria Structural Optimization. J. Struct. Mech. 11 (1983) 523-544
[D.7] BERNADON, M.; PALMA, F.J.; ROUSSELET B.: Shape Optimization of an Elastic Thin Shell under Various Criteria. J. Structural Optimization 3 (1991) 7-21
[D.8] BRAIBANT, V.; FLEURY, C.: Shape Optimal Design using B-splines. Comput. Methods Appl. Mech. Eng. 44 (1984) 247-267
[D.9] CARMICHAEL, D.G.: Structural Modelling and Optimization. New York, Toronto: John Wiley \& Sons 1987
[D.10] CHENEY, E.W.; GOLDSTEIN, A.A.: NEWTON-Method and Convex Programming and CHEBYSCHEV Approximation. J. Num. Math. 1 (1959) 253-268
[D.11] DAVIDON, W.C.: Variable Metric Method for Minimization. A.E.C. Research and Development Report ANL-5990, 1959,
[D.12] ESCHENAUER, H.: The Three Columns for Treating Problems in Optimum Structural Design. In: BERGMANN, H.W. (ed.): Optimization: Methods and Applications, Possibilities and Limitations. Berlin, Heidelberg, New York: Springer 1989, 1-21
[D.13] ESCHENAUER, H.: Shape Optimization of Satellite Tanks for Minimum Weight and Maximum Storage Capacity. J. Structural Optimization 1 (1989) 171-180
[D.14] ESCHENAUER, H.A.; KOSKI, J., OSYCZKA, A.: Multicriteria Design Optimization. Berlin, Heidelberg, New York: Springer 1990
[D.15] ESCHENAUER, H.A.; SCHUHMACHER, G.; HARTZHEIM, W.: Multidisciplinary Design of Composite Aircraft Structures by LAGRANGE. In: Computers \& Structures, 44, 4 (1992), 877-893
[D.16] ESCHENAUER, H.; WEINERT, M.: Structural Optimization Techniques as a Mathematical Tool For Finding Optimal Shapes of Complex Shell Structures. In: GIANESSI, F. (Ed.) : Nonsmooth Optimization Methods and Applications. Switzerland, Australia, Belgium: Gordon and Breach 1992, 135-153
[D.17] FIACCO, A.V.; McCORMICK, G.P.: Computational Algorithm for the Sequential Unconstrained Minimization Technique for Nonlinear Programming. J. Management Sci. 10 (1964) 601-617
[D.18] FLETCHER, R.; POWELL, M.J.D.: A Rapidly Convergent Descent Method for Minimization. Computer J. 6 (1963) 163-168
[D.19] FLETCHER, R.; REEVES, C.M.: Function Minimization by Conjugate Gradients. Computer J. 7 (1964) 149-154
[D.20] GRIFFITH, R.E.; STEWART, R.A.: A Nonlinear Programing Technique for the Optimization of Continuous Processing Systems. J. Management Sci. 7 (1961) 379-392
[D.21] HAFTKA, R.T.; GÜRDAL, Z.; KAMAT, M.P.: Elements of Structural Optimization. Dordrecht, Boston, London: Kluwer Academic Publishers, 2nd ed. 1990
[D.22] HAUG, E.J.; ARORA, J.S.: Applied Optimal Design. New York, Toronto: John Wiley \& Sons 1979
[D.23] HESTENES, M.R.; STIEFEL, E.: Methods of Conjugate Gradients for Solving Linear Systems. J. Res. Nat. Bur. Std. B49 (1952) 409
[D.24] HIMMELBLAU, D.M.: Applied Nonlinear Programming. New York: McGraw-Hill 1972
[D.25] KIEFER, J.: Sequential Minimax Search for a Maximum. Proc. Am. Math. Soc. 4 (1953) 105-108
[D.26] KUHN, H.W.; TUCKER, A.W.: Nonlinear Programming. In: NEYMAN, J. (Ed.): Proceedings of the 2nd Berkeley Symposium on Mathematical Statistics and Probability. University of California, Berkeley 1951, 481-492
[D.27] LUKASIEWICZ, S.: Local Loads in Plates and Shells. Alphen aan den Rijn: Sijthoff and Noordhoff 1979
[D.28] MROZ, Z.; DEMS, K.: On Optimal Shape Design of Elastic Structures. In: ESCHENAUER, H.; OLHOFF, N. (eds.): Optimization Methods in Structural Design. Mannheim, BI-Wissenschaftsverlag 1983, 224-232
[D.29] OLHOFF, N.; TAYLOR, J.E.: On Structural Optimization. J. Appl. Mechanics, 50 (1983) 1139-1151
[D.30] OLHOFF, N.; LUND, E.; RASMUSSEN, J.: Concurrent Engineering Design Optimization in a CAD Environment. In: HAUG, E.J. (ed.): Concurrent Engineering Tools and Technologies for Mechanical System Design. New York: Springer-Verlag 1993, 523-586
[D.31] OLHOFF, N.; LUND, E.: Finite Element Based Engineering Design Sensitivity Analysis and Optimization. In: HERSKOVITS, J. (ed. ): Advanced in Structural Optimization. Dordrecht, The Netherlands: Kluwer Academic Publishers 1995, 1-45
[D.32] OSYCZKA, A.: Multicriterion Optimization in Engineering. New York, Toronto: John Wiley \& Sons 1984
[D.33] PAPALAMBROS, P.Y.; WILDE, D.J.: Principles of Optimal Design. Cambridge, New York, Melbourne, Sydney: Cambridge University Press 1988
[D.34] Pareto, V.: Manual of Political Economy. Translation of the French edition by A.S. SCHWIER (1927). London-Basingslohe: The McMillan Press 1972
[D.35] PARKINSON, A.; WILSON, M.: Development of a Hybrid SQP-GRG Algorithm for Constrained Nonlinear Programming. Proc. ASME Design Engineering Technical Conferences, Columbus/Ohio 1986
[D.36] PIERRE, D.A.; LOWE, M.J.: Mathematical Programming via Augmented Lagrangians. London: Addison Wesley 1975
[D.37] POWELL, M.J.D.: An Efficient Method for Finding the Minimum of a Function of Several Variables without Calculating Derivations. Computer J. 7 (1964) 155-162
[D.38] POWELL, M.J.D.: VMCWD: A FORTRAN Subroutine for Constrained Optimization. University of Cambridge, Report DANTP 1982/NA4
[D.39] ROZVANY, G.I.N.: Structural Design via Optimality Criteria. Dordrecht, Boston, London: Kluwer Academic Publishers 1989
[D.40] SCHITTKOWSKI, K.L.; HÖRNLEIN, H.: Numerical Methods in FE-Based Structural Optimization Systems. ISNM-Series, Zürich: Birkhäuser 1993
[D.41] SCHMIT, L.A.; MALLET, R.H.: Structural Synthesis and Design Parameters. Hierarchy Journal of the Struct. Division, Proceedings of the ASCE, Vol. 89, No. 4, 1963, $269-299$
[D.42] SOBIESZCZANSKI-SOBIESKI, J.: Multidisciplinary Optimization for Engineering Systems: Achievements and Potentials. In: BERGMANN, H.W. (Ed.): Optimization: Methods and Applications, Possibilities and Limitation. Berlin, Heidelberg, New York: Springer 1989, 42-62
[D.43] STADLER, W.: Preference Optimality and Application of PARETO-Optimality. In: MARZOLLO/LEITMANN (Eds.): Multicriterion Decision Making. CISM Courses and Lectures. New York: Springer 1975, 125-225
[D.44] STADLER, W.: Multicriteria Optimization in Engineering and in the Sciences. New York, London: Plenum Press 1988
[D.45] SVANBERG, K.: The Method of Moving Asymptotes - A New Method for Structural Optimization. Int. J. Num. Methods in Eng. 24 (1987) 359-373
[D.46] VANDERPLAATS, G.N.: Methods of Mathematical Optimization. In: BERGMANN, H.W. (Ed.): Optimization: Methods and Applications, Possibilities and Limitations. Berlin, Heidelberg, New York: Springer 1989, 22-41
[D.47] ZIENKIEWICZ, O.C.; CAMPBELL, J.S.: Shape Optimization and Sequential Linear Programming. In: GALLAGHER/ZIENKIEWICZ (Eds.): Optimum Structural Design. Chichester, New York, Brisbane, Toronto: John Wiley \& Sons 1973, 109-126
[D.48] ZYCZKOWSKI, M.: Recent Advances in Optimal Structural Design of Shells. European J. of Mechanics, A/Solids 11, Special Issue (1992) 5-24


## Subject index

| A |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| A-conjugate directions | 312 |
| AIRY's stress function 50, | 50, 93, 123, 235 |
| Algorithm of conjugate gradients | ts 313, 340 |
| Aluminium honeycomb core | 370 |
| Analogy disk-plate | 51 |
| Antisymmetrical tensors of second ordin | nd order 11 |
| Arc element, length of | 204 |
| Area of a surface element | 204 |
| Auxiliary variable method | 324 |
| Axisymmetrical state of stress | 98 |
| Axisymmetrical loads | 216, 224 |
| -, circular cylindrical shell | hell 225 |
| -, spherical | 226 |
| -, conical shell | 226 |
| B |  |
| B-spline-functions | 332 |
| Barrier function | 315 |
| Base, covariant | 8 |
| -, contravariant | 8 |
| -, oblique | 53 |
| Base vectors, covariant | 7, 13, 203 |
| -, contravariant | 9, 204 |
| Basic theory of shells | 209 |
| Behavioral constraints | 305 |
| BELTRAMI differential equation | - 87 |
| BELTRAMI-MICHELL's equations | ions 49 |
| Bending angle 21 | 214, 223, 225 |
| Bending theory of circular cylindric | drical shell 233 |
| -, of shells of revolutio | lution 222 |
| BERNSTEIN-polynomium | 333 |
| BESSEL function | 183 |
| BESSEL's differential equations | s 105 |
| BETTI, theorem | 46 |
| BÉZIER-curves | 333 |
| BFGS-formula | 320 |
| Bipotential equation | $50 \mathrm{ff}, 93 \mathrm{ff}$ |
| Bipotential operator | 15 |
| Boiler equation | 225 |
| Boiler formula | 217, 218 |
| Boiler structure, stiffened | 348 |
| Bound method | 328 |
| Bound variable | 328 |
| Boundary conditions 103, 117, 147, 158, 234, |  |
|  | 242, 244 |
| -, elastically supported | 158 |
| -, NAVIER's | 103 |
| -, plate with mixed | 170 |
| Boundary disturbances of circular cylindrical |  |
| shells | 228 |
| -, fast decaying | 237 |
| -, slowly decaying | 238 |

Boundary of a hole, equilibrium ..... 147
Boundary-value problem, first ..... 48
-, mixed ..... 48
-, second ..... 48
BOUSSINESQ's formulas ..... 91
BROYDEN ..... 320
Buckling load, maximizing the ..... 355
-, optimal ..... 355
Buckling modes ..... 189, 194
C
Carbon Fibre Reinforced Plastics CFRP 37
-, plate made of CFRP ..... 18 ff
-, circular disk made of CFRP ..... 139
Cartesian coordinates $\quad 25,32,35,106,107$
-, isotropic disk ..... 93
-, plates ..... 100
Casing with toroidal shell shape ..... 260
CASSINI-curve ..... 367
CASTIGLIANO, theorems ..... 45, 264
CASTIGLIANO and MENABREA principle 45
CAUCHY's formula ..... 20
CHEBYCHEV-functions ..... 332
CHRISTOFFEL symbols ..... 14, 17

- of the first kind ..... 14
- of the second kind ..... 14
- in surface theory ..... 205
Circular plate on elastic foundation ..... 180
-, centre-supported ..... 184
- , thin ..... 195
Circular toroidal shell ..... 260
Compatibility conditions ..... 31, 73
Complementary energy, specific ..... 41
Complementary work ..... 41
COMPLEX algorithm by BOX ..... 351
Complex solution method ..... 145
Complex stress function ..... 97 ff
Composite materials ..... 118
-, multilayer ..... 119
Compression modulus ..... 34
Conditions for a minimum ..... 307
Conformal mapping ..... 145
Conical shell ..... 218, 221, 226
-, boundary disturbances of ..... 228
Conical surface ..... 247
Constitutive equations ..... 214, 221
-, isotropic shells ..... 213
Constitutive laws of linear elastic bodies ..... 31
Constrained optimization problem ..... 356
Constraint operator ..... 329
Constraint-oriented transformation ..... 328, 352,
Constraints ..... 303363
-, active ..... 306


Coordinate transformation 21
Coordinates, Cartesian $\quad 25,32,35,106,107$
-, curvilinear $\quad 13,25,36,105,106$
, cylindrical $16,25,30$
perbolical
$3,70,76$
53, 60

- polar

98, 106, 112
, 30

Covariant derivatives

Criteria space 326
Criterion function 305
Curvature components 204, 205
GAUSSIAN 205, 208, 249
-, shear-rigid shell with weak 213
rical shell $\quad 218,220,225,226,264$

Cylindrical surfaces 202
Cylindrical tube

| Direct method | 317, |
| :--- | ---: |
| Direct optimization strategies | 324, |
| Directrix | 335 |
| Disk, annular circular | 201 |
| -, Cartesian coordinates | 128,139 |
| -, circular rotating | 93 |
| -, infinite with a crack | 131 |
| -, infinite with elliptical hole | 151 |
| -, polar coordinates | 145 |
| -, quarter-circle annular | 94 |
| -, semi-infinite | 133 |
| -, simply supported rectangular | 137 |
| Disk equation | 123 |
| Disk-plate problem, coupled | 93 |
| Displacement derivatives, tensor | 113 ff, 195 |
| Displacement function, LOVES's | 27, |
| Displacement potential, thermo-elastic | 89 |
| Displacement vector | 50 |
| Distance functions | 27 |
| Distortions | 328 |
| Divergence, tensor of second order | 223 |
| -, vector | 15 |
| DONNELL's approximation | 15 |
| - theory, | 239 |
| Dyad | 234 |
| Dyadic product | 5 |

## E

Effective in-plane shear force 234
Effective transverse shear force 103, 105, 234
Eigenfrequencies 296
Eigenvalues of a symmetrical tensor 12
EINSTEIN's summation convention 6, 329
Elastic energy of foundation 180
Elastic energy of plate 180
Elastic-plastic state 32
Elasticity matrix $36,43,121$

- properties 34
- tensor 33, 213

Ellipse functions with variable exponent 333,
367
Elliptical-hyperbolical coordinates 63, 70, 76
Elliptical paraboloid surface $\quad 241 \mathrm{ff}$
Energy expressions 40, 106
Energy functional, HELLINGER-REISSNER
114
Energy principles $\quad 39 \mathrm{ff}, 80$
Equilibrium at large 123, 252
Equilibrium conditions 25, 213, 215, 218, 222, 225, 233, 234, 242, 267
EUCLIDEAN space $\quad 5,8,10,304$
EULER equations 330
EULER's differential equation 81, 112, 185
Exchanging indices, rule of 9
External penalty function 346

## F

Feasible domain 307
FIACCO 314

| FIBONACCI-search | 311 |
| :--- | ---: |
| Finite Element Method (FEM) | 83 |
| First fundamental form oi surface | 248 |
| FLETCHER | 320 |
| FLETCHER-REEVES | 337,340 |
| FLETCHER-REEVES-method | 313 |
| Flexibility tensor | 33 |
| matrix | 43 |
| Flexible shells, theory of | 238 |
| FLUEGGE, shear-rigid theory | 233 |
| Force-quantity procedure | 228 |
| Foundation, elastic energy of the | 180 |
| FOURIER series expansion | 96,216 |
| Fully-stressed design | 368 |
| Fuel tank of a satellite | 364 |
| Functional efficiency | 326 |
| Functional matrix | 199 |
| Functional-efficient boundaries | 368 |
| Functional-efficient set | 352, |
| Fundamental form, first | 353 |
| Fundamental quantities, first order | 203,247 |
|  | -, second order |
|  | 203, |

## G

GALERKIN equations 47, 198 -, method 47, 170, 195
GAUSS-WEINGARTEN derivative equations
205
GAUSSIAN curvature
205, 208

- parameters

200

- curvature

249

- elimination 323
- measure of curvature 210
- surface parameters 209
- theorem 15

GECKELER, method by 226
General bending theory 233
General polynomial function 331
Generalized Reduced Gradients 320, 368
Generatrix 201
Geometrical constraints 305

- , modeling 331

Geometry of shells 209
GOLDFARB 320
GOURSAT 98
Gradient method, steepest descent 313
Gradient, scalar function 15
-, vector
15
GREEN-DIRICHLET's principle 44
GREEN-LAGRANGE's components of strain
GRIFFITH 317

## H

Half-space
HELLINGER-REISSNER functional
HERMITE interpolation
HESSIAN matrix

Index rule ..... 6
Indirect methods ..... 329
Influence coefficients ..... 46
Influence factor ..... 101
Ingot ..... 78
Invariants ..... 13, 22, 24
Isotropic disc in Cartesian coordinates ..... 93
Isotropic disk ..... 93, 94
Isotropic plate, transversely vibrating ..... 103
Isotropic shell, general shear-rigid ..... 233
-, consitutive equations ..... 213

## J

JACOBIAN matrix199

## K

KELVIN function ..... 183
Kinematics of a deformable body ..... 26
KIRCHHOFF's effective transverse shear force103
-, normal hypothesis ..... 114
-, plate theory $102,214,244$
KOLOSOV ..... 98
KRONECKER's delta ..... 307 ff, 319

## L

LAGRANGE formulation ..... 113
-, notation ..... 26
-, -function ..... 307, 320, 353
-, -augmented ..... 319
-, -functional ..... 330
-, -interpolation ..... 311, 346
-, -multiplier-method (LPNLP) ..... 363
LAGRANGEAN approach ..... 40
-, multipliers ..... 307, 330, 353
LAMÉ constants ..... 34
LAMÉ-NAVIERS equations ..... 49
LAPLACE operator ..... 15, 18, 97, 106
LAURENT-series ..... 148
Layout, constructive ..... 303
Least stiffness ..... 195
Length of an arc element ..... 204
LEVY's approach ..... 109
Line element, length ..... 13
Line load, constant circular ..... 172


## N

NAGHDI-shifter 209
NAVIER's approach
-, boundary conditions
107

Non-axisymmetrical state of stress
Non-symmetrical loading
50

Normal forces, tensor of 212
Normal hypothesis 213
-, KIRCHHOFF's

0


## P

Panels 370
Parabolic radiotelescope reflector 370
Paraboloid, elliptical 241
Paraboloid, hyperbolical 241 ff
Paraboloid, skew hyperbolical 267
Parameters, GAUSSIAN 200
PARETO-approach 329
PARETO-optimal solutions 326
PARETO-optimality 325
PARETO-solutions 325, 329
Penalty function 314
-, external 346

- method of exterior 315
- method of interior 315

Penalty-terms 319
Permutation symbol 12
Permutation tensor 12
Physical components 10, 11
Plane strain, state of 51
Plane stress, state of 51, 93, 147
Plane structures with large deflections 113
Plate buckling, basic equation 118
Plates in Cartesian coordinates $99 \mathrm{ff}, 110$

- in curvilinear coordinates 105
-, in polar coordinates 104
- shear stiffness 155
- strip, semi-infinite 155
- KIRCHHOFF's theory 102, 244
- with mixed boundary conditions 170

-, geometry of 209
-, membrane theory
214
-, orthotropic cylindrical 240
-, shallow
241
-, special
217
-, stiffened
239
Shell structures, combined 228
Side constraints 305
Sign convention 19
SIMPLEX-procedure 319
Simultaneous shape-thickness optimization 367
Single force, total work 40
Skew hyperbolical paraboloid 267
Skew hyperbolical paraboloid surface 201 ff
Slack variable 329
Sliding surface 203
Slowly decaying boundary disturbances 238
Soap-film shells 241 ff
Solution method, complex 145
Sphere, hollow 86
Spherical boiler 253
Spherical cap 293
Spherical coordinates 26, 30
Spherical shell $217 \mathrm{ff}, 226$
Spherical shell, wind pressure 255
Spherical surface 200
State of plane strain 36,51
State of plane stress $\quad 22,35,51,93,147$
State of strain
State of stress $\quad 18$
-, axisymmetrical 98
-, non-axisymmetrical 99
-, radiating 98
-, radius-independent 98
State Space Method 324
State vector 229, 231
STEWARD 317
Stiffened boiler structure 348
Stiffness, least 195
Strain gauge rosette 73
Strain tensor
29, 74
-, linear 30
Strain, GREEN-LAGRANGE's components 29
Strain-displacement relations $30,214,215$,
$223 \mathrm{ff}, 242$
Strain-stress relations 35, 36
Strains, principal
Stress deviator
Stress function, AIRY's $\quad 50,93,123,235$
-, complex
97, 99
Stress, ultimate limit
-, resultants
-, tensor
-, vector
Stress-strain relations
18 ff

Stresses, principal
Structural a nalysis
Structural model
Structural optimization
Substitute problems
Summation convention, EINSTEIN S

SUMT
314
Surface

- element, area of 204
- parameter, GAUSSIAN 199, 209
- tensor

247

- tensor, components 203
- tensor, determinant 204
- theory 199
-, base vectors 203 ff
-, circular conical 247
-, curvature in a point of a curve 205
-, elliptic paraboloidal 242
-, first fundamental form for 248
-, ruled 201
-, skew hyperbolical paraboloid 201
-, sliding 203
-, spherical 200
-, translation 203
-, revolution 200, 206
-, cylindrical 202
Symmetrical tensors of second order 11


## T

Temperature gradient, plate 102
Temperature field, stationary 128
Tensor 114
$\begin{array}{lr}-, \text { covariant metric } & 203,248 \\ \text {-, curvature } & 204\end{array}$
-, curvature, determinant of 205

- displacement derivatives 27,28
-, eigenvectors of a symmetrical 12
-, elasticity 213
-, first order $5,7,10$
-, higher order 10
-, metric 13
-, normal forces 212
-, permutation 12
-, second order $\quad 5,10,15$
-, second order, antisymmetrical 11
- second order, symmetrical 11
- second order, divergence of 15
- second order, physical components 11
-, strain 29, 74
- , stress 20
-, surface 203, 247
-, thermo-elastic 33
-, zeroth order 5
Theory of structures, method 228, 277, 347
Thermal expansion coefficient 32, 34
Three-Columns-Concept 309
Topology 303
Total potential energy 272
Total potential, virtual 44
Total work of single force 40
22 Trade-off method 328, 352
302, 309 Transfer matrix method 228 ff
Transformation behaviour 9
-, coefficients 22 ff
-, matrix $\quad 22,53,69$
-, principal axes 12
-, rules ..... 9, 11
- of bases ..... 9
- of tensor of first order ..... 10
Translation shells, equilibrium conditions ..... 218
Translation surface ..... 203
Truss structure ..... 342
Tube, circular cylindrical ..... 283
$\mathbf{U}$
UD-layer, material law ..... 37
Unconstrained mathematical form ..... 356
Unconstrained problem ..... 307
Unit-Load-method ..... 46
V
Variational calculus, fundamental lemma ..... 330
Variational functional ..... 115
- principle ..... 80
- problem ..... 46, 333
Vector ..... 5, 7
- objective function ..... 326
- optimization ..... 325
- Optimization Problem ..... 325, 353
- product ..... 12
-, displacement ..... 27
-, divergence ..... 15
-, gradient ..... 15
-, length ..... 8
-, load ..... 230
-, rotation ..... 15
-, state ..... 229, 231
-, stress ..... 18, 19
-, angle between ..... 8
-, base ..... 7, 13
Vibrating uniform beam ..... 170
-, rectangular plate ..... 103, 105
-, circular cylindrical shell ..... 290
-, shallow shell ..... 296
Virtual displacements, principle ..... 44, 80
Virtual forces, principle ..... 44
Virtual total potential ..... 44
Volume dilatation ..... 31, 74
Volume element ..... 14
Volume forces, potential ..... 93
VON KÁRMÁN's differential equation 117, 196
VON MISES' hypothesis ..... 351
W
Water tank ..... 272
Work, external ..... 42
Y
Yield point ..... 32
YOUNG's modulus ..... 32, 37, 94

